



SHEN YIN WANG ZUO

BOOK 05

Tang Jia San Shao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Shen Yin Wang Zuo

(神印王座)

by

Tang Jia San Shao

(唐家三少)

Synopsis

While the demons were rising, mankind was about to become extinct. Six temples rose and protected the last of mankind.

A young boy joins the temple as a knight to help his mother. During his journey of wonders and mischief in the world of temples and demons, will he be able to ascend to become the strongest knight and inherit the throne?

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Totobro @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401: Mythril Foundation Armored Long Haochen (III)

Long Haochen turned around, and looked at his comrades with a very concerned expression. The expression in his eyes and on his face was very abundant, and among everyone, his eyes rested on Cai'er for the longest time.

“Step back as well, all of you.”

“Wait a bit.” Tian Qing suddenly shouted, before coming to Long Haochen's side with large strides, vigorously stamping onto the ground with his right foot, while giving a beat to his own chest with his right hand, executing a knight salute in front of him, “Honored knight Long Haochen, I request to temporarily exchange my armor with yours.”

Long Haochen looked slightly distracted, “Big brother Tian Qing.” No matter whether it was a Mythril Foundation Armor, a Pure Gold Foundation Armor or a Divine Throne, all these entities were regarded by knights as a sign of honor. In the hearts of knights, they held even more meaning than their own life.

“Please allow it.” Tian Qing requested with determination.

“Thank you.” Long Haochen didn't decline. He only placed his right hand on his chest and gave Tian Qing a standard knight salute.

A faint golden light surrounded Tian Qing's body, and the Mythril Foundation Armor, which originally fit him perfectly, made resonant tingling sounds, before a change immediately happened on the helmet. Its back turned over, and then, the whole armor started to separate itself rapidly from his body. In a flash, it returned to its original state, exposing Tian Qing's body.

The current Tian Qing was still stained with blood, and his face looked somewhat pale, but his eyes were filled with determination.

Taking one step away from the Mythril Foundation Armor, Tian Qing didn't say anything. Stepping aside, he looked at Long Haochen with an ardent look.

Long Haochen took off his own Glorious Holy Armor, unconsciously clenching his fists. Mythril Foundation Armors symbolized the legend of the human knight's glory, and he was finally about to wear his first one. Even he himself didn't believe he was qualified to wear a battle armor of this kind so fast.

Controlling a Mythril Foundation Armor required one to reach the seventh step of cultivation. Although Long Hoachen didn't break through to this level yet, he still reached the peak of the sixth step, and his internal spiritual energy had broken through 10,000 units two days ago. He was now on the bottleneck between the sixth and the seventh step. Relying on his own incredibly pure light elemental spiritual energy, he had confidence in being able to master this armor, and Tian Qing was similarly confident in him. Therefore, he was willing to let his own glory be worn by Long Haochen, hoping it would increase his odds of victory.

Everyone knew that the odds for Long Haochen, whose strength didn't reach the seventh step yet, to prevail over a powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step, were close to zero, but Long Haochen still stepped forward and accepted the challenge. Being a knight, this was a question of honor, so no one could stop him.

As soon as he reached out for the Mythril Foundation box, Long Haochen felt the blood in his body boil. When he really stood in front of it, a proud and hard to describe battle intent rose in him.

Engulfed by silvery light, the silver box transformed first into a pair of leg guards. With silver light spreading underneath, they fastened around both of his feet. Then, the armor rose to his lower back and the thigh parts wound around his waist, enveloping him slowly.

During this process, Long Haochen unconsciously straightened

his posture, while silvery light surrounded his body.

The same armor worn by Tian Qing and by Long Haochen had a totally different appearance. When the silver armor entirely covered Long Haochen, on his chest, a rich golden light abruptly flashed, and spread to the surroundings. Merely in the time of a few breaths, the originally silver colored armor turned entirely golden, as the elegant golden magic traces on the armor glinted.

Long Haochen felt like a huge black hole, madly absorbing all the light essence in the air. His spiritual cavities seemed to harmonize perfectly with the Mythril Foundation Armor. It was a really wonderful feeling, and totally different from any of the other armors he had worn before.

After being clad in the Mythril Foundation Armor, Long Haochen felt as if he was wearing mere clothes, and not an entire armor. His body felt incomparably agile, and he didn't seem impeded in the slightest. Just by putting this armor on, he felt as if his whole body had reached the state of Brilliant Body.

This was a legend, a legend of the Knight Temple! It was thanks to the efforts and research spent by the Knight Temple for several thousands of years that they had been able to make 365 Mythril Foundation Armors, and 36 Pure Gold Foundation Armors, which helped them gain such a stable position as head of the Six Great Temples.

Only by wearing it, Long Haochen felt his strength at least doubled or even tripled, and this was without taking the defense of the Mythril Foundation Armor, and its boost of agility into consideration.

His whole body started to gleam golden, and Long Haochen sensed the Mythril Foundation Armor settle with an almost audible moan. At this moment, Tian Qing understood the reason why that black-clad demon youth chose Long Haochen and not him as his opponent.

Slowly, he lifted the Legendary Shield in his hand, offering it to Long Haochen.

But to Tian Qing's surprise, Long Haochen shook his head, "Brother Tian Qing, did you forget that I am also a Retribution Knight?" After saying that, he grabbed the Rippling Light with his left hand, and advanced towards Ah'Bao in large strides.

A Retribution Knight? Tian Qing's look became suddenly sluggish. It was true that in a one against one battle, Retribution Knights were without a doubt a lot more powerful than Guardian Knights. And right! The first time he ran across them, Long Haochen seemed to have been using dual swords.

"Are you prepared?", Ah'Bao asked when Long Haochen stopped ten meters away from him. He didn't stop Long Haochen from exchanging armors, since he wanted to defeat Long Haochen in his most powerful state, to really quench his hatred.

Long Haochen looked up to him, "Come."

"You're a knight, what about your mount?" Ah'Bao asked in all seriousness.

Long Haochen shook his head, "Although you are my enemy, you still gave me the chance to have a fair decisive battle. As a knight, although my strength is far from yours, I cannot have such an unfair advantage in a duel. It would no longer be a one versus one battle between the two of us."

With a smile, Ah'Bao revealed some unconcealed admiration in his eyes, "Very well, you are really worthy of being the rival I settled on."

A rich black radiance slowly rose in the air, and the scales on him gained a purple tinge. In his right hand, a purplish black radiance appeared from nowhere, and the massive glint turned into a pillar of light, spreading with an incomparable pressure from his hand.

All the demon powerhouses exchanged alarmed looks, as if this

black radiance filled them with fear.

The purplish black radiance condensed in Ah'Bao's hand, turning into a purplish black heavy sword.

Long Haochen of course knew what this purplish black heavy sword was. That was Ah'Bao's personal weapon, the weapon that he destroyed in the past. It was made out of the horn of a Devil Dragon.

At the same time, Ah'Bao raised his right hand, and Long Haochen mirrored him with his own right hand, from which a soft golden radiance condensed, slowly ascending to his right hand, glinting with an intense golden color.

At first it seemed as if the golden light was far inferior to the black radiance in power, but the instant it appeared, the light surrounding Long Haochen engulfed all darkness in a hard to describe way.

When he was clad in Mythril Foundation Armor, this originally only silver-colored armor produced some golden light, but when the Aria of the Goddess of Light appeared in his right hand, the Mythril Foundation Armor actually turned completely golden.

Yating was floating above Long Haochen's shoulder, only murmuring some chants, but suddenly she touched Long Haochen's neck and disappeared the next instant.

Immediately, the Mythril Foundation Armor flourished in golden light, produced buzzing sounds, and suddenly emitted strong fluctuations of spiritual energy. Its strength abruptly reached a terrifying level. On Long Haochen's back, his two pairs of spiritual wings instantly spread. And every part of him radiated an ethereal feeling.

That's right, Yating turned into a weapon soul and fused with the Mythril Foundation Armor to give Long Haochen a massive boost.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light burst into intense flames which

naturally originated from the release of Holy Fire. Regarding his presence, Long Haochen was unexpectedly not the slightest bit inferior to Ah'Bao. The auras of the two of them clashed, trying to suppress each other, but to everyone's surprise, none managed to get the upper hand.

Long Haochen didn't only feel powerful to Ah'Bao, but also pure. Exceptionally pure. It was because of this purity that he didn't lose against his presence.

At this point, the battle started without any prior indication. Long Haochen launched the first attack. Not using any abilities, he simply moved forward as the Aria of the Goddess of Light traced a graceful curve in the air, creating a fantastic scene.

To everyone's eyes, it looked as though Long Haochen disappeared and all that remained was his sword.

From the launch of his blow, the sky changed color, as if struck by it. And because of it, Ah'Bao actually let out a stuffy groan and drew a few steps back.

Gliding further and circling around, Long Haochen waved the Aria of the Goddess of Light horizontally once again. Long Haochen's movements didn't look slow in the slightest right then, but he gave a kind of abnormal feeling of steadiness.

As his opponent, Ah'Bao had the deepest impression of this attack. Long Haochen's first blow indeed pierced through the skies, but also sealed off all the possible attacking routes of Ah'Bao. Moreover, it aimed right at the moment Ah'Bao was in the midst of his own movement. If Ah'Bao had completed his attack, Long Haochen's first attack would undoubtedly have landed on him first.

If this had been someone else, even if this attack had been executed with a piece of Legendary Equipment, Ah'Bao wouldn't have stayed that passive. So what was there in taking a strike? Given their terribly powerful external spiritual energy, Devil

Dragons didn't fear any attack. However, Long Haochen wasn't the same: his sword seemed as traceless as a breath of wind,, yet gave off the powerful sword intent of a man being one with nature. Facing such a sword, Ah'Bao had an intense sense of crisis, as if as long as it landed, he would undoubtedly be seriously wounded.

Chapter 402: Sword Intent, Sword Heart, Technique in the Sword (I)

During this battle against Ah'Bao, Long Haochen was different from the time he was up against the Jacques Chief of the eighth step. That time, he acted as the leader of a team, who shouldered the responsibility of saving another Demon Hunt Squad. Thus, he had to inflict the most serious damage possible to the enemy in the shortest time he could. This was also the reason why he didn't hesitate to enter a weakened state by fusing with Haoyue and Yating, to reach his most powerful state and launch powerful and unyielding attacks against the enemy.

But the current situation was different. First of all, Ah'Bao's strength was incomparable to the Jacques Chief, and even if Long Haochen was to fuse with Haoyue, killing him in a limited time wouldn't be feasible. Thus, Long Haochen had to rely on the antique battle techniques acquired in the Tower of Eternity, as well as the sword intent from the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

Due to being a god's chosen one, and his one year of secluded training, Long Haochen got to truly fuse these two things as one, and by now, his strength was absolutely not measurable only with his amount of spiritual energy. He knew clearly that if he really wanted to have the opportunity to win against Ah'Bao, he would need to make use of all his sword intent, sword heart and technique in the sword.

At the time Long Haochen's first attack was launched; he already gave no thought to life or death, disregarding all the outside world. In his eyes and heart appeared only one target. His sword heart was brightly lit, and his sword intent became one with the environment. His body and sword moved as he wished, simply attacking the opponent, and giving off an impression of having the ability to turn things around. With the addition of the divine

sword Aria of the Goddess of Light, his two sword strikes in a row actually compelled Ah'Bao back.

However, Ah'Bao was after all not the same as back in the Illusory Paradise either. At that time, Ah'Bao had been greatly suppressed by the rules of the Illusory Paradise and could only use a total of ten thousand units of internal spiritual energy. Moreover, everything Long Haochen did then, had gained him the benevolence of the Illusory Paradise, and thus enabled him to suppress Ah'Bao. But now, the one he was confronting was Ah'Bao in his most powerful state, who had gained a lot from the painful experience, once again making him all the stronger.

The second time he drew back, Ah'Bao was already launching a counterattack. His left foot stamped hard onto the ground, producing fierce exploding sounds, as waves of darkness spiritual energy gushed out. As Long Haochen attacked once again, his third lightning fast sword strike hit that purple colored pillar, and the Aria of the Goddess of Light ended up being repelled by that purplish black light.

It was a heavy blow, that didn't contain any adornments. With a shout of fury, Ah'Bao swung the heavy sword in his right hand brazenly. Under everyone's attention, that purplish black pillar of light actually surrounded his heavy sword, turning into a ten meter long sword tip, which aimed straight at Long Haochen.

Meanwhile, in a radius of thirty meters around them, all the air was instantly filled with a stagnating darkness spiritual energy, preventing Long Haochen from redrawing to escape, while delaying his movements greatly.

As the demons' crown prince, Ah'Bao's genius wasn't much inferior to Long Haochen's, but at the time Long Haochen launched his first attack, he actually figured that in terms of battle technique, he was already no match for this human. However, the technical aspect wasn't a synonym for victory on the battlefield.

Although Ah'Bao was powerful, that didn't made him inflexible. Challenging the enemy in his strong areas was something he wouldn't risk doing. Long Haochen had the upper hand on sword intent, sword heart, and technical prowesses, but Ah'Bao's advantage was even more distinct, because his spiritual energy exceeded Long Haochen's by tenfold.

Long Haochen's steps suddenly halted, and his knees bent while unloading all the momentum of stopping his charge. He let go of the Rippling Light in his left hand, directly dropping it to the ground. Grasping the Aria of the Goddess of Light with both hands, he showed an astonishing move.

Twisting his body, he straightened his posture and swung the divine sword. His senses already exceeded the level of being natural and unforced, more accurately, he reached a perfect harmony between his body and his sword. Emitting a dark golden glow from the tip of his feet that spread up, the sharp point of the Aria of the Goddess of Light finally condensed, bursting out with soft light that dexterously clashed against that purplish black sword tip.

No, calling that a clash was not suited; it should rather be called a contact. Meanwhile, Long Haochen's body followed the movement of his sword, tracing a perfect curve of 360 degrees. More fantastically, he let Ah'Bao's tyrannical attacks actually push him to the side, giving his formidable fighting strength no opportunity to act against him.

Right at this time, Long Haochen suddenly flapped the four wings on his back, looking the same as a swimming fish rushing forward, and remained close to the ground. Doing another movement upwards with his left foot, he retrieved the Rippling Light to his hand, wielding two swords again as he almost instantly came back face to face with Ah'Bao.

During the course of Long Haochen's rush forward, the shattered space scattered from within, and burst out with an incomparably

concentrated sword intent, actually passing through the strongly compressed space. A low dragon cry instantly rang out, and dark golden flames vigorously covered him as he glided. During this time, Long Haochen's imposing manner reached its peak.

Bang!

Ah'Bao's terrifying sword struck the ground, immersing the surroundings in a purplish black color as the violent explosion hit. The exploding and splitting sounds it produced sounded the same as a crying demon, shaking the earth and causing terrible damage.

Right at this time, Long Haochen arrived in front of Ah'Bao, and his entire body swept at Ah'Bao like a tornado.

If someone clearly watched Long Haochen's movements, they would distinctly see that the Rippling Light in his left hand pierced forward, launching a myriad of sword tips uniting instantly as one. The strike aimed at Ah'Bao's wrist that was holding his sword. And the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his right hand stuck close to the ground, releasing a terrible golden laser beam while carrying a sound of dragon cry as it struck against the opponent. And furthermore, that laser wasn't big in size, on the opposite, it was somewhat smaller than the blade of light emitted by the Aria of the Goddess of Light. Its color was completely dark golden, yet looked the same as a substantial thing.

Ah'Bao's appreciation of Long Haochen was already very high, but in his heart, that opponent was still no more than a human knight not even reaching the seventh step. Never did he expect his own tyrannical blow to actually be neutralized by Long Haochen's indirect methods, and that he would immediately counterattack against him.

The timing for Long Haochen's strike was chosen extremely well, aiming right at the short delay after Ah'Bao's full strength launch of power. And furthermore, his sword speed was terrifying, as if not affected in the slightest by the burst of the purplish black

sword.

Long Haochen was using Ascending Dragon Strike with the Aria of the Goddess of Light, but the ability wasn't aimed upwards, but forward.

Along with the increase of his cultivation, his use of the usual knight abilities already reached a new boundary, completely throwing off the restrictions of the abilities themselves. It could be said that every single ability could contain some creativeness in his hand.

With a faint flicker of light, Long Haochen's eyes let out sparkles, and his Foundation Mythril Armor exuded some intense dark golden color. It was as if a thick golden liquid was stuck on the surface of his armor.

Facing Long Haochen's dual sword attack, Ah'Bao didn't show any sign of attacking. But his combat experience was plentiful enough that even in such a disadvantageous situation, he actually made a proper decision, and abandoned his sword.

The distance separating Long Haochen and him was already too small, and his purplish black gigantic sword was quite larger than Long Haochen's Aria of the Goddess of Light. Therefore, right after launching a full power attack, he basically didn't have the time to return it to his side, which turned his advantage into a handicap.

He hastily let go of his sword as he leaned backwards. Instantly,, his left hand clashed violently against the Rippling Light, as his right hand formed a fist that directly smashed backward, striking against the blade of light released by the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

With a puff sound, Ah'Bao's left hand thrust against the Rippling Light that produced slight ripples. He swept it away, but that heavy sword of the Glorious Tier combined thousand strikes into one while carrying the power of Demon Wiping Flash! It left a bloody trace on Ah'Bao's left hand.

As Long Haochen's self-created technique Ripples of Light was displayed in combination with the uniting of thousand sword strikes into one, even with Ah'Bao's external spiritual energy reaching a level of a few dozens of thousand units, he couldn't completely resist against it.

At the same time, a clash occurred on the other side. Without any explosion, Ah'Bao's fist clashed against the Aria of the Goddess of Light, and he suddenly found out to his greatest shock that his strength somehow felt empty.

In fact, during the previous altercation, Long Haochen's Aria of the Goddess of Light felt able to possibly threaten his life. Thus, his punch was already using his whole strength.

Yet the instant his punch and the sword collided with each other, Ah'Bao only felt that a part of the strength of his fist was forcibly absorbed by the magnificent dark golden sword in Long Haochen's hand, and it was a very great part of it. Afterwards, Long Haochen summersaulted with the help of the momentum, and thereby absorbed the rest of the strength of that fist. As the dark golden radiance suddenly vanished, Long Haochen's body was already revolving at great speed like a vortex tearing everything away.

Actually, when Ah'Bao responded to Long Haochen's attack, he was already fooled to think Long Haochen was trying to face him head-on. He was lured into responding to the attacks of both swords with both of his hands. In other words, Long Haochen's dual swords were aiming for a crossed attack, and after the clash, he used the momentum for a spiraling motion, not aiming at all to clash with Ah'Bao's monstrous power. Borrowing power from his all-out efforts was enough.

Condemning Revolving Sword!

Or rather, this should be called an evolved Condemning Revolving Sword.

Until now, Long Haochen's sword intent was breaking out in all

direction, spreading over the whole battlefield, surge after surge. Be it the demons or the humans, when seeing this battle, everyone looked lifeless. Even Long Haochen's comrades wore expressions of disbelief.

Chapter 403: Sword Intent, Sword Heart, Technique in the Sword (II)

Right! This was really just too inconceivable, just what level did Ah'Bao's strength reach? That was the peak of the eighth step, his internal spiritual energy reaching a terrifying level close to 100,000 units!

However, since the start of this battle, Long Haochen actually suppressed Ah'Bao completely, not only leading him along, but also holding the complete advantage. All his attacks could be said to predict Ah'Bao's intentions completely. Under these circumstances, Ah'Bao clearly suffered some losses.

In midair, Long Haochen turned into a dark golden twirl, carrying an overflowing sword intent that also seemed to carry some of Ah'Bao's burst power.

The speed of his Condemning Revolving Sword was just too fast. Even if Long Xingyu, creator of the Condemning Revolving Sword technique, was here and suppressed his internal spiritual energy to the same level as Long Haochen's, he'd still be unable to bring out such a magnificent Condemning Revolving Sword.

Long Xingyu's Condemning Revolving Sword also contained sword intent, but the sword intent from Long Haochen's Aria of the Goddess of Light was one level above it.

Long Haochen's internal spiritual energy was indeed far below Ah'Bao's, and the same went for his external spiritual energy, but all his attacks gave Ah'Bao the feeling of being indomitable.

Being one with nature. These words sounded very simple.

But how many others were really able to accomplish it? Fusing all of one's internal spiritual energy, external spiritual energy, spiritual stoves and equipment was not as simple as an addition of forces! To say nothing that one shouldn't ever forget the greatest

secret of Condemning Revolving Sword residing in borrowing force.

Under the increasingly strong pressure, even the demon crown prince Ah'Bao had no choice but to draw back time after time. His only feeling was that the power from Long Haochen's dual swords was growing stronger and stronger, every blow growing even more fierce. On the other hand, he lost his own weapon and didn't even have the mental strength to control that horn to return to him.

Spouting blood, one could clearly see Ah'Bao trying his utmost to resist while urging his darkness spiritual energy. Although he could resist the sword of Long Haochen itself, he was unable to entirely resist that terrible sword intent, and cuts started to appear all over his body. Each cut looked distinct and blood gushed from it.

Yue Ye watched the battle attentively, feeling completely blank. When Long Haochen stood upright and unafraid in front of Ah'Bao, she only felt her own mind going blank. It's over, everything is over! How could he be a match for Ah'Bao? Brother Bao's strength is not at the same suppressed state as in the Illusory Paradise!

They are going to die, and I will die too! For some reason, Yue Ye wasn't in a state of great terror, but had an uncomfortable and difficult to describe feeling.

However, after the real start of the battle, nothing went as she imagined, and the powerful Ah'Bao actually ended up entirely suppressed by Long Haochen. The gap of spiritual energy between the two sides seemed to have disappeared, as the fighting strength Long Haochen exuded from the peak of the sixth step gave him a destructive power ordinary powerhouses of the eighth step would be unable to compare with. Each strike of his only carried 10,000 units of spiritual energy, but with the amplification, from a whole set of Legendary Equipment, plus that terrible sword intent, how could that be described merely as 10,000 units of spiritual energy?

In the clash between light and darkness, the purity of his light transcended the powerful darkness. Long Haochen made use of the elementary dominance without restraint, promoting the powerful dark golden radiance released from the Condemning Revolving Sword.

Ruaa!

In this time of setback, Ah'Bao let out a cry, facing upwards and suddenly bursting out with fluctuations of a mystical energy released from his body, Dragon Might. That was the Dragon Might of the Devil Dragons.

Rapidly spiralling in the air, Long Haochen suddenly seemed in disorder, and the freely displayed Condemning Revolving Sword finally came to a sudden stop.

From very far, Haoyue's four large heads flashed with purple light, and his powerful claws unconsciously stabbed the ground, but he still bore with it, not launching any attacks.

Taking advantage of Long Haochen's sudden pause, Ah'Bao suddenly drew back, and immediately, a gaudy black radiance burst forth from his body.

This black was full of gloom. But why would it exude a feeling of gloom? That was because the thoughts emitted from it were too piercing and strong.

The black radiance wasn't spread too far. It enveloped Ah'Bao's body inside and no more. One could see clearly that this black radiance condensed to the threatening shape of a Black Dragon, spiralling around Ah'Bao's side. And when Long Haochen's Condemning Revolving Sword chased further, it turned out that it was unable to come in contact with Ah'Bao, and just clashed against that black barrier.

Devil Dragon's Undying Body, a powerful Devil Dragon ability.

Standing inside the barrier of the Devil Dragon's Undying Body,

Ah'Bao coldly watched the spiralling attacks of his opponents launched towards him in the air. Producing ear-piercing sounds from the dark golden ball of light, his blood red eyes were really close to gushing blood.

The current Ah'Bao was losing purple blood all over his body, and many of his scales now had cracks on them. And all of this was done by the effects of the sword intent carried by the two swords in Long Haochen's hands.

Taking a deep breath, Ah'Bao took a step back with his right foot, and his right fist was placed on his waist. His left hand was placed in front of his chest, forming a bizarre posture. Terrible power was exuded as his unyielding darkness energy instantly reaching its peak.

An immense purplish black luster appeared on his back. One could faintly see that this was a very large purplish black pillar looming up to the sky, with a gigantic dragon spiralling around it. Wasn't this precisely the first demon god pillar, belonging to the Demon God Emperor?!

The stifling feeling of space being torn apart reappeared, but this time it wasn't limited to a range of dozens square meters. It actually reached a range big enough for everyone present to sense as though it was right next to them, while trying to suck them in.

The purplish black color of Ah'Bao's body instantly turned completely black, and the same went even for his blood and eyes. And right at that time, his expression looked entirely different, incomparably substantial, and containing an incomparable power, as if he was the only real person in this world.

Fist intent. Right, if Long Haochen could be said to be using sword intent, then the current Ah'Bao was bursting out with the fundamental fist intent, inherent to the lineage of the Devil Dragons.

His cultivation was after all far above Long Haochen's, therefore,

the breakout of his fist intent covered a range far above Long Haochen's scope.

The two Demon Hunt Squads appeared dumbstruck. Ah'Bao didn't attack yet with that fist, but its terrifying might was already visible to such extent. But what would happen when he'd really attack? Just what terrifying level would it reach?!

Everyone could see that Ah'Bao was entirely blood-soaked, but these were only scratches, without any substantial damage done. And how long would Long Haochen be able to keep up his full strength? That no one knew.

Right at this time, the originally frantically rotating Long Haochen struck the barrier once again, and his body suddenly came to a standstill. Releasing the four wings on his back, he remained in midair, the four wings on his back suddenly pointing their tips forward, as the Aria of the Goddess of Light started producing slight vibrations. Right at this time, Long Haochen, floating in midair, closed his eyes, and his entire body sunk into a kind of mystical state.

With a cold look, Ah'Bao watched Long Haochen attentively. Seeing this scene, he couldn't help but tremble slightly. The reason was simple: this state of Long Haochen's was precisely the one he was in at the time he broke his horn.

The Rippling Light once again disappeared, this time inside the Eternal Melody. Holding the Aria of the Goddess of Light in both hands, Long Haochen looked slightly upwards as a dazzling golden color covered his body. That golden color seemed like a kind of fire, setting aflame all the light in the sky.

A kind of bizarre chant, close to buzzing, sounded in the air, and on Long Haochen's back, all the splitting feeling of the space disappeared. A soft golden radiance arose quietly over his shoulder, and in the midst of that mystical buzzing chant, an unreal looking golden luster appeared.

That very illusory-looking luster, fully colored in a faint golden color, could only be described as looking human-shaped. Around this shape, the wide area of gold actually didn't have any substance.

In Long Haochen's hands, the Aria of the Goddess of Light exuded a kind of fantastic gleam. The originally blunt heavy sword at that instant gained an extremely sharp point. More terrifyingly, that sharpness gave the completely opposite feeling to his former gentleness.

Humans and demons had completely different impressions. All the Demon Hunters felt a breath of nature from this golden color. And those members from the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad who just had ignited their flames of life, felt comfortably warm, filled with an indescribable comfort, as if their power of life was quietly being restored.

A fantastic radiance appeared on Long Haochen's face. Right then, he gave off a transcending feeling, yet had a different look from back in the Illusory Paradise.

Charging forward, the Devil Dragon's fist intent instantly broke out. As the demon crown prince, he could draw support from the power of the first demon god pillar to some extent, showing that Ah'Bao was already starting to succeed the first demon god as his successor. That terrifying fist intent entirely lacerated the sky, rendering it endlessly black, just like a black hole facing Long Haochen. It was as if his body was about to be entirely swallowed.

Right at this instant, Long Haochen struck in an oblique trajectory as lightly as a feather. The dark golden color on the sword now turned bright golden, but this was an exceptionally beautiful golden color, carrying all the seven colors of the rainbow: red, orange, yellow, green, indigo, blue, and purple, all appearingly fused with that golden colour of his sword. From the first reddish golden to the last purplish golden shade, the variations were rapidly changing, but the feeling it gave was that

of a magnificent rainbow, produced by the illumination of the sun.

When the sword came in contact with Ah'Bao's attack in the air, no instant explosion occurred, but as if adhering them together, there was a short moment of stagnation.

It was also right at this moment that Long Haochen opened his eyes. They appeared to be filled with a soft white radiance, completely contrasting Ah'Bao's pair of black eyes. One's eyes were filled with wildness, and the other's with gentleness, and both sets produced incomparable sparks upon colliding.

The next instant, the sound of an explosion finally hit.

Chapter 404: Sword Intent, Sword Heart, Technique in the Sword (III)

With a terrifying explosion, a brilliance of ultimate terror abruptly appeared at the point of their collision. It took the shape of a helix mixed of gold and darkness, abruptly expanding outwards.

No matter whether it was the Demon Hunters or the Demon Hunter Removers, all sides immediately turned around and fled, using their most adept evasive spells.

Even so, the humans and demons were knocked down like wheat when the terrifying burst hit them.

Ah'Bao's body flew like a black arrow to the ground, and even trying his utmost to control his own body, he couldn't. All the cuts that he sustained right before gushed blood like geysirs, and his face instantly became pale.

Long Haochen and him were exact opposite, and the clash with that dazzling golden figure was the origin of that massive force of impact.

But they were the same regarding the dark color that surrounded them now.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light turned completely dark, and Yating's body disappeared in a flash, returning to Long Haochen's body. Because Long Haochen was entirely covered by the Mythrill Foundation Armor, as opposed to AhBao, the state of his body could not be discerned, but one could clearly see that this Legendary Tier armor was covered by many cracks. It seemed as though, had the shock been just a bit more violent, this Mythrill Foundation Armor would have completely shattered.

The battlefield became eerily silent, because right at this time, everyone was completely speechless.

What a terrible clash that was! The clash of a powerhouse at the peak of the sixth step and a powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step actually produced such terrifying fluctuations of energy. Even if Long Haochen would lose this battle, this was enough to be proud. Moreover, judging how the situation before their eyes changed, Long Haochen wouldn't necessarily lose.

The first to get up from the ground was a black figure, her hair colored in a deep purple. She disappeared in the sky like a specter as everyone else was still in shock from that terrible clash of power.

Because of that terrible collision, at that time, no one paid attention to her existence or to her movements.

Ah'Bao finally regained control over his body, and that purplish black heavy sword reappeared in his hand. With both his hands grabbing the sword hilt, he stuck the blade into the ground, revealing a very deep expression.

Long Haochen's body was also slowly descending from the sky, and the Mythrill Foundation Armor on him regained the original bright silver brilliance it had, before Long Haochen's spiritual energy had turned it golden.

Both sides stared at their counterpart, none yielding to the other.

"I didn't expect you to actually be able to borrow godly power. Do you really want to face my challenge?" Ah'Bao's voice was cold and stagnant, not showing any trace of him being wounded.

Long Haochen gave a tranquil response, "Don't tell me you're not borrowing power from the first demon god pillar?"

Now that they landed, both parties were at a close distance from each other, and the Demon Hunters and Demon Hunter Removers also got up one after another, staring at the two of them filled with lingering fears.

The Demon Hunter removers were oppressed, while the Demon

Hunters gathered together. The close quarter vocations and the mages vocations from both sides were ready to join the battle at anytime.

Ah'Bao declared in deep voice, "I have no choice but to admit that you are the most worthy person I met in this lifetime to be called my rival. As a human, of younger age than me and with inferior cultivation, still resisting my strength and reducing me to this condition, you already deserve my respect. If we had equal spiritual energy, I believe that I wouldn't be your match, even if I were to use my true Devil Dragon form."

Long Haochen had already landed on the ground, and when he stepped forward, his body actually stumbled with a sensation of lost control. He also had to hurry to use the godly sword to help steady himself.

Only Long Haochen's comrades knew how terrible his present condition was. That's because at the same time Long Haochen and Ah'Bao collided, the Soul Linking Chains activated their Life Sharing.

At this moment, all the members from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad apart from Cai'er, who was in a state of invisibility, were pale, bleeding from their facial orifices, which showed how seriously they were hurt from the Life Sharing.

As one might imagine, Ah'Bao's fist intent was just too terrifying.

Just like Ah'Bao said, being a god's chosen one, Long Haochen borrowed force from the Goddess of Light for his last attack. Otherwise, he couldn't possibly have resisted Ah'Bao's fist intent.

Even with an even stronger sword intent, without sufficient spiritual energy he couldn't pull out sufficient might.

Given a set of Legendary Equipment and the fusion with Yating, Long Haochen actually reached a level of cultivation close to the eighth step in practice, but a world of difference existed between

the spiritual energy of both sides, to say nothing that Ah'Bao was a Devil Dragon, with a level of external spiritual energy amounting to dozens of thousands.

It looked like Ah'Bao's injuries were serious, but actually, Long Haochen's injuries were even more serious than Ah'Bao's. If not for the Soul Linking Chains that connected him with his comrades, Long Haochen's body would have probably been ripped apart from that clash just before, even with the protection of his Mythrill Foundation Armor.

“What a pity!” Ah'Bao suddenly shook his head lightly.

Long Haochen showed an indifferent smile, “You are about to break your promise, aren't you?”

Ah'Bao replied with a cold smile, “Break my promise? No. Our battle has no fixed victor, even if we are temporarily in a draw. How could I be considered breaking my promise?”

“If I were a mere demon, I would be feeling deeply honored of having such a rival as you to motivate me, and would definitely defeat you with my own strength at all costs. I would then step on you, making you the stepping stone for me to ascend to the peak. Unfortunately, I am not an ordinary demon, but the crown prince of the demons, son of the Demon God Emperor and future successor to the position of Demon God Emperor. I cannot let you keep growing: the future of a god's chosen one is unpredictable. I have to admit that I don't have absolute confidence to defeat you in the future. Thus, for the sake of all demons, I can only kill you while I can.”

Long Haochen also smiled at him, “You are quite reasonable. If I am given three more years, you will absolutely be no match for me. I have never believed that you would keep your promise either. It looks as if our final battle will have to wait for the next time we meet. I hope for you that at that time, your luck will be as good as now, and that you will be in the same kind of advantageous

situation as now.”

This time, the smile on Ah’ Bao’s face didn’t carry the same coldness, “What? Don’t tell me you really think you can escape alive from me today!”

Long Haochen gave him the indifferent reply, “Why would that be impossible? Actually, I’m already at my limits. I concede that my condition is worse than yours. However, like your subordinates that are surrounding us, did you forget that I also have comrades?”

Ah’ Bao’s look changed, suddenly alert of his surroundings, but he didn’t sense any threatening existence. But right at this time, a black figure appeared in the midst of the Demon Hunter Removers.

That black delicate and slender figure went unnoticed by all Demon Hunter Removers at its time of appearance.

A massive pair of black wings appeared, instantly erupting with terrible killing intent.

The Demon Hunter Removers were all powerhouses of the seventh step or above, but right at this time, all of them were filled with absolute terror. A substantial killing intent attacked them, and all of them could clearly sense danger upon themselves. Saturated with ultimate terror, and an absolute pressure, the air turned ice-cold.

Immediately, a black radiance flashed brazenly from the sky, looking very frail, yet intimidating. Four demons at the seventh step immediately became still, all breath of life instantly sucked out of them.

The black figure finally appeared entirely, revealing a pitch-black dagger issuing a grey radiance, aimed lightly at Yue Ye’s neck. A small white hand held Yue Ye’s slim neck from behind, directing a look full of hatred at Ah’ Bao.

All of this happened just too fast. Yue Ye only felt her own blood turning ice-cold. Her body couldn’t even manage to tremble, and

the energy from the Dagger of Samsara inside of her body seemed to be pulsing under the effect of that killing intent, ready to possibly break out at anytime.

No one expected this situation that happened so suddenly, everything just went too fast. Cai'er's act of seizing Yue Ye, from beginning to end, took less than the time of one breath of air.

Ah'Bao's originally cold face instantly looked severe. Among all the Demon Hunter Removers here, the only one he cared about was Yue Ye. This was his fiancée! The other Demon Hunter Removers also knew of this. If not for this status, being at the sixth step of cultivation, Yue Ye would basically not be qualified to become a Demon Hunter Remover. It was precisely by Ah'Bao's persuasion to the Demon God Emperor that Yue Ye was allowed to enter Ah'Bao's dragon team.

"No one moves, or else, I can't guarantee that the dagger in Cai'er's hand won't slip." Long Haochen coldly declared.

Ah'Bao narrowly shattered his teeth from grinding them together, "Bastard! Threatening to kill a girl, is that the spirit of you human knights?"

Long Haochen gave him an indifferent smile, "Just like you chose to be pragmatic instead of complying with your promise as the demons' crown prince, from my point of view my act is unrelated to the spirit of knights. "

Ah'Bao replied coldly, "Don't tell me you believe that you seizing an ally of mine to threaten me would make me yield?"

Long Haochen shook his head, "Of course that would be impossible if this was an ordinary ally. But if I'm not mistaken, His Majesty crown prince Ah'Bao has a fiancée, and that's the daughter of the second Moon Demon God Agares, called Yue Ye. Am I mistaken?"

From hearing Long Haochen's words, Ah'Bao finally had a

different look. His pupils seemed to have dilated. Concealing the truth was not of any use, and the two of them looked at each other face to face, as none of the other Demon Hunter Removers dared to move a finger.

For Yue Ye's sake, Ah'Bao committed great violations to the will of the Demon God Emperor, and this was known to all demons of high class. It was only recently that he finally got the approval of the Demon God Emperor, and furthermore, even if this was left out of consideration, Yue Ye was the most beloved daughter of the Moon Demon God Agares. If she died at the hands of these Demon Hunters, terrible repercussions were bound to fall upon the demons.

Chapter 405: Untimely Awakening

“What do you want?” Ah’ Bao was clearly seething with rage as he asked. In a situation of absolute superiority, his enemy actually managed to take his fiancée as hostage. This utter disgrace was actually not inferior to the time Long Haochen smashed his horn to pieces.

A destroyed horn could still be recovered by relying on the powerful vital power of a Devil Dragon. But if something happened to Yue Ye, how could he justify himself to the Moon Demon God Agares? And to his own father? More importantly, if Yue Ye were to die, Agares would undoubtedly dramatically change his attitude towards him, and this would perhaps even affect his future position after becoming the next Demon God Emperor.

Before he left Modu Core City, the Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu had a personal talk with him, telling him clearly that even if he was his first successor, his father had already found a second successor, with potential not much inferior to him. Thus, if he made any mistakes, his plans for ascension would be affected.

For Ah’ Bao, power and position were naturally the most important things, but his love towards Yue Ye was really sincere. In his heart, Yue Ye was equally important as his power and position as successor of the Demon God Emperor. From this could be seen how deep his feelings for Yue Ye were.

Long Haochen replied with a heavy tone, “You should already know what I want.”

An ominous glint appeared in Ah’ Bao’s eyes. He was angry enough to be close to spitting blood. It could be said that in his previous battle with Long Haochen, both sides ended up injured, but because of his armor, Ah’ Bao couldn’t see Long Haochen’s true condition. But he was completely sure that Long Haochen’s injuries were absolutely not lighter than his. If this went on, by

relying on his own secret powers, he had the certainty to be able to kill Long Haochen.

However, up until now, Long Haochen had always shown a fighting strength far exceeding his own power, so Ah'Bao had no certainty to be able to kill Long Haochen without avoiding heavy damage to himself. What he feared the most was to be unable to recover from the consequences, because Long Haochen's light attribute was far too pure. If light of such purity invaded his body deeply, he would find it very difficult to dispel it.

For a Demon, its crystal was its core, and even to a powerful existence like a Devil Dragon, if its core was affected, their future cultivation and training would be greatly affected, and Ah'Bao absolutely couldn't accept to take this risk. His goal was to one day become an existence as powerful as his father, or even to surpass his father. How could he take the risk of damaging his core in an all out battle against Long Haochen.

The reason why Long Haochen's ability made him that cautious was, just like he said before, his threat as a god's chosen one. Countless years had already passed since a human of this kind appeared, and Long Haochen was actually able to draw strength from the divine power of the goddess of light. And he was still so young! If he was allowed to grow up, no one would be able to predict the massive threat that he would pose to the demon race.

But Ah'Bao was the successor of the Demon God Emperor! If he didn't have confidence in defeating Long Haochen, there was nothing to be said for other demons. Letting such a human become a powerhouse of the ninth step would naturally be far too terrifying, at least no other existing human powerhouse of the ninth step could possibly compare to the terrifying existence he would become. This would undoubtedly bring the humans a very heavy advantage, for he could become an existence even more threatening and troublesome to the Demon God Emperor than the current Demon God Slayers.

Thus, even if Ah'Bao himself was extremely unwilling to kill Long Haochen with such methods, for the sake of the demons' future and for his own future, he needed to do it. Although he was a self-centered person, he was still able to see the greater picture. Becoming a successor to the Demon God Emperor wasn't something that could only be accomplished with power.

But who knew that something like this would happen? He was now confronted with a difficult choice: to let go of a future threat or to lose his most beloved girl and gain the hostility of the Moon Demon God.

What's to be done? Ah'Bao knew that the time he was given was short, because in case of excessive hesitation, even if he still ended up saving Yue Ye, she'd still resent him in the future.

One could clearly see the wrinkles on Ah'Bao's forehead continuously rise and fall, revealing the level of his gloom and loathe.

"Okay, I am letting you go. Release Yue Ye." Ah'Bao almost bellowed these words.

Long Haochen finally relaxed and turned his head to look at Cai'er and give her an eye signal.

However, the next instant made Long Haochen turn into a block of ice, because the instant he looked over at Cai'er, she appeared to be filled with killing intent and indifferent to his signal. Abruptly, he noticed that he didn't get any response from Cai'er.

Cai'er was still in the same posture as before, and the Dagger of Samsara in her hand was pushed against Yue Ye's neck. Furthermore, because she was grabbing Yue Ye that tightly, it seemed as if Yue Ye and Cai'er formed one entity.

No good!

Having gone through a similar experience, Long Haochen instantly cried out in shock, suddenly realizing what this was.

Forcefully constraining his own shock and panic, Long Haochen gritted his teeth and endured it. Then he suppressed the weak state of his own body, and calmed himself down, declaring indifferently, “You already violated your promise with me once. How can I believe you this time? Letting go of your fiancée now is clearly impossible.”

Saying that, Long Haochen acted as if he didn’t see Ah’ Bao’s glare, and slowly advanced towards Cai’er and princess Yue Ye. His steps were slow, and he even needed to use the Aria of the Goddess of Light as a walking stick to support his own body. But in the faces of those Demon Hunter Removers, some great fear suddenly appeared.

This battle between Long Haochen and Ah’ Bao naturally didn’t only shock Ah’ Bao, but left these Demon Hunter Removers with a deep impression. In their eyes, the level of Long Haochen’s spiritual energy was nothing much, yet they had deep lingering fears for his terrible fighting strength and technical prowess that injured a Devil Dragon in such a terrible battle.

A great number of the Demon Hunter Removers rushed forth rapidly, encircling Cai’er and Yue Ye, and giving Long Haochen no way to approach.

Halting his steps, he looked again at Ah’ Bao, “It seems that you don’t have the slightest sincerity. Cai’er, kill her.”

“Don’t!” Ah’ Bao abruptly stepped forward shouting swiftly, “Out of the way, let him pass by!”

The Demon Hunter Removers stepped aside to form a path, but this time, Long Haochen didn’t rush to advance contrarily to the expectations. With a faint smile, he declared, “Looks like His Majesty crown prince Ah’ Bao really values his fiancée. Tell your other underlings to make way and let my comrades go before all. Cai’er and I will stay here, and we will then give Yue Ye to you after they leave safely. ”

This time, the best choice was obviously for Long Haochen and Cai'er to seize Yue Ye and let their comrades leave first. Given how Ah'Bao attached importance to Yue Ye, he could only accept this.

However, currently Long Haochen had no way to bring Cai'er with him! Only he knew how terrible his body's condition really was. Even an ordinary Demon Hunter Remover would immediately make him fall to the ground upon merely touching him.

How was he able to appear so relaxed and face a powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step like Ah'Bao head on? Starting from the first contact between the two of them, when Long Haochen relied on sword intent to deviate Ah'Bao's attack, he was already wounded. And in their final clash, he sustained serious damage bringing him close to death. Currently, it was entirely by relying on his willpower that he could stand straight, but he himself didn't even know for how long he would be able to keep this up.

Hearing Long Haochen's words, Ah'Bao was slightly shaken, but being a firm person, and since he already made his decision, he didn't hesitate much more. He abruptly waved his hand, hinting everyone to open up a path to let the two Demon Hunt Squads go.

Tian Qing stood here, looking stunned. He didn't expect his comrades and himself to leave this place alive.

The battle between these two admittedly shocked all the Demon Hunter Removers, but how couldn't it shock the Demon Hunters as well? Tian Qing faintly sensed that if they fought all out against each other, he wouldn't be a match for Long Haochen, even as a Mythril Foundation Knight.

Meanwhile, Long Haochen's performance also made Tian Qing faintly realize his very special value for the Knight Temple. Given his age, his cultivation, and his strength, how could he be an ordinary knight?

Right now, Tian Qing made the resolve that no matter what, he

had to protect Long Haochen and bring him out of this place. Given Long Haochen's cultivation and strength at this age, he was far too important to the Knight Temple.

The situation before their eyes instantaneously took a great turn from their original position of absolute disadvantage. When seeing Cai'er appear, and actually kill four demon powerhouses of the seventh step in one blow, he became totally numb from the sight. Seeing an assassin of the sixth step instantly kill four powerhouses of the seventh step, it was really no wonder that she also managed to instantly slaughter the Star Demon of the eighth step. From this one could totally imagine that this young female assassin's strength was no lower than Long Haochen's, and that she only kept herself concealed behind Long Haochen's glory.

"Captain Tian Qing, quickly go." Han Yu came to Tian Qing's side and said this in a low voice.

"But what about Haochen and her?" Tian Qing replied.

Han Yu's voice became very cold suddenly, "If Captain Tian Qing really wants to help our team, leaving now is the best choice." After saying this, he immediately turned around and called out to his comrades, passing through the passage left by the Demon Hunter Removers.

Looking blank, Tian Qing obviously noticed the dissatisfaction in Han Yu's words, and immediately felt terribly ashamed. Giving a glance to Long Haochen who was advancing towards Cai'er and Yue Ye, he fiercely waved his hand, shouting, "We are going."

The two Demon Hunt Squads, which without Long Haochen and Cai'er consisted of eleven people, gradually disappeared from the line of sight of the Demon Hunter Removers.

None of the Demon Hunter Removers dared go against the orders of Ah'Bao, but their strong unwillingness was portrayed in their eyes. Right! If they wiped out two Demon Hunt Squads of such power, they would undoubtedly gain great rewards! And

furthermore, they had six Demon Hunter Remover squads, giving them an absolute advantage.

Right at the same time their comrades left, Long Haochen reached Cai'er's side, but just from covering this distance of less than a hundred meters alone, the Foundation Mythrill Armor he wore was already drenched in sweat.

Cai'er was still motionless, and Yue Ye's face was deathly pale. The only thing she could now move was her eyes, which had lost all light as she stared fixedly at Long Haochen who was arriving in front of her. After communicating through some glances with her, he turned around to stand by Cai'er's side.

Without touching Cai'er, but simply approaching, Long Haochen sensed even more clearly that the situation was like he guessed just before. At this crucial juncture, Cai'er was actually awakening; she was having her awakening as a god's chosen one.

With the last blow using the Dagger of Samsara, Cai'er reached the edge of awakening. It was just that right now, they had to leave the battlefield as soon as possible, thus Long Haochen wanted to use the Eternal Melody to teleport Cai'er to the Tower of Eternity. But if this interrupted the process of Cai'er's burst of insight, and affected her only slightly, this would cause a suppression of Cai'er's awakening. So even if Cai'er was on the right track, she still had yet to complete her extraordinary awakening.

An awakening as a god's chosen one wasn't accomplished by sheer effort alone. Therefore, even if in the future, Cai'er kept herself in closed door training, attempting to accomplish the awakening, she wouldn't necessarily succeed, and maybe lack this last missing trigger forever.

Long Haochen's judgement was right; as the successor of the Dagger of Samsara, Cai'er's awakening as a god's chosen implied her becoming a true Grim Reaper, and thus only the battlefield was a fit place for her to awaken.

Originally, Cai'er's awakening wasn't supposed to happen so fast, but the encirclement of the six Demon Hunter Remover squads and the situation of crisis triggered Cai'er's fighting spirit to instantly rise to the peak, and with her final use of the Dagger of Samsara, she reached the border of her awakening, which was out of her control. After that strike took out four Demon Hunter Removers of the seventh step, and she managed to seize Yue Yu, she was already in the state of awakening, and lost all consciousness, letting out very special undulations of aura.

The timing of Long Haochen's awakening was already very inconvenient, but the timing for Cai'er was obviously even more untimely. They were surrounded by enemies, and Long Haochen was seriously wounded.

I can't teleport Cai'er! Having already gone through the process of awakening before, Long Haochen was very clear that teleporting her now would very possibly cause unforeseeable consequences. Moreover, Cai'er's awakening as a god's chosen one was different from his. The Goddess of Light he succeeded was a powerful occult force who fostered fairness, honesty, and gentleness. But Cai'er's physique of Samsara was incredibly more tyrannical, and in case it caused backlash, Cai'er's life would very possibly be threatened.

Long Haochen had never faced such a dangerous situation. Given his current weak state, even activating the Eternal Melody to teleport them would be very hard, but what would happen if Cai'er was teleported in her state of awakening as a god's chosen one?

What's to be done? What should I do? Under Ah'Bao's watch, Long Haochen straightened his posture, secretly pondering on this.

"Your men already left, now you should release Yue Ye." Right this time, Ah'Bao's voice sounded out, and this time all the Demon Hunter Removers present encircled them, surrounding Long Haochen and Cai'er.

Chapter 406: Awakening as a God's Chosen one, Reaper's Sickle (I)

“Your side has already left. Now release Yue Ye!” Ah’ Bao was standing less than ten meters away from Long Haochen coldly, glaring at Cai’er and him.

After considering for a short time, Long Haochen came to a decision. Looking at Cai’er who still stood like a sculpture, a peculiar warmth filled his eyes.

Standing next to him, Yue Ye saw this the most clearly. She was out of words when seeing Long Haochen’s expression. Those warm eyes were filled with determination, with an endless reluctance, and an indescribable firmness.

Right at this time, Long Haochen’s lips pursed slightly, and he whispered some words in Yue Ye’s ear.

“Because of the previous slaughter, Cai’er entered an enlightened state. In this state, she could wound you very easily. She cannot be touched, or your life will be in danger, so I will teleport you to a certain place. Remember that you cannot move in this place, and have to stand still and wait. Afterwards, you can just pray that Cai’er and I survive.”

Saying this, Long Hoachen slowly lifted his hand, placing it on Yue Ye’s shoulder.

“What are you doing?” Ah’ Bao shouted in fury.

Not giving him the slightest glance, Long Haochen released a faint golden light from his chest, and with a glint of golden light, Yue Ye disappeared the next instant.

Seeing Yue Ye disappear, those Demon Hunter Removers rushed forward but were stopped with a shout of Ah’ Bao. His ice-cold look seemed to pierce Long Haochen’s body like a sharp blade.

“Where did you send Yue Ye?”

From teleporting Yue Ye, Long Haochen immediately became very weak. Shaking, he almost fell to the ground. But right at this time, Ah’ Bao also noticed that something was wrong, because even after Yue Ye disappeared, Cai’er, who seized her before, still didn’t move in the slightest.

With some difficulty, Long Haochen turned around and faced Ah’ Bao, “I think you can understand it now. Because of her previous attack, my comrade suffered some aftereffects and is currently unable to move. So you missed your best opportunity to kill us. I advise you not to act blindly without thinking. You should realize that Princess Yue Ye was sent away via a spatial teleportation. I sent her to another space, one that except for me, no one can access. Thus, if I die, you won’t see your fiancée ever again.”

Making such a decision was undoubtedly extremely challenging for Long Haochen. Cai’er suddenly entering the state of awakening as a god’s chosen one had effectively rendered his original plan of escape void, and all he could do now was to let his comrades escape in advance. But he couldn’t leave himself. If he was gone, what would become of Cai’er? Everyone could depart, but the only exception was him. He had to remain close to Cai’er to protect her. Without regard for his own life, he would remain at her side.

Before the start of the decisive battle between Ah’ Bao and him, Long Haochen used his eyes to ask Cai’er about what to do. During their last meeting with Yue Ye, when they alleviated the restriction placed on her, Yue Ye had told them about her engagement with Ah’ Bao, and before the decisive battle, Long Haochen had told Cai’er to contact Yue Ye.

At the peak of Long Haochen’s battle with Ah’ Bao, Cai’er used the restriction placed on Yue Ye’s body to communicate with her from afar, and Yue Ye gave her a simple reply: to seize her.

In the instant after the last clash between Long Haochen and Ah'Bao, Cai'er, after entering her invisible state, had two choices at her disposition, which were either to ambush Ah'Bao or to seize Yue Ye.

In the end, Cai'er went for the safer choice. After all, the last time when they attacked Ah'Bao, he used some unstoppable means to escape. If this were repeated, they would undoubtedly get wiped out by the remaining Demon Hunter Removers. Therefore, seizing Yue Ye was the most dependable option.

The reason why Long Haochen teleported Yue Ye away, was simply to guarantee her safety. With Cai'er in her state of awakening, whoever were to irritate her, Yue Ye would perhaps get killed due to the unstable killing intent emitted by Cai'er. And if Cai'er completed her awakening, Long Haochen didn't know what would happen either. In either case, Yue Ye's life would also be put at risk.

After cooperating several times, Long Haochen had gained some trust in Yue Ye. The help she gave him was indeed not negligible, and he obviously couldn't blindly watch her die. Thus, he chose to teleport Yue Ye away to the Tower of Eternity.

After their time spent training on the second floor of the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen was capable of deciding the destination of any teleportation with the Eternal Melody. Without hesitation, he sent Yue Ye to the first floor of the Tower of Eternity.

“Wait here with me. After the backlash of my comrade receded, I will naturally give Princess Yue Ye back to you. Of course, this is if we can leave peacefully from here.”

Currently, he was in a really weak state. Ah'Bao's terrifying fist intent caused havoc in his body, and his weakened spiritual cavities were nearly destroyed by that fist intent, so he could already not keep fighting.

Ah'Bao looked full of rage. He clearly didn't expect this result.

Seeing Yue Ye get teleported away by Long Haochen was like having a part of his heart taken away.

He indeed didn't dare move rashly. He couldn't gamble Yue Ye's life. Even while being surrounded by so many powerhouses all around, Long Haochen actually closed his eyes, took off his helmet, and put some pills in his mouth. These were Healing Pills made by Lin Xin.

Ah'Bao valued Yue Ye, to the extent of allowing them to get away, but the danger wasn't overcome yet. Long Haochen understood clearly that during the time of Cai'er's awakening, they would confront a great trial. He didn't know whether they would leave this place alive; but no matter what, he wouldn't leave Cai'er and escape by himself.

Who expected the situation to turn out this way? The Demon Hunter Removers all looked at Ah'Bao. As long as Ah'Bao gave the order, they would immediately launch an all out attack.

Ah'Bao clenched his trembling fist; this was an extremely rare good opportunity! If they missed this one, perhaps, they wouldn't ever get to force Long Haochen into such desperate straits ever again.

"One day, I will destroy you." Ah'Bao's voice was full of rancor, but in the end he didn't give the order to attack. Just like Long Haochen, he sat down and closed his eyes to recover.

No matter whether it was the Demon Hunter Removers or Long Haochen, neither of them knew that at a distance of a thousand meters away from them, a pair of eyes was watching them silently.

They belonged to a person covered entirely in a grey battle cloak and were quietly watching them. His expression was changing constantly, as if he could hear everything that was happening there. This person was empty-handed, and didn't carry any weapon on him.

When Long Haochen was peacefully sitting and recovering, he couldn't help but show some astonishment and admiration, a great pain, and many other complex feelings.

Slightly stepping forward, the grey clad man didn't let out any trace of sound, but he came to a standstill in the next instant. Not advancing further, his feet came to a halt and he narrowed his eyes, emitting a flash of killing intent. It produced concentrated chi chi sounds in a range of three meters around him, and an immeasurable coldness was carried in his aura. This coldness seemed to be intertwining with his condensed killing intent.

For the overwhelming majority of people, entering a state of cultivation needed an absolutely calm environment. If a single disturbance occurred, this state would very possibly be disrupted, which could result in danger for the concerned person. To say nothing about such a pressuring environment of being surrounded by enemies all around.

However, Long Haochen sat there cross legged, just like that, entering that state under the attentive watch of all the demon powerhouses.

The great self-recovery function of the Mythrill Foundation Armor and the boost provided by it to its user could be seen clearly at this time. All those cracks on the armor were gradually repaired, and a faint golden color was exuded.

It was as if with each of Long Haochen's breaths, the golden light in his body gained in intensity. One trace of black gas after another was ejected from his body, all stemming from Ah'Bao's fist intent that forced its way into his body.

Ah'Bao's condition was similar to his, the only difference being that what he was driving out was the sword intent left by Long Haochen.

Although Long Haochen's external spiritual energy was nowhere as great as Ah'Bao's, his internal spiritual energy was a lot more

pure, and thus, his speed of recovery was not the slightest bit slower than Ah'Bao's. Moreover, he also had the pills made by Lin Xin.

Nonetheless, his wounds were a lot more severe. Before, he just bore them with sheer willpower, but all the parts of his body were wounded to different extents, his energy channels were in chaos, and his spiritual energy close to used up. Even the core of his spiritual cavities sustained damage.

Such heavy damage was absolutely not something one could recover from in a little time. Without the surrounding danger, after sustaining such serious damage, Long Haochen would have gone into an unconscious state since long before. But how could he now keep himself from falling unconscious? That was simply due to the powerful willpower supporting his body. But under its support, Long Haochen found out to his astonishment that on his lower abdomen and at the place between his eyebrows appeared a new bizarre golden glint.

As he was absorbing the external light essence to replenish his body, these two little glints seemed to expand with every breath he took. Although their expansion was slow, it was still distinct given Long Haochen's formidable mental force.

What was that? Spiritual cavities at their initial state?

In the past few days, Long Haochen's internal spiritual energy finally crossed 10,000 units. All his accumulated spiritual energy erupted in the previous battle, but the more important cause for this change was his astonishing willpower. If at that time, he'd let himself fall unconscious, this breakthrough would have been delayed by a lot. But through forcibly standing straight, and going into cultivation even when surrounded by the demon powerhouses, his potential was aroused which directly helped forming spiritual cavities at their initial stage. And furthermore, these two spiritual cavities were both immediately set up.

Chapter 407: Awakening as a God's Chosen one, Reaper's Sickle (II)

In other words, as long as Long Haochen was given sufficient time for cultivation, he would finally reach the seventh step, and his future cultivation speed will then become a lot faster than the powerhouses at the seventh step who only opened two spiritual cavities.

The many Demon Hunter Removers standing nearby were all staring with their eyes wide open, but they didn't dare act on their own. Without receiving Ah'Bao's order, they didn't dare move rashly, and moreover, they still felt some fear due to the great display of power from Long Haochen and Cai'er.

If this was in the Temple Alliance and the situation was reversed, perhaps the powerhouses from the Temple Alliance wouldn't be able to refrain themselves from killing Ah'Bao, even at the cost of a severe punishment, because of the importance of getting rid of a possibly powerful enemy of the Alliance.

But demons certainly were different. They placed high importance to benefit and strength. In their mind, there didn't exist any target of dedicated focus, only absolute thirst for benefits. What good would it do them to kill Long Haochen and Cai'er? The result would be no more than their sure death, because the fury of the demon crown prince wasn't something one could bear that easily. This would even possibly implicate their clan. Thus, all they could do was wait.

Two hours passed in the blink of an eye.

Long Haochen finally forced all the fist intent out of his body, and although his body was still weak, the fist intent finally stopped wreaking havoc in him. What followed was only a process of recovery.

And furthermore, he found out that his own judgement wasn't wrong; throughout these two hours, the spiritual cavities in the space between his eyebrows and his abdomen already absorbed a certain amount of spiritual energy, and although it was little, they were gradually taking shape. After spending more time cultivating, and after the spiritual cavity on his chest filled, the stockpile from the spiritual energy gained from cultivating would go to these two new sets of spiritual cavities. In case these two spiritual cavities complete their incubation, his future cultivation, offense, defense, and storage of spiritual energy will become three times higher than now. That's the precedence of the seventh step over the sixth step, to say nothing that at the seventh step, one can make full use of the powerful amplification ability known as Brilliant Body.

Ah'Bao's body emitted some purplish black light, and his injuries healed faster than Long Haochen's. Similarly, he appeared pleasantly surprised that although he didn't truly start breaking through the bottleneck between the eighth step and the ninth step, as long as he was given some time, he felt confident that after a short period of time, he would become a powerhouse of the ninth step.

Being a successor to the lineage of the Demon God Emperor, he was different from ordinary Devil Dragons. After his birth, he had a very weak strength, the same as humans, and his present strength was acquired through continuous cultivation. Because of his immense talent that far exceeded his clansmen, he could possibly become a supreme powerhouse like the Demon God Emperor. To ordinary Devil Dragons, after breaking through to the ninth step, the growth of their strength will reduce enormously, and unless they encounter very fortuitous circumstances, gaining a huge boost in strength will be very hard.

Some good news at last. The gloom filling Ah'Bao's heart finally lightened. As long as he breaks through to the ninth step, his position as successor should be settled, and he would then be able

to start borrowing the true might of the first demon god pillar. At that time, his strength would increase exponentially, to an extent big enough to crush Long Haochen.

Ah'Bao couldn't help but lament secretly. If he could always have a rival such as Long Haochen to stir him on, his future growth would perhaps truly surpass his father. But as the ruler of the demon race, when given the opportunity, he still had to immediately kill Long Haochen, to eliminate a future threat.

When Ah'Bao started to reach the bottleneck to the ninth step, Ah'Bao suddenly sensed a great change. Perceiving a substantial danger to himself, he immediately concluded his cultivation and suddenly opened his eyes.

Long Haochen did the same. When the eyes of the two opened, a pair of blood-colored and a pair of golden eyes lit up. They exchanged a glance before turning their gazes to Cai'er.

As expected, a change appeared on Cai'er. Her posture was the same as before. However, her body emitted a dusky luster, and her white skin turned crystal grey, while she stood there like a sculpture.

Still, Long Haochen and Ah'Bao's expression changed, because they noticed with astonishment that her crystal grey body exuded some physical killing intent. Right, her killing intent actually turned material.

"How... How is that possible?" Ah'Bao asked, dumbstruck.

Right at this time, an overflowing killing intent burst out abruptly, taking the shape of a gigantic blade. With ear-piercing tearing sounds, a small rift appeared in midair, and this rift enlarged and gained altitude at an astounding speed.

This was killing intent tearing up the space!

The massive force and terrifying killing intent caused the Demon Hunter Removers to instantly draw back, and even those Demon

Hunter Removers at the eighth step were no exception.

From that small rift, a shining grey light abruptly dropped down, floating above Cai'er's head in the shape of grey ripples. On her forehead, a grey sickle gradually took form, and meanwhile, in the midst of the radiating grey, a black dagger emerged floating behind her back.

A purple lightning was abruptly shot from the rift, accurately aiming at the dagger. Immediately, Cai'er's body shivered violently, and the black dagger suddenly turned grey, while the intense grey radiance was absorbed by it. The dagger expanded and curved, turning into a massive grey sickle filled with deathly stillness.

This sickle was really too huge. Its handle alone exceeded three meters in length, and its one third of a meter wide blade also was more than two meters long. The large grey crystals forming the blade radiated a soft light, looking like rippling waves, and a large amount of black luster filled the surroundings.

As one might imagine, if such a lethal weapon was swung on a battlefield, the results would be a terrible bloodshed.

"Awakening?" Ah'Bao finally realized the truth. What aftereffects? This was evidently an excuse made by Long Haochen. This powerful female partner was actually having an awakening, and that was the awakening of a god's chosen one!

Right at this time, Ah'Bao revealed his firmness as the demon crown prince, for whom the safety of all the demons took priority. Suppressing his own heartache, he shouted in fury, "Kill them!"

As a single god's chosen one, Long Haochen was already a future mortal enemy, but in case another god's chosen one was to appear by his side as a comrade, in the future they would very possibly become an existence able to overturn the demon rule. What was his own heartache compared to the life or death of his race? With these thoughts, Ah'Bao immediately gave the order of kill.

As Ah'Bao gave this order, Long Haochen would naturally not sit still and await his death. After he recovered for two hours, his reserves were only replenished to one third, but he had been preparing for this situation all along. It was just that he didn't expect Cai'er's awakening to occur that fast, and now to actually end a lot faster than his own back then.

This was actually quite normal. The process of Cai'er's awakening went more smoothly than for Long Haochen because of her relation to the Dagger of Samsara. It could be said that Cai'er's physique as Saint Daughter of Samsara had been strongly influenced by the Dagger of Samsara, which brought her the inheritance of the god of death. Long Haochen wasn't the same, his physique as god's chosen one was a result of his own efforts, and his entire process of awakening relied on his own comprehension.

Although the Dagger of Samsara was tyrannical, its aftereffects were also very great. During Cai'er's awakening, it acted as a bridge, and under these circumstances, her awakening naturally went a lot faster. After the short time of a little more than two hours, her comprehension was complete, and the inheritance of the god of death was bestowed upon her.

Two radiances rushed out of Long Haochen's chest: one red and one blue, swiftly flying to the battlefield.

These two massive figures brazenly blocked Ah'Bao's way, and a terrible aura of ice was suddenly released from that blue figure, abruptly forming a tough Resisting Ice Ring.

And that Resisting Ice Ring wasn't single-layered! It combined three overlapping layers, the second one outside the first, and the third one outside the second. The three concentric Resisting Ice Rings were united as one, producing a very powerful colliding force.

All of this happened very suddenly. The fastest ones to react were Ah'Bao and Long Haochen, but the two of them were still seriously

injured. Ah'Bao's injuries were lighter than Long Haochen's and his recovery also a little better, but only half of his strength was recovered. At this time, the toughness of the Resisting Ice Ring abruptly emerged. Immediately trapping Ah'Bao inside, it forcibly repelled all the surrounding demon powerhouses several meters.

Right at this time, an intense purple glint burst forth from Long Haochen's forehead, and a massive figure appeared brazenly in front of him.

That huge creature was over ten meters long. Raising all its four heads, the eight eyes on them were filled with purple light, radiating nobility.

Two of their purple gazes simultaneously landed on Long Haochen and Cai'er, while the other two landed on the red and the blue figures. Immediately, a terrible scene occurred, and a massively twisted extraordinarily tyrannical energy was exuded from this massive figure, covering a radius of a hundred meters.

Screams came out from the mouths of every demon, including even the crown prince Ah'Bao.

It came from the pain of sensing their bodies being ripped apart, as the magical power in them was going in complete insurrection, with the elemental essences surrounding them fluctuating madly.

The demons of the eighth step were still better off, but only by hastening their spiritual energy to protect them could they save themselves. Those demons of the seventh step were somewhat weaker, and had their flesh lacerated. Although they weren't directly killed by the warping entanglement of Essence of Disorder, they still sustained massive damage.

Chapter 408: Awakening as a God's Chosen one, Reaper's Sickle (III)

Haoyue entered the scene! Long Haochen's good little brother and companion finally appeared on the battlefield.

Why did Long Haochen not have Haoyue help him out when facing Ah'Bao before? The reason was to let Haoyue gather power and prepare.

Perhaps his fusion with Haoyue would have injured Ah'Bao further, but Long Haochen knew very clearly that he would still be unable to kill Ah'Bao. Since things were like this, why not keep Haoyue's strength hidden as reserve? By taking all circumstances into consideration, one could say that as long as Haoyue was still present, he would have a method to ensure his safe escape from the battlefield.

Essence of Disorder once again appeared on the battlefield, but it wasn't the same as before. The current Haoyue wasn't merely three-headed anymore, but became a four-headed beast with the addition of Little Blue. Therefore, the tri-elemental Essence of Disorder now became quadro-elemental. But this change wasn't as simple as the addition of one head! The increase in power made the powerful multi-elemental chaos a spell of the seventh step.

Haoyue had prepared his magic long before, waiting only for Long Haochen to summon him to his side. Thus, the instant he appeared, he directly attacked with his spell.

Because the Demon Hunter Removers were very close, the instant this spell deployed, all the Demon Hunter Removers were affected. If Long Haochen had enough people with him right now, this would be a great opportunity to wipe out a large amount of enemies.

Unfortunately, Long Haochen could now only rely on himself.

Giving a concerned look to Cai'er, he saw that Cai'er was still in the last stages of her awakening, and that intense grey radiance was fusing bit by bit with her. As the massive grey scythe behind her formed, she grasped it with her right hand. Cai'er's purple hair gradually gained a crystal-like grey coloration, gaining a sparkle, which seemed very strange.

Long Haochen's reserves were already back to one third, which was sufficient for him to activate the Eternal Melody and teleport away with Cai'er, but Cai'er's awakening was not finished yet. If he chose this time to teleport Cai'er as well, who knew what the consequences would be. Even if it was just a tiny wound, he wasn't willing for it to appear on Cai'er.

Thus, after Haoyue released the Essence of Disorder, Long Haochen didn't carry out his original plan to immediately teleport himself and Cai'er, but clenched his dual swords and stayed at Cai'er's side to protect her.

Haoyue didn't immediately enter a weak state afterwards like the last time. Raising his four heads upwards, he suddenly turned around and swept his strong long tail around.

Under the stifling influence of Essence of Disorder, even those demon powerhouses of the eighth step were in a very weak state, and when swept at by Haoyue's bulky tail, seven or eight demons were instantly sent flying.

How would the Twelfth and the Eleventh Holy Guard let such a good chance slip? The red figure was already rushing forward, and with a flicker of crimson, its immense bone blade was waved freely. Two demons under the influence of Essence of Disorder were cut in half, and the blue figure waved its staff to summon four fist-sized crystals that faced all cardinal directions. Upon reaching the demons, they violently exploded and blew a large amount of demons away.

The Twelfth and the Eleventh Holy Guard were nourished in

Long Haochen's Eternal Melody, so their cultivation increased along with Long Haochen's.

The Eleventh Holy Guard was originally an ice mage of the seventh step, but the Twelfth Holy Guard broke through to the seventh step along with Long Haochen. Therefore, both had a strength that reached the seventh step right when they appeared.

They weren't equipped with formidable equipment, but had their battle skills from ancient times. The two great Holy Guards rushed out simultaneously, immediately repelling the demons under the state of Essence of Disorder.

However, Long Haochen's group was after all surrounded by six Demon Hunter Remover squads. Including Ah'Bao, a total of six powerhouses of the eighth step were there. With the possession of their higher step, the effects they sustained from Essence of Disorder were relatively smaller. After a short time of turning frenetic, these six powerhouses of the eighth step finally showed the initiative to counterattack.

Ah'Bao was blocked by the Eleventh Holy Guard. The fire bone blade danced freely, and searched for a gap in Ah'Bao's defense.

However, the Eleventh Holy Guard wasn't Long Haochen, and although he had a great technique, and could use Asura Strike to its limits, he still didn't have the powerful sword intent or the light elemental spiritual energy of the former.

Ah'Bao didn't even avoid the attack of the Eleventh Holy Guard, and let his bone blade strike against his body, counterattacking with his terrible punch.

Although the Eleventh Holy Guard evaded this attack, he had no way to prevent Ah'Bao from charging towards Long Haochen.

Bang!

Two demons powerhouses of the eighth step sent the Eleventh Holy Guard flying with their cooperation. Even having an even

greater dexterity would have been futile in front of the absolute suppression of the difference in spiritual energy. Right at this moment, only Haoyue was left to shield Long Haochen and Cai'er.

Haoyue didn't keep using magic aside from sustaining Essence of Disorder to weaken all the demons, thus could only use his brute force.

But for the first time, Haoyue completely revealed the current level of his physical strength.

The first one he faced was Ah'Bao, raising his upper body to aim a claw at him.

With a roar, Ah'Bao's body flickered, revealing his True Devil Dragon Form, rudely aiming straight at Haoyue's attack.

With a violent clash, Haoyue's massive body shook, and under Ah'Bao's bombardment, he was pushed aside. But even under the use of the True Devil Dragon Form, Ah'Bao still staggered from that claw attack.

Not only that, but Haoyue also had the time to sweep his massive tail, and knock his four large heads in four directions, forcibly stopping the attacks of four powerhouses of the eighth step.

Although they were weakened by Essence of Disorder, these were still demon powerhouses of the eighth step! Yet confronting the robust Haoyue, they were actually unable to completely break through his defense.

However, Haoyue was still unable to defend all sides at the same time, and from one side, a demon powerhouse of the eighth step arrived in front of Long Haochen.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light welcomed the red sword of the Fiend of the eighth step. With an ear-piercing buzzing sound, Long Haochen was shaken but didn't draw back in the slightest, and his dense sword intent left a deep trace on the chest of his enemy.

The Eleventh and the Twelfth Holy Guard were already back at

Long Haochen's side, protecting his two flanks while displaying their fighting strength to the fullest.

However, also right at this time, Haoyue's Essence of Disorder started to lose effect and the powerhouses of the seventh step started to recover from Essence of Disorder, also launching their attacks from all sides.

Crossing his two swords, Long Haochen was under the effects of the Bursting Spiritual Pill and the Bloodthirsty Pill he took just before. He went as far as possible to muster every bit of his strength. However, he was in the end still a person and not a god, and when besieged by so many demon powerhouses, Haoyue, Long Haochen, and the two Holy Guards all started to show some injuries.

However, Long Haochen was still unwilling to give up. He clearly knew that as long as he lasted for some more time, Cai'er's awakening would be completed. Until this time came, he couldn't bring Cai'er back through teleportation.

Bang, bang, bang Haoyue and Ah'Bao were battling with their full strength, and Ah'Bao actually didn't hold much advantage. Haoyue's four large heads were like four huge battering rams that attacked the enemies unceasingly. And the bulge on one of his heads emitted a faint red and seemed to be breaking out at anytime.

The battle was growing desperate, and Long Haochen was using his full strength to exert Asura Strike in combination with the sword intent from the Aria of the Goddess of Light, which finally sent that Fiend of the eighth step flying. But a demon of the seventh step took advantage of the situation to attack right then, aiming a black blade at his waist.

A fiery figure brazenly appeared at Long Haochen's side, forcibly using its body to block that blade. Its rib was instantly crashed, but this Twelfth Holy Guard still straightened its posture and valiantly

used his shattered bones to forcibly stop the opponent's long blade. Striking him with red glint, he forcibly sent that demon of the seventh step flying.

A similar situation appeared in the other side. The spells of the Eleventh Holy Guard finally crumbled in front of so many powerful enemies, and he used his own body to block a purplish black round projectile aimed at Long Haochen. One of its arms was ripped from its shoulder as it exploded.

The injuries on Haoyue's body were even more serious as he was facing five demons of the eighth step by himself! His total strength was however only at the seventh step and no more. Even with greater physical power, he was in the end only at the seventh step. One cut after another appeared on his body as his mournful cries sounded out, but these injuries were healing at an astonishing speed under the shocked gaze of the demons. Haoyue's attacks were still as frantic as before, the only difference being that his eyes gradually darkened and the purple light on his body became more and more intense.

Bang-

The red Twelfth Holy Guard was finally turned into fragments by the attacks of that Fiend of the eighth step. Turning into a red glow of light, he flew back into Long Haochen's Eternal Melody, and the Eleventh Holy Guard on the other side could only last one second longer.

The blue figure was also smashed to pieces, similarly returning to the Eternal Melody. As long as their master didn't die, given sufficient time, they would recover.

Having lost his two protectors, Long Haochen had to face the encirclement of the demon powerhouses directly. Currently, he was already physically and emotionally exhausted.

However, behind him, Cai'er was still absorbing the last bits of grey luster from the air, and didn't yet complete her awakening.

Clenching his teeth fiercely, golden light was released from Long Haochen's eyes as a decisive power burst out from his body. An intense dark golden flame ignited. Just like Tian Qing did when pushed into a corner, the current him was igniting his own flame of life.

After all, being a god's chosen one, the ignition of Long Haochen's flame of life produced far greater results than Tian Qing's. The illusion of the goddess of light that appeared before came to view once again, and with his dual swords carrying a profound sword intent, he forcibly chopped past two demon powerhouses of the seventh step. His two swords harmoniously executed Asura Strikes, bursting against the red sword blow of a demon of the eighth step, forcing him five steps away.

Chapter 409: The Body as a Shield (I)

A black spear quietly struck from the vast sky, but it was not aiming at Long Haochen but at Cai'er, who was in the last moments of her awakening.

Desperately spreading his golden spiritual wings to meet that spear with full force, Long Haochen forcibly deflected it, but the golden spiritual wings also couldn't bear this heavy burden. They shattered under the impact and were ripped apart, bearing large holes.

Crack! A large blade violently struck the shoulder of the Mythril Foundation Armor, leaving a deep indentation. A violent breaking sound came from Long Haochen's shoulder, and his whole left side went numb.

Bang! Lifting up his knee, he parried another huge cone aimed at Cai'er's lower abdomen. The Mythril Foundation Armor was in the end not omnipotent, and one could watch Long Haochen's left leg being twisted backwards. It was visibly fractured.

But even then, his eyes still had the same look. Resolutely rushing to the side, he used his right hand that was still able to move to grab Cai'er. Long Haochen slung his arm around her waist and used his broad back to stop the purple ball of light aimed at her.

In the midst of a terrible explosion, Long Haochen unexpectedly didn't let Cai'er sustain any damage, but he couldn't help but spit a mouthful of blood staining the helmet of his Mythril Foundation Armor. He only could do this because, every time he met an attack, his chest bubbled forth with a golden light protecting him. Otherwise, he would already have been torn to shreds by these demons.

Roaa!

A shout of extreme anger, proud, unwilling and full of rancor, abruptly resonated all around, and a massive purple glint of light abruptly shot out from Haoyue. Be it Ah'Bao or all the other present demons, all were monstrosly dispersed by that purple radiance.

Ah'Bao's expression was finally filled with distinct shock, "Argh, die!" His voice was trembling for the first time.

With a loud bellow, Haoyue finally turned all his heads to look at Long Haochen.

Looking at him, Long Haochen finally activated that golden skull on his chest, producing an intense golden light enveloping Cai'er, Haoyue and him. Right then, the last grey radiance finally fused into Cai'er's body, and Cai'er's right hand firmly grasped that massive grey scythe.

With a golden flash of light the two humans and the beast instantly disappeared, only leaving behind the purple glint in the sky as the Eternal Melody teleported them to the Tower of Eternity.

"Escaped? They actually escaped?!" Ah'Bao bellowed searching the sky, but his eyes were filled with fear. Right, that was fear. This fear wasn't brought to him by Long Haochen, but that final purple radiance.

Besieged by six teams of Demon Hunter Removers, the two Demon Hunter Squads finally escaped without a single casualty. Not only that, they managed to seize Yue Ye in the process, and took the life of eight Demon Hunter Removers. This battle could be said to be a crushing defeat for Ah'Bao.

"All of you stay here to deal with the aftermath!" Ah'Bao let out a low cry, flapped the pair of wings on his back, and soared to the sky. Not even giving himself the time to recover from his injuries, he directly rushed back in the direction of Modu Core City.

Tower of Eternity.

Yue Ye stood there, with a blank look on her face. Since Long Haochen teleported her to this place, she was in this state of fear.

A strong deathly breath filled the air. It wasn't the same reek of death as from the darkness element, but an incomparable deathly stillness, emanating a feeling of imminent death.

She clearly remembered Long Haochen's instructions, and thus didn't dare move in the slightest ever since arriving. She only stood there, completely stiff.

Fortunately, the ice-cold murderous intent from Cai'er that almost froze her blood disappeared gradually in this place.

Can... Can they make it back alive? Yue ye didn't know how she should be feeling at this time. For her sake, Ah'Bao was willing to give the two Demon Hunt Squads the chance to escape, so staying unmoved by that was impossible for her. However, she was all the more unwilling to see Long Haochen and Cai'er die, and that was not only because of the restriction placed on her. Time passed very, very slowly, and Yue Ye sunk into a blank state here.

Finally, after some time passed, a golden glint suddenly pierced the dimness, and immediately, a huge beast and two figures appeared in front of her.

Long Haochen fell to the ground right after appearing, and Cai'er was still in that straightened posture. Haoyue's four heads dropped to the ground right after appearing, and he lay down, his eyes closing. His body still emitted a faint purple glow. Right before falling deep asleep, Little Light raised his head with difficulty, casting a golden radiance on Long Haochen, providing healing for his body.

Back, they all came back! Yue Ye immediately felt overjoyed at this great news, but she became quickly stupefied at the sight of Long Haochen's desperate state. His left shoulder was completely

broken, with his arm dangling limp and lifeless. His right leg was bent in the wrong direction, and the Mythril Foundation Armor had a massive hemisphere-shaped indentation on its back. The bones on his back were all shattered to pieces, and his state looked critical. From the current Long Haochen, she actually didn't feel the slightest breath of life.

He... Why did he sustain such severe injuries? Since he could teleport here, how did that happen?

Staring lifelessly at the unconscious Long Haochen, she was completely unsure of what she should do.

After a long time, she came back to her senses, feeling ashamed, and rushed to Long Haochen's side with haste. Crouching down beside him, she carefully examined his condition.

From the Mythril Foundation Armor covering Long Haochen's entire body, blood was constantly seeping out.

The Mythril Foundation Armor had a very detailed design, with every part of it blending well with the others. Looking for a long time, Yue Ye finally found an opening below his armpit, and carefully opened the armor bit after bit.

With a glint of silver light, the Mythril Foundation Armor separated itself from Long Haochen's body and returned to the shape of a silver box, exuding soft undulations of light, while it regenerated itself.

When Yue Ye saw the state of Long Haochen below his armor, she couldn't help but feel a cold shiver run down her spine.

The current Long Haochen was in a desolate conditions. Deep wounds covered his whole left shoulder. The flesh was totally lacerated, and even his bones were visible. His body was completely covered in blood, and his left leg strangely bent. His whole back was pierced with blood continuously leaking out from his mouth and nose. His handsome face was deathly pale.

Even a formidable priest would be helpless when encountering such serious damage. The most severe injuries were his crushed bones, and his continuous loss of blood from the countless wounds.

Yue Ye very cautiously examined Long Haochen's breath and heartbeat.

His breath seemed imperceptible, and his heartbeat very weak. On his chest, the necklace with the golden skull radiated a soft light, as if protecting his heart. It preserved his life, but after sustaining serious damage, Yue Ye didn't know how he could get healed. In particular, regarding the damage on his bones, if something turned out badly, it could end with lifelong deformities.

Cai'er still stood on his side, preserving her initial posture, but the murderous spirit emitted from her showed unstable fluctuations and her body was also trembling lightly.

During the last moment of her awakening, although she already absorbed all of the inheritance bestowed upon her, she was in the end forcefully teleported to another space without having completed her harmonization, thus her spiritual energy was in chaos.

"What's to be done? What's to be done?!" Yue Ye anxiously looked at Long Haochen, as agitated as a cat. Being of the darkness element, she didn't dare try to help by healing Long Haochen, since this would only have the opposite effect.

During the battle against Ah'Bao, it looked as if Long Haochen wasn't losing but in truth, he was no match for Ah'Bao. The gap in spiritual energy between the two of them was too wide, and moreover, with Ah'Bao being the successor of the Devil Dragon Clan.

At the start of that battle, Long Haochen had stealthily taken the newly created Spiritual Ignition Pill made by Lin Xin, stirring one's potential to an extreme extent.

This Spiritual Ignition Pills didn't produce an amplification as great as the Spiritual Bursting Pills, but their duration was very long, and their amplifying effect was incredible. But it had even stronger side-effects. By squeezing out excessive potential, it could very possibly cause permanent wounds.

So that his comrades would be able to leave from there alive, Long Haochen was already doing his utmost starting from back then. Although he successfully broke through to the seventh step, the excessive overdraft made him enter an extremely dangerous state. In the last moments, to defend Cai'er, and give her have as much time as possible for her awakening, Long Haochen didn't spare any cost to act as Cai'er's shield. Otherwise, if she couldn't completely absorb the power from her inheritance, her life would very possibly have been in immediate danger.

Although the current Long Haochen was nearing death, his face portrayed a calm smile. All those years ago, he told his father that he wanted to become a Guardian Knight because he wanted to protect the people he cared for. And today he managed to accomplish that. For his beloved Cai'er, he nearly sacrificed his own life.

If not for Haoyue's pleading and his look filled with despair, combined with Long Haochen's consideration of his safety, he would probably have endured it even longer.

A god's chosen one was still a person, and would therefore also die when inflicted with mortal wounds. Long Haochen had the protection of the Eternal Melody, the Mythril Foundation Armor, and could share some of the damage dealt to him with his comrades, but his vitality was still rapidly decreasing.

The serious internal and external wounds were stripping him off his life energy, and as the ignition of his soul was gradually receding, even his powerful soul was in danger to dissolve.

Right as Yue Ye didn't know what she should do, and wanted to

help by at least bandaging some of Long Haochen's wounds, a grudgeful voice suddenly resounded, "I really didn't want to come to such a nasty and deathly place. What have you been doing to end up in this state?"

Under Yue Ye's shocked eyes, a faint green radiance bubbled forth from Long Haochen's stomach. And this green radiance was filled with the breath of life. As the green light was bundling up, a green colored gate was gradually formed, from which a slim and fair little bare foot appeared, stepping out from that bright gate.

Chapter 410: Using his Body as a Shield (II)

Surrounded by green ripples of light, a fair little foot touched the ground, and a little girl, beautiful as a piece of jade, appeared from the gate. Her light blue hair was combed into two pigtails swaying on the two sides of her head, and her tender little face looked very child-like. Even while she was wrinkling her brows, she looked really cute.

“You?” Yue Ye cried out in alarm. She obviously recognized this girl as one of those who inflicted great damage to the group of the demon god’s successors in the Illusory Paradise. Afterwards, she had realized that this little girl was not only Ah’ Bao’s target, but most of all the target of the Demon God Emperor, though Ah’ Bao didn’t tell her about the greatest secret involving her.

Ye Xiaolei pinched her own nose, “Annoying darkness smell, stay far away from me! Although you are his ally, I still don’t like you.” Saying that, she didn’t pay any more attention to Yue Ye and crouched near Long Haochen.

Seeing Long Haochen in such state, Ye Xiaolei couldn’t help but wrinkle her brows even further, “Although the good points of the Scion of Light are distinct in him, his bad ones are also obvious. To turn yourself into such state for no much reason, and have me come to this loathsome place, you’re really really annoying!”

Although she was saying this, both her hands already started moving.

Her dexterous hands lightly touched Long Haochen’s chest, and a soft green radiance immediately scattered from her hands. In the time of a few breaths, Long Haochen’s entire body was filled with the light green color of this aura of life.

Ye Xiaolei’s delicate hands moved lightly and rhythmically, and after pondering for a short while, she prudently turned Long Haochen’s body, laying him on his stomach. When her hands

examined Long Haochen's ruined back, her face immediately had a concentrated look.

With a dense green light spreading out, the rich and powerful aura of life clearly felt incompatible with the deathly aura inside. But that powerful deathly aura present in the Tower of Eternity clearly dispersed to some extent

Ye Xiaolei was kneeling on the ground, and currently, her plump butt was stuck up as her back traced an arc, her hands slowly making a lifting motion.

Immediately, one could clearly see Long Haochen's originally devastated back regain swelling, and a dense green light kept rushing forth into his body.

The whole process was very slow, but extremely effective, and Long Haochen's back gradually regained its original shape.

Ye Xiaolei once again lifted both her hands and her fingertips undulated, threads going from one part of Long Haochen's body to another, and vaguely, the sounds of contact between all bones in Long Haochen's body rang out. Every time a finger was pushed against Long Haochen's body, he shook slightly.

Her movements looked increasingly like someone using a green thread to make a cloth. With green glints, her movements were observed by Yue Ye who had a dazzled and stunned look.

After close to a quarter of an hour, Ye Xiaolei's movements gradually slowed down, and finally her hands fell onto Long Haochen's back. It looked as if she was rubbing his back for a moment, before she turned his body around, now lying on the back.

Yue Ye carefully watched Long Haochen's condition all along, and after going through Ye Xiaolei's healing, Long Haochen's chest finally started to show movement. His life would fortunately not be affected by that accident. That made her secretly loosen her

breath.

As Long Haochen was being brought back to life by Ye Xiaolei, Yue Ye also started thinking over all this. For Long Haochen to have sustained such wounds, the only possibility was that Ah'Bao acted against him. But with her in Long Haochen's hands, how could Ah'Bao have the certainty of being able to save her then?

Being extremely intelligent, Yue Ye seemed to have realized something, and a great pain and agony followed in her heart. She seemed unwilling to keep thinking over this, but the answer was already clear in her heart.

Ye Xiaolei continued her healing, and after handling the close to fatal injury on Long Haochen's back, she operated on his shoulder next. This time, because it was an external injury, Yue Ye could clearly see Ye Xiaolei's hands move rhythmically, letting out a green trace after coming in contact with Long Haochen's broken bones, muscles, and energy channels. Just like the creation of an art piece, his bones were put back together, and the same went for his muscles and channels. The soft green light produced the best stickiness, and after only a short time, all the wounds were healed to their state from before. Not even a single scar could be seen.

After his shoulder came his leg. And after Long Haochen's right leg was healed, Ye Xiaolei followed with a massage of his entire body. From beginning to end, the most distinct feeling Yue Ye had was that an intense energy of life kept entering Long Haochen's body, arousing his latent potential while replenishing his consumed vital energy.

Although Yue Ye didn't have comprehension of human priests, she was completely certain that even the best human priest couldn't possibly have healed Long Haochen's injuries in such a short time. And furthermore, it looked that no sequelae was going to remain. This healing force originated directly from the vital power of the great nature, making it go completely against logic.

Just what happened in the Illusory Paradise? How could she tear up the space to get to Long Haochen's side?

Right as Yue Ye was secretly alarmed, Ye Xiaolei lifted up her right hand, pointing a finger between Long Haochen's eyebrows, "Hey, you should wake up now. I'm really tired."

A light groan was let out from Long Haochen's mouth, and after his body shook slightly, his eyes both slowly opened.

Coming back to his senses, Long Haochen felt that his entire body was filled with warmth, yet he couldn't use the slightest bit of strength.

With a tired look, she faced him, and her little chubby hand waved in front of his eyes, "Hey, what an idiot you are. You just wasted a whole half day of energy from me. It's lucky that one doesn't get infected from another's idiocy."

"It's you? How did you come here? Did you just save me?" Long Haochen blankly looked at Ye Xiaolei, gradually regaining his senses, and struggling to sit up, but not the slightest bit of strength was left in him.

"Of course, I was the one who saved you. Who else than me could heal you to such a good state? Hey, stop speaking, your injuries were too heavy. You need to lie down for twelve hours if you don't want sequelae left on you. You're really dumb to all limits, to prefer facing death rather than immediately return to this annoying place. Yet, I really find your idiot side quite cute."

"And Cai'er?" Long Haochen impatiently asked.

Ye Xiaolei revealed a dumbfounded face, "And you're not immediately thanking the benefactor who saved your life. Are you really dumb?"

"Thank you, and Cai'er..."

As if admitting defeat against him Ye Xiaolei stepped aside and pointed backwards, "She's right there, no worry."

Long Haochen followed the direction of her finger, indeed finding out Cai'er standing here. But right at this time, Cai'er's body showed slight movements and her dull look regained spirit.

"Cai'er!" Long Haochen called out lightly.

Ye Xiaolei naturally also noticed the change on Cai'er, "Oh, she's awake too."

Cai'er's stiff body gradually loosened, but her eyes looked once again at a loss. Seeing Long Haochen lying down to the ground, before seeing Ye Xiaolei and Yue Ye, she suddenly abruptly released a cold aura all around.

"Be careful!" Ye Xiaolei cried out, abruptly throwing herself at Long Haochen, holding him and immediately rolling along with his body. The next instant, with a flash of grey light, with a slight pop sound, her gigantic sickle cut the ground like tofu.

Ye Xiaolei was really delicate, and the sight of her holding Long Haochen was really funny. Nonetheless, at the current time no one was laughing.

"Stop, are you crazy?" With a wave of her hand, Ye Xiaolei created a dark green colored barrier in front of Cai'er, pushing her body several meters backwards.

However, Cai'er's terrible massive sickle only flickered, before that dark green protective screen disappeared, split into pieces.

The cold voice sounded filled with killing intent, "Who are you all?"

Cai'er's sudden act also gave Yu Ye a great fright. Swiftly running to the side, Ye Xiaolei shouted in anger, "So you're really mad, to the point of not even recognizing him?"

Cai'er blanked out, looking at Long Haochen, before lightly, shaking her head, "Of course I don't recognize him. Just who... Who am I?" She looked at a loss, but fortunately the murderous spirit emanating from her weakened greatly.

Ye Xiaolei shouted in anger, “He’s your man! After he paid that much for your sake, nearly losing his life, don’t tell me you don’t even recognize him? Do you even have a heart?”

Cai’er’s face scrunched. Lowering her head to look at herself and at the massive sickle in her hand, she then put her sights on the three before her eyes, “But, I really don’t know who I am. You’re trying to deceive me aren’t you? Those deceiving me have to die!” Saying that, she raised up once again the sickle at her hand.

“Cai’er? Cai’er? What’s up with you?” Long Haochen called out in alarm. His face was full of anxiety, and when Cai’er looked at him, the sickle in her hand, finally stopping.

“I... I seem to really know you. You shouldn’t be a bad person.” Cai’er’s cold voice appeared immediately somewhat softer, and from beginning to end, she watched Long Haochen’s two eyes, as if trying to say something, but very rapidly, she buried her two hands into her face, letting out a cry of pain. The massive sickle in her hands disappeared right then.

“Cai’er, how are you?” Long Haochen absolutely didn’t expect this change to happen after Cai’er’s awakening. She actually didn’t recognize him, and seemed even to have forgotten about her own self.

Ye Xiaolei also had a blank look, murmuring then, “Stop playing the amnesic one. Just what’s wrong with you?”

After no less than a quarter of an hour, Cai’er finally recovered her calm. When she looked back at Long Haochen, she had yet another alarmed heartache.

“Who... Who am I? And who are you? Why... Why is it that I think of nothing?”

Chapter 411: Using his Body as a Shield (III)

Ye Xiaolei's mouth twitched at the corners, "Look at this! He suffered so much for your sake, and yet you actually forgot about him?" Saying this, she raised her hand and revealed a deep green screen in front of Cai'er. Its display was a bit distorted in the middle, but it revealed traces of light and shadow.

The bright screen grew till it reached a meter in size, and in its middle appeared a clear scene. The image portrayed Long Haochen and Cai'er, and the scene of the demons besieging their group was displayed.

In the image, each of Long Haochen's movements was concise and exact, and he showed no hesitation to use his own body to block the hits aimed at Cai'er, time and time again.

Even from only looking at this depiction, one could clearly feel Long Hoachen's body being broken while he suffered a mad loss of vital energy . However, Cai'er who was protected by him didn't have the slightest wound on her, and even when besieged by that many demon powerhouses, the only one who ended up wounded was Long Haochen himself.

The scene changed fast, but this short record was enough to fill anyone with shock.

Cai'er's look was still blank, but didn't have the same coldness and alarm as before, as she murmured to herself, "That... Is that me? Is that really me? Who... Who am I?"

Another person was in even bigger shock than her, and that was Yue Ye. Seeing the desperate scene in the image, she finally understood why this young knight ended up with such a mass of injuries. He only suffered them to protect Cai'er! He not only protected her life, but also defended her mystical burst of insight, and didn't even mind igniting his own life to do so. If not for Ye Xiaolei's prompt arrival, if he didn't die from this, he'd definitely

suffered sequelae, or perhaps even remained maimed for his whole life.

For a man to go that far for a girl, there was already no need to prove anything else.

Conversely, in the image, she also saw Ah'Bao, but he was attacking with all his might, attempting to kill both Long Haochen and Cai'er.

Yue Ye was deeply pondering. At the time he attacked Long Haochen's group, just what was Ah'Bao thinking?

Her face looked pale, and the grievance turned her insides ice-cold. When she shot a glance at Cai'er, she couldn't help but show some sincere envy, or perhaps even some jealousy. If I had gotten to know him earlier, no matter what, I would have grabbed his heart at any cost. But now...

But she only revealed a regretful look, and did no more. She actually didn't have any courage to fight for him now.

After the display faded away, Cai'er still stood here, repeating the same words as before, looking more and more frantic.

Long Haochen was unable to move, otherwise he wouldn't have spared any cost to hold her in his arms, and console her terrified heart, even if she had that massive sickle as a part of her.

With a wave of her hand, Ye Xiaolei spoke, "Hey, you understand now, don't you? He's your man! If you don't want of him, I'm sure many other girls will be fighting over him."

But Cai'er didn't even pay the slightest attention to her, only standing there with a blank look, mumbling those same words to herself.

"Xiaolei, what's going on with Cai'er?" Long Haochen hastily asked.

Ye Xiaolei turned around to look at him, revealing a bitter smile,

“I don’t know either. During one’s awakening as a god’s chosen one, that person is sure to have an awakening of his or her spirit. Although the energy from her awakening was already all absorbed, a problem must have occurred in the process of her spirit awakening. This should have affected her brain and probably caused a temporary loss of memories.”

“Then do you have some way to help her?” Long Haochen kept asking hastily.

Ye Xiaolei shrugged her shoulders, “I’m not a god, and even a god isn’t omnipotent! The human brain has a very complicated structure, and everyone has an entirely unique spirit.

I can heal injuries on one’s body, but since her spirit and brain were affected, which relate to her soul, even a necromancer would have no way to heal her. Unless you kill her, and take away her soul. Perhaps that kind of necromancer would do something like that.”

Long Haochen asked in alarm, “Then... Then Cai’er won’t ever recover?”

Ye Xiaolei replied, “Of course not. Among the known spells, none can wipe a human’s memories, it is unlike taking one’s soul and life. That’s how deeply one’s memories are rooted in the brain. Therefore, her memories didn’t really disappear. It’s just that along with the change of her spiritual energy, they became blocked by something like a screen, during her awakening as a chosen one of the god of death. That’s just like when you encounter a bottleneck during your cultivation. As long as she breaks through this screen, her memories will naturally return.

Usually, the bottlenecks of your human cultivation require continuous understanding and cultivation to break through them, but this kind of screen will need you to treat her well, and try to summon her memories, to possibly break. It’s just that her condition looks quite critical. Don’t be overly impatient, you need

her to accept you by her side first of all. Okay, I'll give you a little more help. Perhaps putting her to sleep for a little while will do some good."

Saying that, Ye Xiaolei slightly opened her mouth in Cai'er's direction, exhaling a dark green fog that drifted towards Cai'er.

Cai'er's terrified look gradually became tranquil, as if that dark green fog was very pleasant. Lightly breathing it in, her expression became hazy, and soon, she fell softly to the ground, already sound asleep.

"Thank you, Xiaolei. I will forever keep this favor in my heart. You really are a lifesaver." Long Haochen declared with resolution. He was the most clear on how critical his own injuries had been, and that Ye Xiaolei definitely needed to spend a good quantity of mental and physical effort to heal him. He wasn't an expert at praising others, but would deeply engrave this kind of favor in his heart. It wasn't the only time Ye Xiaolei helped them, and he clearly remembered the promise he made to her in the Illusory Paradise.

Ye Xiaolei unhappily replied, "No need for thanks. This was for the deal between the two of us. However, be careful in the future. If you get fatally wounded, even I will be helpless. I have to leave now, the aura of death here is really too annoying. Still, I have no choice but to admit that this necromancer ought to have been a terrible existence during his life. Don't forget our promise!"

Long Haochen nodded to her, "I promise that I will do it no matter what. Anyway, I still have to thank you." He already stopped seeing Ye Xiaolei as a mere little girl long ago. This young lady from the Illusory Paradise was not only intelligent, but also had a knowledge that adults would envy.

Ye Xiaolei suddenly had some thoughts, and said resolutely, "Your strength is growing very fast, I'm very satisfied. However, you have to keep something in mind. Although this necromancer is

of the light element, which is extremely rarely seen in this field, his inheritance is absolutely not suited to you. That's because his power contains a massive rancor, which isn't something you can bear. In case you succeed in inheriting his legacy, you will very possibly be affected by this rancor, and soon after become like him. This is something you are unable to change. For this reason, you can keep training in the tower of this necromancer, but never cross the last step, no matter what. In other words, never try to get enter the last floor of this tower."

In puzzlement, Long Haochen asked, "Can't this rancor be dispelled?"

Ye Xiaolei shook her head, "At least you cannot. Being of the same element as him. In case you inherit his power, even the goddess of light won't be able to protect you from having this kind of rancor enter you. And you won't be able to surpass it! Your girlfriend, who just lost her memories, is more suited to it.

The power of the god of death she succeeds is extreme. However, this necromancer has already chosen you, and you can't do anything to change that. Anyway, listen to me and you will be fine. I wouldn't try to cause harm to you! Okay, then I'm going. Remember my words."

Saying that, Ye Xiaolei pointed her finger to the void, once again opening that green gate of light. Taking a step forward, the little girl shook the braids on her head, and disappeared into the green light.

Seeing her vanish, Long Haochen's eyes flashed with thankfulness. But rapidly, it got replaced by worries. Even he felt confused about the fact that Cai'er lost her memories. Since even Ye Xiaolei was unable to treat her, recovery was probably only possibly by relying on herself.

"Yue Ye, please help me sit straight." Long Haochen asked the nearby Yue Ye. Because of his worry towards Cai'er, he didn't even

notice that something was wrong with Yue Ye's state of mind.

Hearing Long Haochen's voice, Yue Ye was slightly shaken, and unconsciously joined his side, placing him in a cross-legged position.

"Didn't that girl just say you need to rest? What are you doing?" Yue Ye asked with doubt in her voice.

Long Haochen forced a smile, "Now that Cai'er lost her memories, I have to recover as fast as possible. Otherwise, how can I take care of her? Be at ease, when my strength is back, I will bring you out of here. Only, I'm worried about the restriction Cai'er left on your body. I don't have any way to dispel it, but I will definitely do my best to help her recover her memories as soon as possible, so that you can get rid of it."

Yue Ye shook her head, "No need, the restriction is already dispelled. At the time you brought her back here, I noticed that it disappeared from my body. This should be related to her insightful awakening. Long Haochen, I am grateful for the time you saved my Yue Ye Caravan at the edge of the demon territory, but over these years, I also provided considerable help for you. I believe that this was sufficient to repay your kindness from that time. From today onwards, we won't have any relation, and in the future, don't put me in impossible situations again. Given your current cultivation, you can already enter the demon territory without the help from my merchant group."

Yue Ye's voice was becoming colder and colder, before turning cold as ice. It was as if her voice was a mirror of her mood. Even she herself didn't understand why she became so cold. That wasn't her original idea, yet she unconsciously said all these words. Was it to run away? Or something else?

Chapter 412: Return (I)

Wrinkling his eyebrows, Long Haochen asked after some time of pondering, “Then, what if we want to buy information from you in the future?” He really didn’t want to compel Yue Ye. Ever since they became a Demon Hunt Squad, Yue Ye could be said to be their greatest support in the demon territory. If they lost her intelligence network, the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad would absolutely not be so relaxed in demon territory as they were now.

Yue Ye’s eyes flashed with distress, thinking to herself: So as it turns out, I am only someone you want to use. Right! I am a demon, and the daughter of the Moon Demon God. Aside from someone you can use, do you even think something of me?

“Yes. But the price of my information isn’t low.” Yue Ye replied coldly.

Long Haochen nodded to her but he didn’t say anything more. He was only thinking about Cai’er, who lost all memories.

Yue Ye suddenly asked, “Was it Ah’ Bao who gave the order to attack you?” Her face portrayed complicated emotions.

Long Haochen nodded.

Yue Ye replied, “I want to know the details about the battle. I will exchange it for some information that will be valuable to you.”

Long Haochen finally sensed that something was wrong with Yue Ye’s mood, “What’s wrong? Do you feel unwell?”

“This has nothing to do with you.” Unable to control her own feelings, Yue Ye mumbled these words.

With a light sigh, Long Haochen offered her some words of consolations, “Don’t overthink this. He’s not the same as me. As the demon crown prince, and successor of the Demon God Emperor, he will certainly often have to consider the wellbeing of

the demon race. At that time, Cai'er was having her awakening as a god's chosen one, so even he felt restless, thus giving the order to attack us."

Yue Ye stared blankly at Long Haochen, "Why are you defending your mortal enemy?"

Long Haochen appeared slightly shaken, but shook his head with a bitter smile, "He's my mortal enemy, but you are my friend. I only hope that you can feel better. Otherwise I'd feel ashamed, for having used the threat of that restriction for so long until now. It's also good that the restriction got dispelled, now there won't be any barriers between us."

"Do you really consider me as friend?" Yue Ye gazed at Long Haochen's eyes.

Long Haochen nodded, "As long as you don't participate in killing humans, you will be my friend."

The haze in her heart suddenly dispelled, and Yue Ye regained that sweet smile on her face, "Okay, we are friends. In the future, when you come to buy information from me, I'll give you a discount (note: literally 'to break')."

Seeing her mood recover, Long Haochen couldn't help but show a smile, "Is it my left leg or my right leg that you are going to break?"

Yue Ye showed a smile, "So actually, you weren't sincere. That means, you're not such a good person."

Long Haochen was startled, "What's not good about me?"

Yue Ye snorted, "I'm not telling you. Hurry up and start focusing on your recovery!"

Long Haochen revealed a smile. Closing his eyes, he allowed his body to start cultivating, as safely as he could.

Seeing his expression regain calm, Yue Ye had a silly look,

thinking to herself: Your fault is having no fault! Otherwise, how could you have influenced me?

Modu Core City.

“What? Austin Griffin is with Long Haochen, and as his mount?” The Demon God Emperor stood on the pedestal in front of his throne, facing the pale-looking Ah’ Bao.

“Bang!” The dragon head decorating the throne suddenly exploded due to the force of the Demon God Emperor, turning into dust.

The Demon God Emperor’s breath was visibly rushed, and his handsome face actually warped, while he emitted a very dense killing intent flowing around like water.

Even with Ah’ Bao’s toughness, he actually couldn’t bear this killing intent coming from the Demon God Emperor. With a stuffy groan, he drew back slightly and spat out some blood.

The Demon God Emperor had just lost his temper due to this realization. With a wave of his hand, a purplish black radiance spread over Ah’ Bao’s body, and his complexion improved.

Ah’ Bao was no less shocked than his father. That was still the first time he saw his father lose control like that. Actually, even he didn’t know what kind of existence Austin Griffin was. This secret seemed to be only known by the demon gods.

The Demon God Emperor walked back and forth in front of his throne, marching through the broad hall. His black eyes turned red for some reason, and his breath became a lot rougher than usual. The spiritual energy from his body produced unstable fluctuations, and his sinister face promised another outbreak of his temper anytime soon.

Ah’ Bao didn’t dare utter a word, much less give a suggestion. Facing a Demon God Emperor in this kind of state, even the top ten ranked demon gods would surely not even dare make a sound in

front of him. Such a powerful aura even shook the whole Modu Core City.

After no less than half an hour, the Demon God Emperor finally stopped in his tracks, letting out a loud shout, “Huang Shuo!”

“Yes.” In the darkness, the tall Huang Shuo appeared, quietly kneeling down with both his knees touching the ground.

The Demon God Emperor coldly ordered, “Summon the Moon Demon God Agares, the Star Demon God Vassago, the Specter Demon God Saminaga and the Hell Demon God Marbas to the palace for an urgent discussion.”

“Yes, your highness.” Huang Shuo gave him a respectful reply, immediately turning back.

Ah’ Bao fell down to his knees because the pressure unleashed by his father filled him with astonishment. The Demon God Emperor summoning the second, third, fourth and fifth demon gods to a meeting was an extremely rare occurrence. In his eyes, this Austin Griffin may certainly be quite powerful, but was he really worth this much attention from the emperor? Nonetheless, he didn’t dare ask about it, because the current Demon God Emperor was really too fearsome.

Tower of Eternity.

Long Haochen’s cultivation was at its lowest level. Just as Ye Xiaolei said, the injuries he had just sustained were really too heavy, injuring him to the roots. Although after Ye Xiaolei’s treatment, the wounds on the surface were already healed, the overdraft to his body couldn’t possibly be recovered so rapidly, and would require some time of rest.

But how could Long Haochen give himself that time of rest? Given the ominous matter about Cai’er, Long Haochen was filled with self-blame, and wanted to look after her with all his might.

The feeling he continuously experienced in his whole body was

nowhere close to comfortable. Long Haochen could feel that his own spiritual energy channels still contained some spiritual energy, but it was scattered in his entire body. Even during cultivation, he was only able to gather bits by bits of it.

Facing an unprecedented challenge, he had difficulties to even maintain his consciousness in his current weak state. However, Long Haochen was still a god's chosen one after all, and therefore far surpassed ordinary fighters in elemental control. After meeting some difficulties in attempting to gather his spiritual energy, he found another original method.

Rather than focusing on the transfer of his spiritual energy, he chose to arouse it. Very cautiously, he stimulated every little bit of light energy in his body, letting the light essence distribute itself in him. This way, the aura of light flooded his body even better.

The results at the beginning weren't very distinct. When the light essence got aroused by his spirit, it only appeared to shine more brightly at first. But as the quantity of light energy aroused by Long Haochen increased, a sensation of warmth started to spread to his flesh, his energy channels, his internal organs and his bones, and they started to glow with vital energy. This undoubtedly accelerated his recovery speed to an extreme extent.

Given Long Haochen's level of intelligence, he immediately had some understanding of this accidental discovery. Although this couldn't be called magic, it could at least be considered as a self-healing method, able to greatly accelerate one's self-recovery and healing. Of course, this method wasn't suited to everyone. There existed two premises, one, to have a sufficient mental force and to have a fine control over every bit of light essence. Second, there was also the matter of the element. If it was Lin Xin instead, wouldn't having his fire essence ignited cause self-inflammation?

Only the light element and the water element would be fit for this kind of self-healing method. As for its name, Long Haochen didn't give it much thought and just called it Light Treatment.

Under the effects of Light Treatment, Long Haochen's body gradually produced golden colored light, and as his body recovered, the speed at which it absorbed light essence also kept going up.

According to Ye Xiaolei's words, Long Haochen would need twelve hours to recover his body's functions, but after twelve hours passed, he had not only recovered his body's functions, but also over seventy percent of his spiritual energy.

Through cultivation, Long Haochen found out that in the process of absorbing the light essence to purify his spiritual energy, it started by accumulating it in the spiritual cavity in his chest, while his other spiritual cavities between the eyebrows and on his abdomen still didn't show any activity. It seemed as if only after the spiritual cavity in his chest was filled up completely, would the other two start gathering light essence.

However, the fact it wasn't able to store any of it didn't mean it couldn't help him in the process of purification. The other two spiritual cavities did the same work as the one on his chest habitually did, only working a lot slower than the one on his chest.

As for the mastery of his spiritual cavities, it would need continuous cultivation. But currently, Long Haochen didn't have much time, because Cai'er was already starting to wake up from her long slumber.

Although Long Haochen was cultivating all this time, his attention was still focused on Cai'er, and when she finally came back to her senses, he immediately awoke from the state of cultivation.

"Cai'er!" Long Haochen called her lightly, rushing to join her side.

Cai'er slowly opened her hazy eyes, and gave a dull look to Long Haochen, before looking at the surroundings and suddenly grabbing Long Haochen's hand, "Why? Why is it that I can't think

of anything? In the end, who am I? And what's this place?"

Long Haochen replied gently, "You are Cai'er, and I am Long Haochen. Because of the awakening of your power, you suffered some setback, thus you temporarily lost your memories. Don't worry, everything will get well. I will definitely help you recover your memories."

Cai'er shook her head forcefully, grabbing strands of her hair that had turned a lusterful grey color, revealing a pained look on her delicate face.

"I... I really cannot think of anything. I feel so bad, so bad."

Chapter 413: Return (II)

Long Haochen felt a very sharp pain in his heart, and couldn't help but take her in his arms. Alarmed, Cai'er fiercely pushed him away. She protectively placed her hands on her chest, "What... what are you doing?"

Long Haochen hastily replied, "Don't be afraid, Cai'er. I won't do anything else than keeping you company, is it okay? Calm down for now. The more anxious you feel, the harder it will be for you to regain your memories. Are you willing to listen to me as I tell you everything about you?"

Repeatedly comforted by Long Haochen, Cai'er gradually calmed down from her state of fear, but still gave Long Haochen a wary look, "Don't come near, speak from there!"

"Okay." Long Haochen agreed, using a warm voice to speak, "You are called Cai'er, and are an assassin from the Assassin Temple of the Temple Alliance."

"Temple Alliance? What's that? And what is the Assassin Temple?" Cai'er gave Long Haochen a blank look.

Long Haochen was astonished. He didn't think Cai'er's memory loss would be so extensive.

"Cai'er, then sit down. I will slowly tell you about it."

"Yeah."

Cai'er's resistance seemed to weaken, as she complied to his recommendation, slowly sitting down. However, just after sitting, she wrinkled her eyebrows, "I'm really hungry!"

Indeed, the three of them didn't eat anything for a day and a night.

Long Haochen hastened to take out food and water to give to the two girls. Long Haochen carefully provided food for Cai'er, and

even intentionally used Holy Fire to roast her portion, taking meticulous care of her.

Standing nearby, Yue Ye watched Long Haochen cook food for Cai'er as he started telling her about the condition of Shengmo Dalu, sounding sentimental. For some reason, she felt her heart ache and her nose sour, while tears glinted in her eyes.

If one day, a man would do all this for me, I would be willing to go as far as to die for him.

Cai'er's fear and rejection gradually disappeared, melting under Long Haochen's care and his recounting of her story. Hearing everything said by Long Haochen, her mind gradually stabilized. She appeared just like a thirsty traveler suddenly finding an oasis in an endless desert. Carefully listening to everything told by Long Haochen, at least her mind didn't feel blank anymore.

About every half hour of talk, Long Haochen gave Cai'er have some time of rest to digest everything he told, before continuing. Just him telling about the continent's history and the present condition of the continent took nearly two hours.

"... The first time we met, I was very little. At that time, you were a lot stronger than me. I was just nine years old at that time, and picking vegetables to bring them home. Then suddenly, the you who was back then a thin girl of seven or eight years old fell to the ground.

I still remember our next encounter. At that time, I didn't even recognize you, but you recognized me through the forget-me-not ring, yet didn't tell me. That was so mean of you! But that period passed so fast, as if the Demon Hunt Squad Selection Competition wasn't of much importance.

... In the Exorcist Mountain Pass, we were living in a dormitory. As though nobody else was present, you built us a little home, and that touched me greatly. I secretly pledged to myself that in the future, I would definitely give you a warm home. Your suffering is

all my fault. Because I didn't take good care of you, you are hurt so badly now."

Long Haochen kept speaking slowly, his voice sounding warm, as if soaking Cai'er's heart in a clear spring. That was until she fell asleep, her head sinking on her own shoulder.

On the other side, Yue Ye had become silly from listening long ago, focusing even more than Cai'er herself on listening.

This situation lasted for a total of three days. Every day, Long Haochen kept telling Cai'er about everything, providing food and drinks for her, but as for the private business proper to a girl, she naturally let Yue Ye teach her about it.

Long Haochen's account was very detailed, and he was very patient, repeating himself when necessary, and through the three days of contact, Cai'er finally stopped being indifferent to him and instead saw him as someone close to her. Still, she could as before not remember anything, and could only barely accept everything told by Long Haochen.

Cai'er's strength wasn't lost, but in the contrary, greatly increased. The only good news were that she still preserved her battle instincts. The only memories she had left were her abilities as an assassin. And furthermore, based on everything Cai'er said, she seemed to be able to control a new power, that she didn't know much in detail about, but according to Long Haochen's judgment, would be fit for close-quarter battles. Making use of her new insights, the new powers she got was of course related to her identity as the chosen one of the God of Death.

Through several days of contact, the amnesic Cai'er gradually accepted Long Haochen. But right now, she was like a piece of white paper, unaware of the affairs of the world, who could only regard him as a friend, without her past feelings towards him. Yue Ye saw many times how Long Haochen gazed at her, sad and depressed, when Cai'er was sleeping or cultivating.

“We should return. Cai’er, are you ready?” Long Haochen finally asked her.

“Yeah.” Cai’er lightly nodded, winking with her pair of large eyes. Contrary to the expectations, she was a lot more lively than before.

Secretly letting out a sigh, Long Haochen called out to Yue Ye and activated the Eternal Melody.

A glint of golden light enveloped the three of them, and Cai’er unconsciously pressed close to Long Haochen, grabbing his sleeve and tightly shut both her eyes, looking very nervous. Yue Ye also quietly pressed close to Long Haochen, taking a furtive look at him, but all she saw was that his whole attention was on Cai’er.

With a glint of golden light, the three of them returned to the wilderness. On the surface, it was night, but neither the moon nor the stars could be seen, because everything around was pitch black.

“Cai’er, it’s done, we are back on the continent.” Long Haochen lightly touched her to get her attention.

Cai’er opened her eyes, giving a curious look to the surroundings, “Is this our original world?”

Long Haochen showed her a smile, “That’s right! In a bit you will get to meet our comrades.”

“Oh. But you will always stay by my side, right?” Cai’er asked with an expectant look.

Long Haochen nodded, “I will, forever.”

Cai’er laughed at him, “Then that’s good. You’re a good person. Tell me about those I forgot. You are my boyfriend right?”

Long Haochen chuckled, “Yes! I will stay by your side and defend you forever.”

“Hm!” Cai’er nodded.

“Haochen, I have to go.” Yue Ye’s voice resounded from the other

side.

Turning his head to look at her, Long Haochen saw a lonely look on her face, “You should go back. Don’t overthink this. If you need anything from us, you can tell the people from the Yue Ye Caravan to look for me in Holy City. We have already completed the great majority of the missions we have accepted. Perhaps we won’t keep accepting missions for some time. I’m thinking about bringing Cai’er back to her parents, and see whether this will help her recall anything.”

Yue Ye suddenly became silent, lowering her head, thinking of something no one else knew.

Long Haochen gave her a puzzled look, and at his side, Cai’er also raised her head. Only, she visibly didn’t have that good of an impression of Yue Ye, her look towards her still containing some hostility.

Yue Ye suddenly raised her head, looking straight at Long Haochen, “The Devil Snake God Andromalius is in the eastern part of the Andro Province. Reportedly, he was looking for something in the Swamps of Gloom as of late. Andromalius is naturally disposed as a mistrustful and powerful person, who always carries his demon god pillar with him. Although he is merely the last ranked of the seventy-two demon gods, his sub-ordinate Devil Snake Clan is very strong, otherwise they wouldn’t be guarding a province by themselves. To handle him, you must kill the four Medusas standing by his side first. However, never look into the Medusas’ eyes. If you see their eyes, you have to get rid of them before the petrification ends. Otherwise, you won’t ever be able to recover. Medusas are demons of the sixth step, and the regular Devil Snakes are mostly between the third and the fifth step.”

Long Haochen gave her an amazed look, “You...”

Yue Ye smiled as if laughing at herself, “It’s nothing. That’s your reward for comforting me. In the future, if you want to get

information from me, the cost will be high. I will be going now.”

Saying this, she turned around and looked afar, but without taking many steps, she once again stopped in her tracks. Abruptly turning around, she gave a provoking glance at Cai’er, and declared towards Long Haochen, “If you had met me first, I would definitely have made you fall for me!”

With a glint of purple light, Yue Ye once again turned around and moved quickly. Her eyes were filled with tears, as if ready to overflow at anytime.

Long Haochen was shocked, seeing her disappear, and for a moment, he was unable to say anything. Actually, he wasn’t someone who couldn’t understand cues, but it was just that during these past few days, all his attention was focused on Cai’er, so he didn’t pay much attention to Yue Ye.

Yue Ye’s words rang in his ears, and for a moment he couldn’t help but feel unable to think.

“Humpf, what’s so amazing with her?” Facing the direction of the departing Yue Ye, Cai’er stuck out her tongue, “I have seen through the malicious intentions she harbors long before. Long Haochen, tell me, do you like her or me?”

Seeing that obstinate face of Cai’er’s, Long Haochen couldn’t help but feel torn between laughter and tears. Still, he felt some difference. In the past, Cai’er would never have asked him this kind of thing.

Cai’er was originally a reserved person, but after losing her memories, her personality became more extroverted. Wasn’t this a perfect exemple?! What susceptible girl she became now.

“Of course I like you! In my life, you are the only person I will ever like.” Long Haochen softly pulled her hand, seriously telling these words.

In some panic, Cai’er evaded his look and took back her hands,

“You... Don’t be like this. I feel a little strange. Didn’t you say you would bring me to look for our comrades? Let’s go then.”

Major Jacques City, team section.

Over the past days, the atmosphere in the whole team section has been staying very dark. Be it the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad or the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, all of them were in a very gloomy mood, especially the five of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, who were extremely depressed. If not for the fact that they could feel that Long Haochen and Cai’er were still alive through the Soul Linking Chains, they would have already broken emotionally.

Chapter 414: Return (III)

Over these past days, they couldn't help but leave twice, looking for traces of Long Haochen, but ended up empty-handed both times. For his part, Tian Qing brought his comrades to search for them frantically after taking a short time of rest, and did everything he could. Although he didn't say anything all this time, from his bloodshot eyes, one could see how guilty he was feeling.

Right! How could he be at ease? It was because of his mistake that their two Demon Hunt Squads were put in such such danger. If not for what Long Haochen did, surely none of them would have returned alive. Right now, they were safe and sound, but Long Haochen and Cai'er could be in mortal danger, and this feeling was even more painful than if he was the one being killed.

"Han Yu, let's go to Modu City in search for Boss." Wang Yuanyuan abruptly stood up, telling in a high voice.

Without Long Haochen here, Han Yu temporarily took over the position as leader of the team.

"I agree." Sima Xian brazenly assented, the veins on his clenched fists clearly visible.

When they departed from Holy City, every one of them sensed a great increase in their strength, but when they really battled against demons, especially during the last battle, they realized that their strength was still insignificant, and that at the crucial time, they were unable to help Long Haochen. Facing so many demon powerhouses, they didn't even have the opportunity to act.

Lin Xin and Chen Ying'er got up with very red eyes, and the four of them all looked at Han Yu.

Looking at them, Han Yu also slowly stood up, "Rationally speaking, I should stop you. This time, we will have ninety percent odds of departing from this world forever, and I shouldn't let you

rashly take such risks. However, fuck reason. Let's go." Saying this, he grabbed the sword on his side, and was the first to head out.

Just as they were going out, the five of them were stopped by a tall person.

"Get out of the way." Sima Xian shouted loudly, immediately picking up the Energetic Ball of Light in his hand.

The one blocking their way was the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad captain Tian Qing.

"I cannot let you go. We already made a big error, and cannot keep continuing to make them. Without Haochen here, I will protect you on his behalf no matter what."

"Fuck off!" Sima Xian shouted in anger, this time becoming blunt. The Energetic Ball of Light was accordingly swung above his head.

The others from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad also successively released their spiritual energy. The discontent and resent they had all this time toward Tian Qing finally erupted.

Tian Qing took a deep breath, "If killing me can quench the grief in your hearts, I won't stop you. But we are Demon Hunters, as such, how can we die at the hands of our own people? I know that everything is my fault, please give me a chance for redemption. I don't ask for much, just please let me be the one to head for the Core City. If within ten days, my comrades and I cannot bring back news, it will not be too late for you to move on your own. The danger Haochen is facing is all due to my mistake. If someone has to throw away his life, please let me be the one to do so. My only hope is that while facing death, I can avoid that fate for others."

At this point point, his body erupted with a powerful energy, furthermore, being a Mythrill Foundation Knight, he was already at the peak of the seventh step. Through the battle against Ah'Bao,

he came a lot closer to the eighth step, and he seemed very determined.

Over the past few days, the five remaining members of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad were very mournful. How could they possibly feel good? Their pain even kept increasing with time. Having gotten no news after several days, everyone already had the worse possible scenarios playing in their minds. At this time, they couldn't keep enduring this torment.

Sima Xian's face eased up, and indifferently, he said the words, "Please step aside, saying all this is of no use. You may do whatever you want but it won't matter to us. Boss is our captain and we believe in his strength. Unless you kill us, you won't be able to stop us from leaving from here." Saying this, purple electricity was curling up around his body, and his whole body burst out with cold killing intent.

"Sima, calm down." Han Yu shouted. Saying this, he joined Sima Xian's side, and declared to Tian Qing, "Captain Tian Qing, we don't want to play the blame game for the mistakes in the last operation. You should understand the decision you made, but the mistake is already done, and we won't blame you as it cannot change anything regarding the safety and well-being of our Captain. Now, please don't stop us. Like Sima said, mind your own business, because looking for Captain is our duty. We are absolutely sure that Captain and Vice-captain are still alive, and as long as there is a glimmer of hope, we will absolutely not renounce."

Tian Qing silently shook his head, "Even if you knock me down, I still won't let you go. Come."

"Then, let me just knock you down again and again." Sima Xian was already unable to hold back. The team section was narrow, but this didn't affect his shot with the Energetic Ball of Light, and so the massive golden metallic ball was launched right at Tian Qing.

“Sima, stop your hand.” A distinct shout sounded out from Tian Qing’s back.

Hearing this voice, the Energetic Ball of Light thrown by Sima Xian suddenly fell to the ground, producing a massive rumbling that gave some pain to the ears of everyone present.

Everyone had a blank look, and immediately, all of them displayed unconcealable happiness. Tian Qing suddenly turned around, and saw right behind his back, Long Haochen walking with large strides with a curious Cai’er at his back, who had a somewhat apprehensive look on her face.

“Boss.” Sima Xian shouted, charging at Long Haochen in big strides. His robust body directly knocked Tian Qing, who was blocking their path, out of the way, and right when arriving in front of Long Haochen, he gave him a bear hug.

It was not only him, but everyone in the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad was filled with excitement, and charged at Long Haochen. Even the stoic Han Yu couldn’t help but overflow with tears.

Due to the excitement from seeing them, everyone felt as if their blood was set on fire. Their joy could already not be described with words. Chen Ying’er even threw herself at Long Haochen, giving a kiss on his face, causing him to blush.

Cai’er unconsciously drew back, and increased the distance separating her from Long Haochen, giving these people who looked strange to her, a curious look. Although due to her memory loss, she didn’t understand the reason for this kind of situation, she could vaguely sense the sincerity they had towards Long Haochen.

After giving all his comrades a hug, Long Haochen suddenly gave a look to Tian Qing who was silently leaving, calling out in haste, “Brother Tian Qing.”

Tian Qing's body went very still. Stopping his steps, he turned around with a bitter smile, "I don't deserve to be called brother by you. Just call me by my name."

Long Haochen took large strides towards Tian Qing, placing his right fist on his left chest, and giving him a knight salute. Almost unconsciously, Tian Qing saluted back.

Long Haochen told with a deep tone, "Why are you discouraged just from failing once? Although you were a bit extreme during this operation, not everything you did was wrong. At the time of battle, you repeatedly proposed letting your comrades and you stay behind for us, and didn't lose your honor as a knight. In my heart, you are still an elder, brother-like knight. You shouldn't be discouraged like that, but keep leading your comrades for the honor of the knights, and fight for the future of humanity. Brother Tian Qing, I don't blame you."

Foolishly looking at Long Haochen, Tian Qing started to weakly tremble. Actually, his lips were frozen, and even from this unshakable man, tears incessantly welled up.

"Haochen, I'm so sorry!" With both his knees turning soft, he kneeled down.

Long Haochen hurried to give him a hug, "Brother Tian Qing, everything is already over. Aren't we still well and alive?"

The constrained emotion he had been suppressing during these past days completely broke its way now, and this powerful Mythril Foundation Armored Knight, a vigorous man who usually shed blood on the battlefield, not tears, was now crying like a child. This was how powerful his pain was. Nonetheless, crying here was the best, otherwise if he didn't vent these feelings, perhaps this would lead to his ruin later.

"A man and another holding each other, that feels a little strange." A voice that carried some reservation and shyness suddenly remarked.

Wang Yuanyuan unconsciously rebuked, “Ying’er, stop joking around.” Nonetheless, after saying this, she felt that something was amiss with these words she just heard, because in front of her, Chen Ying’er was looking back with stupefaction.

Wang Yuanyuan immediately turned back, seeing with shock Cai’er move back with a pitiful expression, while giving them a furtive look.

It was not only the two of them, but everyone else in the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad couldn’t help but look shocked.

In their hearts, Cai’er was always cold, silent, resolute, daring, and powerful. In the team, they respected Long Haochen the most, while they certainly all feared Cai’er. Although Cai’er didn’t speak a lot, whenever the need arose, she would step forward and filled Long Haochen’s position in the team, and no one would doubt her. Her strength was obvious to all of them, being a powerful being capable of instantly killing powerhouses of the eighth step. In the past, Long Haochen and her were the dual cores of the team.

Who would have thought that at this time, Cai’er would actually suddenly say such words. This could already not be called strange anymore.

Cai’er unconsciously shifted to Long Haochen’s side, and with a dodge, hid herself behind Long Haochen’s back, grabbing the back of his clothes with both her hands.

While supporting Tian Qing with his hands, as he saw the shocked looks on his comrades’ faces, his expression darkened as he said, “Never mind. We’ll speak of this after going back. Brother Tian Qing, your complexion doesn’t look good. We are already back here, safe and sound, so you should also take some rest. We cannot stay in Major Jacques City for much longer. Leaving as early as possible is better. Right, I’m giving you back your Mythril Foundation Armor, Brother.”

Saying this, he released the silver box-shaped legendary armor in front of Tian Qing.

Chapter 415: Surprise Attack! Light Meteor (I)

Tian Qing didn't accept it, shaking his head, "I am already not qualified enough to wear this armor. I'm giving it as present to you, younger brother."

Long Haochen smiled at him, "No, big brother. Don't tell me you believe that I am unable to win a set of Mythrill Foundation Armor by relying on my own strength at our Knight Temple?"

In a flash, Tian Qing remarked, "Right! With your strength, winning a Mythrill Foundation Armor won't be a challenge. That way it will be your own honor. Haochen, it's really good that you're safe and sound. I'll not be saying anything more on this subject. I am not fit to act as your big brother. In the future, if you need any help from our team, no matter how high the danger is, we won't spare any cost. We will be standing with you shoulder to shoulder. Then I'll not keep bothering you."

After saying this, he gave another knight salute to the whole 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, turning back with an ashamed face. He actually didn't have the face to stay here. His culpability was not something that could be dispelled in such a short time, and Tian Qing secretly pledged to himself that one day he would return this favor, going as far as sacrificing his life, if necessary.

"Captain, Cai'er, she..." Wang Yuanyuan asked anxiously.

Slightly sighing, the grief in Long Haochen's eyes became obvious to everyone, "Let's go to a room to speak about that." When saying these words, he turned around to nod at Cai'er, then led her inside.

The rooms in the team section weren't big, so with seven people in one room, it was somewhat crowded, and the atmosphere was

really depressing.

“Damned demons!” Sima Xian ferociously beat the wall on his side.

Hearing Long Haochen tell them about what happened after everyone separated, they felt enraged, as one might well imagine. Cai’er was merely standing nearby and listened, occasionally giving a look to Long Haochen, filled with hesitation and fear for strangers.

“Can you all tell me who is who?” As if not sensing the grief of the others, Cai’er asked with curiosity.

After losing her memories, she apparently had little courage, but was very curious regarding everything.

Everyone suppressed their own feelings of sorrow and gave an introduction of themselves. After giving them serious looks, Cai’er hid herself behind Long Haochen again.

A change appeared in the coloring of Long Haochen’s cheeks, they turned deeply red, and he slowly drew some air, “My body is fundamentally recovered, so let us discuss our following course of action. Cai’er lost her memories, but her strength increased. It’s just that with her current temperament, it’s hard to say whether she’ll be able to display her strength. The overwhelming majority of the sixteen missions we took this time are completed, and the remaining three missions consist of killing the Devil Snake God Andromalius, a hundred regular Devil Snakes, and two Medusas.”

“Based on the informations I got from Yue Ye, the Devil Snake God Andromalus is located in the eastern Andro Province. I examined the map, and found that Andro Province is located to the north of the Central Province, and quite close from this team section. It is near the northern border of the continent, at the coast. But because it’s very far from the Alliance, the defenses there are not very tight. The biggest mission assigned to the demons there is to catch fish from the sea, to accommodate their

deficiency of food. Except for the mission of killing Andromalius, for which we don't have a great chance of success, the other two missions are quite easy. And furthermore, Yue Ye said that Andromalius was looking for something in the Swamps of Gloom in his territory. If the seven of us can encircle him there, we should have a decent chance at killing him.

My only worry now is regarding Cai'er's condition. Her battle instincts are still there, but her attitude... is as you all just saw.

Having obtained this information with great difficulty, we can definitely not give up so easily. Cai'er's strength can temporarily not be counted on. While we are completing the mission, I will possibly let her stay in the Tower of Eternity. This will make it harder for us to kill Andromalius. Of course, the best situation would be to have Cai'er recover her memories and regain her fighting abilities. After the closure of our missions, I will bring her back to have a reunion with her relatives at the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Perhaps, the influence from her family will help her recover some memories."

Han Yu kept a low voice, "Captain, if we don't have the help from vice captain, I'm afraid that killing the Devil Snake God will be..."

Long Haochen continued, "Yes, the difficulty is high, but it's not as if there is no good news for us. After the battle against Ah'Bao, my cultivation level had a breakthrough and I am now at the seventh step. We can at least complete the other two missions, as for whether we can kill the Devil Snake God or not, we will act according to our own abilities.

I pondered carefully during the last few days, and originally planned to immediately bring Cai'er back to the Alliance. But afterwards, I reflected on it and thought that for Cai'er, who has trained for so many years, perhaps a battle will help her recover her memories even better. I will protect her well, so we should head for Andro Province."

Listening to his explanation, everyone couldn't help but nod, densely packed with fighting intent.

In the previous battle, when they were encircled by the six Demon Hunter Remover squads, Long Haochen could be said to have saved the two Demon Hunt Squads on his own, bearing all the pressure. Moreover, with the fact that Cai'er lost her memories as a result, how could they be feeling good? Everyone blamed themselves to some extent, and their hatred towards demons only grew deeper. This great hatred could only be appeased with blood.

News came from outside the team section: at the present time, Major Jacques City was under heavy surveillance, and patrols seemed to be present in every street of the city. Two Demon Hunter Remover squads were staying behind to guard the inside of the city. Not only that, but even outside of the city, a great amount of mounted soldiers was standing guard, searching for traces of them. At the time of Long Haochen and Cai'er's return, although they didn't run into trouble, they had to avoid several patrols to get back.

Nightfall. Taking advantage of the night, a group of people came out of a small restaurant. Every one of them was clad in long cloaks, and the one leading them was Long Haochen, clad in his Glorious Holy Armor.

They didn't leave Major Jacques City through some secret passage, but just came out of the team section at nightfall.

Currently everyone was disguised as demons, with their eyes turned purple. Entirely in the shape of Moon Demons, the only special aspect on them was that everyone was surrounded by a very thick killing intent.

Deciding on a direction, Long Haochen said in a low voice, "According to the map drawn by the people from the team section, the seat of government should be in that direction. Let's go."

Currently, the whole Jacques Province was on high alert, so if the

seven of them were to try leaving quietly, they would very possibly get found out, and inevitably chased by the enemies. Long Haochen's plan was very simple. It consisted of launching a surprise attack on the seat of government located in Major Jacques City, to spread chaos in the city, and cause the demons lying outside to flock inside the city, permitting them to leave more smoothly.

This was undoubtedly a dangerous move, but with the existence of the Tower of Eternity, the amount of danger was negligible.

And furthermore, although two or even more Demon Hunter Remover squads were present in the city, they couldn't immediately appear, and all they needed to do was to launch an attack before retreating, and not to get entangled in battles.

The group of seven rapidly advanced toward the official residence, but after only passing through one street, they ran into a patrol of Jacques Demons.

A group of twenty Jacques Demons barred their way, led by a raging Jacques Demon, "Who are you? Take off the hoods covering your heads!"

Long Haochen slowly lifted his head, two thick and icy glints shooting out from his eyes, "Moon Demons at work. You looking for death?" With a flip of his hand, he revealed his Moon Demon Viscount insignia.

Glared at by his purple demon eyes, the Jacques Demon immediately stumbled back several steps, hastily becoming respectful, "So you were seniors of the Moon Demon clan. My apologies."

Giving a cold snort, Long Haochen showed the excessive arrogance of the Moon Demons. Not paying the least bit of attention to these Jacques Demons, he led his comrades and kept going forward.

The defenses inside Major Jacques City were indeed very tight. The distance from the team section to the official residence couldn't be regarded as large, but on their way, they encountered five patrols. Nonetheless, relying on their disguise as Moon Demons, they didn't run into any obstacles. Their viscount insignia and Long Haochen's striking resemblance to a Moon Demon, due to his handsome appearance, proved to be of great value.

In the distance, the seat of government came to view. Compared to the official residences in cities of the Temple Alliance, this place could only be described with the words, simple and crude. It only had two floors, yet occupied quite a large area. The building looked old-fashioned, and many areas were damaged, with traces of poorly applied patched.

Long Haochen brought his comrades to a dark corner in an alley, and gave an eye signal to Lin Xin, meanwhile his body flashed with a golden glint of light. Yating appeared at his side without a sound. She had regained her strength along with Long Haochen, and was naturally recovered entirely.

Long Haochen nodded to Lin Xin, "Be prepared, and when Yating's spell starts, activate yours as well."

Lin Xin nodded, revealing a look full of excitement, containing even some cruelty. With a wave of his hand, a magic scroll appeared in his hand.

Yating lifted her staff, chanting melodiously. Standing in the center of Long Haochen's group, she tried to dim the golden radiance emitted from her body as much as possible.

Yating's incantation was melodious and effective, and the light essence spreading out from her grew more and more dense, as the massive aura of light gradually became impossible to conceal, spreading outward.

The seat of government gradually showed some movement. How

could they not pay attention to this dense light essence? Hurried steps already started to sound out, and rapidly, a patrol appeared in Long Haochen's line of sight.

“What are you all doing here?” A Jacques Demon rapidly rushed at Long Haochen's group

With a cold glance, Long Haochen gave the order, “Leave no one alive.”

Chapter 416: Surprise Attack! Light Meteor (II)

Following his order, Wang Yuanyuan was already taking large strides. Gliding three meters with each step, and treading heavily on the ground with her left feet, she welcomed the Jacques Demon Patrol on the ground.

Those Jacques Demon reflexively threw their spears at Wang Yuanyuan, but she didn't even avoid these, not even making use of the Divine Soul Shield to block these. In the air, her silver Spatial Guarding Armor let out ripples of silver light, showing a hugely impressive Spatial Armor, which stopped all the spears flying at her.

What followed was the scene of a tiger in the midst of a flock of sheep.

In Wang Yuanyuan's hands, the Divine Soul Shield swung, making a horizontal movement before splattering forward.

Screams accompanied with splashes of blood filled the whole street, as the bodies of the Jacques Demons were far too weak compared to the Divine Soul Shield. In front of that terrifying heavy shield, not a single intact corpse was left.

Cai'er eyes were wide open, hiding herself behind Long Haochen's back, she even trembled at this sight. The scene before her eyes was just too violent. Seeing the scattered limbs of the Jacques Demons fly in all directions, and the burst of their blood, sputtering the walls on the sides of the street, her face was completely pale.

In the past few days, she was always following Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying'er. How could she expect that this tall and very good-natured girl actually had such power, and to be able to act with such violence?

Long Haochen looked at Cai'er in silence, sensing the changes in her mood, but he didn't say anything. Cai'er, who lost her memories, was to be stimulated in all aspects in a hope to recover her memories. Among these, combat was an indispensable part.

Twenty Jacques Demons looked harmless in front of Wang Yuanyuan, who finally got to vent her inner rage. She wasn't using any abilities, completely relying on battle technique, and the destructive power of the Divine Soul Shield. During the times she stopped, no one in this Jacques Demons Patrol was able to breathe.

However, even more Jacques Demons were rushing in their direction now.

Long Haochen told Cai'er in low voice, "Stay close to me. Don't be afraid, I will protect you. No matter what, as long as I am alive, I will definitely stand in front of you and protect you with my life."

For some reason, hearing him say this, the panic filling Cai'er lessened, and she suddenly had an absolutely secure feeling when standing by the side of this good looking man. This feeling of security greatly lessened her fear.

Almost unconsciously, Cai'er took the initiative for the first time after losing her memories to take Long Haochen's hand.

Her small hand felt ice-cold, and Long Haochen wrapped his own hand almost reflexively to warm it up, showing her a smile.

In the meantime, the battle was in full swing. The position Long Haochen's group chose was a dead end, and thus the enemies could only approach from one direction.

After Wang Yuanyuan finished her first round of slaughter, Sima Xian went up and swapped with her.

Compared to Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian's rage was even more volatile, taking the shape of an even more terrible display of strength. The Energetic Ball of Light flew directly in this narrow street, where none of the Jacques Demon were able to dodge.

When the Divine Soul Shield was used, there remained at least snapped limbs, but now all that remained was meat paste. The Smash ability fully emerged, combined with the Crush ability from the evolution of the Energetic Ball of Light and Triple Blast, swept everything by the wind.

Let alone the ordinary Jacques Demons, for a Jacques Officer of the sixth step that reached this place for the first time, being immediately faced with the Energetic Ball of Light produced a result one can well imagine. The enemy was sent flying and his spear crushed. Sima Xian then followed up with another blow, immediately getting rid of him.

Yating's incantation was finally completed. Waving the staff in her hand, at the time her last syllable was chanted, a fully translucent glint of brilliant golden light rose to the sky.

This golden ball of light grew bigger and bigger, but because its distance was growing, its size seemed unchanged in the process, as if it remained that big all the time.

However, when this golden ball of light rose to its peak, and started its descent, its size started to look unceasingly bigger to the public. And its goal was the seat of government of Major Jacques City.

Long Haochen gave a nod to Lin Xin, who immediately went into action. The red scroll in his hand was suddenly opened, and an incomparably strong fire element essence burst out from it. Countless human head sized fireballs were fired in quick succession from it. Lin Xin had one hand on the scroll, while the other one was grabbing his Fire Cloud Crystal, relying on his formidable magic control to guide these fireballs with whizzing sound, splitting them apart. One was aiming at smashing the streets, while the other one aimed straight at the official residence.

This was an offensive magic scroll of the fifth step, Rain of Fire, a reduced version of Fire Meteors Rain. But its might was absolutely

not to be underestimated. These were not ordinary fireballs, but explosive fireball. Further adding Lin Xin's accurate control, what followed was terrible explosions occurring in the seat of government.

However, this was just the beginning. Lin Xin kept changing scrolls, and in a short amount of time, he already tore six of them: three of the fifth step and three of the sixth step. The six powerful offensive magic all smashed into the official residence.

Right at this time, sounds of footsteps could be heard from afar. From the sound, one could determine that powerhouses were coming. But right at this moment, that golden ball of light unleashed by Yating finally landed.

When the ball of light got close to the official residence, everyone saw with shock that its diameter was nearly ten meters.

"Was it that terrifying thing?" Lin Xin was totally stupefied as he said this.

Immediately, a terrible white light descended on top of the official residence, forming a white pillar of light over a hundred meters long. It seemed that every surge of it illuminated the whole Major Jacques City, and the terrible fluctuations of light made even Long Haochen, the one chosen by the Goddess of Light, feel his heart palpitate.

After completing this spell, Yating immediately returned back to Long Haochen's body. This spell almost consumed her whole magic power, and was chanted for a very long time. This was the proof of the issue of grade when releasing this spell. This was a spell of the eighth step, that Yating gained by reaching the seventh step along with Long Haochen, and the most powerful spell she could use, called Light Meteor.

Even among spells of the eighth step, Light Meteor was ranked among the best. But this spell also had many flaws. Yating being of inferior step, the time of chant was excessively long, and the

consumption massive. Even half of Long Haochen's spiritual energy was consumed by her to complete the spell.

Furthermore, the time of incubation of Light Meteor was also very long. From its initial state as a ball of light, it would keep absorbing light essence in the air to gain in size and power. This spell was like a huge magnet, strengthening itself through absorbing a great quantity of light essence in their air, otherwise Yating wouldn't have been able to use it.

Conversely, at the time the Light Meteor descends, the target of the attack wouldn't be locked. Thus, the destruction of a building was an optimal use.

"We are going." Long Haochen said in a low shout, before suddenly spreading out the four wings on his back. Pulling Cai'er's hand, and bringing his comrades to the air, he rushed out of the street like a lightning bolt before his spiritual wings suddenly vanished. When they reached the other street by flight, they advanced at great speed in the direction of the team section.

By then, Major Jacques City was in huge uproar.

From suffering the magic bombardment of Lin Xin and Yating, the city was in complete disorder. In particular, the damage inflicted by Light Meteor was just too terrifying. At least four Jacques Commander were immediately sent to death by it, and to defend the seat of government, the only remaining Jacques Chief clashed against the Light Meteor, ending up seriously injured. In the official residence, extending on a diameter of a hundred meters, a fifteen meter deep huge hole replaced the original building.

This whole attack was just too sudden. From the moment the magic fluctuations were detected to the completion of the spell, only a quarter of an hour passed. As soon as they got the information, the two Demon Hunter Removers rushed back, but the attack was already over, and only a messy scene was left for

them to see. And Long Haochen's group had vanished long before.

Smoothly returning to the team section, while killing some more patrolling teams on their way, Long Haochen didn't stop after returning to the tunnel. Bringing his comrades out of the city through the tunnel, they immediately used the night cover to head towards northeast direction.

Everything was within Long Haochen's calculations, launching an attack towards Major Jacques City wasn't done out of impulse, but after careful deliberation.

This attack permitted not only to effectively kill some Jacques Demon, but more importantly drew the attention from the enemies. This was also to tell the enemies that they were in Major Jacques City and didn't leave. At least for a period of time, the attention of the enemies was going to stay in Major Jacques City, as they took advantage of this to leave, aiming for the Andro Province.

Cai'er's abilities weren't lost, only she seemed not to use them much. Always staying behind Long Haochen, her face became pale, visibly frightened by the previous massacre. Seeing this kind of attitude from her only made everyone else feel an even greater pain. Not so long ago, the assassin queen, Saint Daughter of Samsara Cai'er, never showed any fear towards slaughtering demons.

Chapter 417: Surprise Attack! Light Meteor (III)

In the end, they couldn't find traces of Long Haochen's group of seven. After this event, the demons would launch an operation on the scale unprecedented in the last hundred years.

In their journey, because their reserves of food and water were sufficient, they did their utmost to not pass through any demon cities, staying in the wilderness. Guided by their map and the direction of the sun, they travelled day and night to rush to the Andro Province.

Just as Yue Ye explained before, the more they ventured east, the more relaxed the guards were. Yet, the population increased.. That was because, the eastern coast was a lifeline for the demons. Without the coastal reserves of fish, the demons would have succumbed to the Temple Alliance long ago.

The whole journey was without any major hiccups. When they encountered demons, they would rely on the status of Moon Demon Clan to conceal themselves and successfully pass through. The great majority of their time was spent in the wilderness, but their speed was still very fast. But for safety purposes, they didn't make use of their spiritual wings.

A whole fifteen days later, they finally entered the Andromalius Province. The Swamps of Gloom were located on the northern part of the province, so they travelled to the north.

Although everything went smoothly, Long Haochen was still feeling uneasy, because Cai'er didn't show any signs of improvement.

On the contrary, she became even more silent and more confused than at the beginning. Only accompanying Long Haochen in silence everyday, she would look at things that seemed new and

odd to her, causing him to frequently flash her a helpless look. Every time this happened, he would feel difficulty to breath due to the pain. But he didn't show her too much concern either. In the instances he became overly intimate, Cai'er would be intimidated and avoid him. Though, she didn't fortunately didn't show signs of going against him.

Cai'er seemed untrustful towards everyone, only placing some trust in Long Haochen. Furthermore, she occasionally had headaches, and every time this happened, her face would turn very pale, and the spiritual energy in her body would violently fluctuate.

Long Haochen occasionally inspected Cai'er's spiritual energy. Although Cai'er didn't cultivate meticulously, her spiritual energy increased at a fast pace, its total exceeding 8,500 units, as if going straight for the mark of the 10,000 units. Based on this speed, in no less than half a year, she would reach the bottleneck between the sixth and the seventh step.

Regarding her current condition, Long Hoachen was completely helpless. All he could do was to take good care of her and let her recover by herself. But her current plight made Long Haochen feel that she was so far from full health that it seemed it would forever to recover completely.

Seeing the land on the wilderness, Long Haochen stopped his advance, wrinkling his brows. No wonder both sides match each other's strength this well even though the demons keep attacking. So, they had so many resources in their rear.

The demons' greatest weak point was their lack of productive resources. This led to severe shortage in various areas. First, their food then, habitable areas and then their innate potential. These things seemed easy to resolve but, were fraught with complications. Just the shortage of food caused even an overpowered being like Demon God Emperor numerous problems.

On the east of the continent, the land was fertile. Long Haochen saw wide expanses of grass. If such a fertile land was used for cultivation, it would undoubtedly yield great harvest, satiating the hunger of hundreds of thousands of people.

Although there were no definite statistics, according to the evaluation of the Temple Alliance, a quarter of the territory under the Temple alliance produced at least ten times more food every year than the entire demon territory produced in the year. Though, the human population only a third of the demon population in total, and this was the reason why demons had to occasionally reduce the numbers of their people through war. Lower ranked demons reproduced at an astonishing rate, thus making their issue regarding food even more dire.

“Captain, are we still far from the swamps?” Han Yu asked Long Haochen from nearby.

He replied, “We are about two hundred more kilometers away. If everything goes well, we will reach our destination tomorrow. However, we have to head for this place first.” Saying this, he pulled out the map and pointed to a dot.

“This is?” Han Yu raised his head in amazement, “A demon city?”

Long Haochen nodded, “This is a little town that doesn’t even have a name. Everyone should be pretty exhausted from the continuous journey. We will very possibly face a demon god, so it’s better if everyone recuperates and be in their optimum state. A good battle requires one to sharpen his blade first, and not act with too much eagerness. Actually, the Devil Snake God’s stay in the Swamp of Gloom is not a matter of a day or two. After having a day of rest in this little city, it won’t be too late to go to the swamps.”

Listening to Long Haochen, everyone nodded. To them, this young knight was an incomparably outstanding captain whose orders they accepted willingly and obeyed. This is the prestige he

built up unceasingly with his own ability.

“Let’s do something new.” Long Haochen’s eyes sparkled, immediately revealing three radiances flashing out of his body.

First, a golden glint, coming out from Yating, appeared in front of everyone one else, and then two familiar figures followed, the tall Twelfth Holy Guard and the human looking ice cold blue skeleton known as Eleventh Holy Guard.

From somewhere, Long Haochen took out some cloaks and handed them over, hinting them to wear those. These cloaks were ordered specifically for them, and very quickly, Yating and the holy guards concealed themselves in those, and as long as they kept their head low, no one would be able to see their appearance.

Lin Xin asked in astonishment, “Boss, when did you have these cloaks made?”

Long Haochen replied with a slight smile, “That was during the period of rest we had in Major Jacques City. I asked specialists from the team section to make these cloaks. They should come in handy for now.”

Every one of them gave glanced at each other, but very rapidly, Han Yu was the first to come to a realization, “Haha, now this makes us a group of ten. Let’s see whether these demons can identify us.”

On their road here, they were embroiled in several small scale battles, this was because, although they were disguised as Moon Demons, since there were seven of them, sometimes the guards asked them to show their elemental attributes, which left them with no choice but to kill them and move forward

The reason why Long Haochen had the Eleventh, and the Twelfth Holy Guard and Yating joined the battle, wasn’t that precisely to make them a group of ten people? Being the same number as a Demon Hunter Remover squad and with their disguise

as Moon Demons, they would very easily be mistaken for Demon Hunter Removers.

The three meters size of the Eleventh Holy Guard wasn't anything much. Among demons, this kind of size wasn't a rare thing to see.

“We are leaving.”

Everyone went back on the road, their formation also changed. Long Haochen was in the front as before, with Cai'er following right behind and on the two sides were Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian, then Han Yu, with Chen Ying'er, Lin Xin, the Eleventh Holy Guard, and Yating in the middle of their formation, followed by the Twelfth Holy Guard standing in the rear, greatly increasing the number of people in the middle of their formation. Such a team far exceeded the capabilities of any ordinary Demon Hunt Squad in magic attacks. Just the Eleventh Holy Guard alone could be regarded as having the strength of two mages of the seventh step.

Because of their presence, Long Haochen had enough confidence to go challenge the demon god.

Very quickly, they reached the little town indicated by Long Haochen on the map. One could only agree that this detailed map Yue Ye gave Long Haochen was of great utility.

Just after entering the town, they were stopped, by demon soldiers. The Andro Province being the territory of the Devil Snake Clan, these soldiers naturally were his clansmen.

Devil Snakes truly had peculiar bodies. They didn't have feet but their upper body was similar to humans, only a lot more slim. As for their lower part, a large tail was present, moving about on the floor. But these footless individuals should never be looked down, they were adept at adjusting their body to move on any terrain. Even in water, they were extremely fast, thus Devil Snakes were assigned to the coastal eastern province.

This little team was formed of more than a dozen Devil Snakes and led by a very robust one, whose tail plus back reached a total height of more than four meters. The front end of his tail, standing in front of his upper body, reached a length of more than two meters, and in his hand, he held a trident.

“Who are you? Take off these cloaks.” The robust devil snake shouted, revealing a pair of tri-colored eyes with dark green pupils, radiating with an ominous glint. The trident in his hand aimed at Long Haochen’s group.

Long Haochen raised his head, taking off the cloak covering his face, “A Demon Hunt Remover on work. Are you looking for death?”

Seeing Long Haochen’s purple eyes, those snakes were also stunned. From Long Haochen’s handsome appearance and purple eyes, they could already understand a lot. However, this Devil Snake was very prudent, and continued with a restrained tone, “Please take out a proof of identity. Demon Hunter Removers have their own Demon Hunter Remover tile. The Central Province gave the order to show it, as there are now some human Demon Hunters pretending to be Moon Demons that infiltrated the demon territory.”

“Wretch!” Shouting in anger, Long Haochen lightly waved his hand.

Immediately, a terrifying might suddenly exploded from his back, as a breath of darkness filled the air with power. The massive oppressive power made the ten Devil Snakes almost instantly turn pale with fright, stumbling in a great hurry.

An ice cold voice sounded out from Long Haochen’s back, “Do you still need more proof? Or do you want this lady to show you what a Devil Dragon is? If you dare block our Demon Hunter Remover Squad, that is.”

Sensing the terrible might originating from that Devil Dragon,

how could these Devil Snakes dare keep insisting? Withdrawing to the side in panic, they immediately crawled to the ground, not speaking any word as their bodies shuddered.

What level of existence were Devil Dragons? Any of the Devil Dragon powerhouse would be a terrible existence they undoubtedly had to bow down to, for the fear that they would make the rulers of the Central Province or the ruler of their whole race angry, their whole clan would very possibly get implicated.

Her display of power vanishing, that chill inducing girl coldly asked, “And Andromalius? Is he still in the Swamps of Gloom?”

Chapter 418: Swamps of Gloom, Land of Death (I)

“Yes, Sir demon god is still... still there.” The large Devil Snake leading them replied respectfully.

“Humpf. Get lost.”

Hearing these words, the Devil Snakes ran full tilt with their thick tails behind their backs.

Long Haochen raised his hand, giving a thumbs up, and Chen Ying'er replied with a happy smile, “My acting skills improved, didn't they?”

Laughing quietly, Lin Xin remarked, “That was quite impressive, Lady Devil Dragon Queen.”

Deceiving all the demons only by relying on the outward appearance of Moon Demons was impossible. This time, Long Haochen's group had been in demon territory not just for a day or two, and naturally had their own means of cover. Chen Ying'er's Mirror Image Treasure Pig was naturally the instigator of this act. By relying on his powerful copying ability, the trick of slipping through with the release of some darkness aura was tested and approved. Although they also had a mission which consisted of killing a hundred Devil Snakes, the time for it had clearly yet to come. Meanwhile, they confirmed that the information about Andromalius' location was true.

This little town was bustling, and quite a bit more lively than some cities in the demon territory. On the streets, an endless stream of demons moved about, among which the Devil Snakes were the most common. Among the other clans, the overwhelming majority were naturally Dual Bladed Demons. Perhaps because this place was relatively small, its entrance wasn't restricted to Dual Bladed Demons like that of the large cities.

As soon as they entered the town, Long Haochen's appearance quickly attracted quite a lot of attention. Being the target of curious glances was however not a good thing. Settling this issue was very simple, just by emitting the aura of a Devil Dragon, with Long Haochen following up with some words, whoever questioned them would feel a deadly threat. This way, they became a common subject of terror.

The things that could be bought in this little town were relatively limited. To demons, there appeared to be no notion of money, and everything was obtained through bartering. Long Haochen immediately took out some magical beast crystals to exchange them for clean water and dried fish. He also managed to buy some fruits with good luck. Then everyone looked for a relatively clean room to rest.

Everyone felt somewhat tired due to their strenuous journey, and turned in early. Cai'er, Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying'er shared a room. Although her memories were lost, Cai'er seemed to have become even more rigorous than before regarding the matters between boys and girls, and even Long Haochen, who was most familiar with her, was unable to get too close to her because of being a man.

After having a simple meal, the most important thing on everyone's mind was to immediately get a hot shower. After a good night of rest, everyone gathered the next day. After a good night's rest, everyone was glowing with health and vigor. Of course, there was not much of a change in Yating and the two Holy Guards.

Long Haochen called his comrades to his room, "Today, we will be going to the Swamps of Gloom. Just a moment ago, I wanted to buy a detailed map of the swamps, but I had no luck. I asked around about the situation in the Swamps of Gloom, and learned that to the demons from this little town, the Swamps of Gloom are a very terrifying place. Not only get people stuck in the swamps, it is also full of marsh gas. If one isn't careful, they can get poisoned,

and even the Devil Snakes with their strong resistance against poison are unable to resist this venom.

Not only that, but in the Swamps of Gloom is the home of some very powerful magical beasts, and even magical beasts of the tenth rank are rumoured to exist there. I think that this is also the reason why the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius didn't come out after staying there for so long. The thing he wants to find must be very precious, especially given that the swamps must be a hard place for him to handle. After we enter the swamps, we will undoubtedly meet great danger. Everyone will stay together, and in case something is amiss, everyone has to listen to my orders, and avoid unnecessary fights, understood?"

Everyone nodded. Due to their escape route through the Tower of Eternity, they had enormous self-confidence. After all, a situation like the awakening Cai'er just had, couldn't possibly happen one more time. According to the growth of Long Haochen's cultivation, his control over the Tower of Eternity also continuously kept increasing, which helped improve the speed and number of people he could teleport.

"Boss, then when will we act?" Sima Xian asked.

Long Haochen replied, "No rush. The Swamps of Gloom aren't far from here, and noon is when the level of marsh gas is the lowest. We will wait for this time, when a part of the swamps gets melted by the sunshine, to enter. Han Yu, Lin Xin, the two of you will form a team. Sima, you and me will be a team. We are going back to gather more information about the situation in the Swamps of Gloom. Even if we only learn a bit, it will be better than nothing. We will all return to the hotel an hour later, before setting off to head to the Swamps of Gloom. Yuanyuan, Ying'er, you two will be looking after Cai'er."

The two girls nodded, and Long Haochen also left the two holy guards behind. The four men left the hotel, and made discreet inquiries in the town.

An hour passed very quickly. After Long Haochen's group returned back to the hotel, they summarized the news they got altogether. Useful information regarding the actual situation inside the Swamps of Gloom was sparse and hard to get, as this was a very dangerous place where the survival rate of the demons was not high. Thus, the Swamps of Gloom gained the name land of death. Even by relying on their advantage of maneuverability on any terrain, the Devil Snake Clan demons didn't enter it recklessly.

Everyone put their things in order, and they departed under Long Haochen's lead.

Today, the weather was pretty good. The sun was shining brightly, but within the borders of the demon territory, even on a clear and bright day, birds were rarely seen, because all the birds and flying magical beasts had been eaten by demons over the past thousands years. How could there be any living animals left?

Upon arriving, they noticed that the air turned a lot more moist than on open ground, and that the swamps weren't that huge. According to the map, if they kept going east, they would reach the coast after less than 250 km. There, many demons were in charge of fishing. According to the information from the demons, the coastal area was already sparse of fish due to extensive hunting by the demons. Very often, they had no choice but to hunt other creatures from the ocean to serve as food for them. To guarantee the capture of some amount of fish, even some demons of the ninth step joined the hunter's ranks.

Perhaps it was because this land of death called Swamps of Gloom was excessively terrifying, but the closer they got, they encountered less and less demons. While everyone traveled at full speed, soon an hour passed and noon arrived. The air turned more and more humid, and the ground started to gradually soften. Occasionally, some rotten smell assaulted their noses. They were in the Swamps of Gloom.

After walking for half an hour, they finally reached their

destination. However, everyone couldn't help but show different expressions. Just by looking from a distance, they could all sense the terror of this land of death.

Afar, a large expanse of green fog covered this massive area. This green fog seemed as if it was undisturbed since time immemorial, even when bathed in the rays of sunlight, it didn't appear to be affected in the slightest. One could clearly see that the closer they got to the fog, the deeper its color was. When reaching the edge of that fog, the ground turned black, and occasionally, some muddish bubbles ascended from wet patches.

They emitted strange smells along with the moisture sustaining the fog.

The size of the Swamps of Gloom was basically indistinct, and when Long Haochen especially rose to the sky after releasing his spiritual wings, he found out to his astonishment that the closer they got to the fog, the deeper its color. It increased in density until reaching the depths of the Swamps of Gloom, where its color was dark green. As for the size of these swamps, he was unable to estimate it, because of the the excessive concentration of the fog, his line of sight was obstructed.

Returning to the ground, Long Haochen gathered his comrades, and told them in a deep voice, "It looks like these Swamps of Gloom are even harder to handle than we imagined. Everyone take extra care when you act. When inside, our visibility will very possibly be affected to some extent, so don't get lost, and stay close to me. I will use light magic to disperse the fog. If we get attacked, stay close to me as much as possible. We will first be taking a look at the edge of the swamps, and then attempt to enter."

Han Yu responded, "Captain, how about letting me disperse the fog? As the core of the team, letting you preserve your strength should be our priority."

Long Haochen shook his head, giving the reply, "Don't worry. I

have already broken through to the seventh step and opened three spiritual cavities. The recovery speed of my spiritual energy is now a lot faster than yours. This is really nothing. Let's go now."

The group of seven accompanied by the two holy guards and Yating followed, advancing to the edge of the swamps rapidly. The closer they got to the Swamps of Gloom, the softer the ground under their feet became. When entering its edge, the surface under their feet felt as if they moved on quicksand.

At that time, the Eleventh Holy Guard displayed his great utility. Releasing cold energy on the ground with no difficulty, he instantly turned the water in the swamps to ice, which could bear the weight of everyone.

Meanwhile, a dark golden light spread from Long Haochen's body, enveloping the whole group. That was the light spell of the third step, Holy Mantle.

The reason why he used Holy Mantle instead of Divine Light Mantle was that the defensive strength of the former was a lot greater, and it also possessed healing and preserving effects. Furthermore, Long Haochen added his comprehension of the technique Ripples of Light, and therefore, didn't only absorb a lot more light essence, but also raised its defensive strength to a spell at the fourth step. As long as they didn't encounter an extremely powerful attack, his Holy Mantle provided some defense.

Atop of this, the greatest benefit of Holy Mantle was that the area covered by this spell could be changed depending on the amount of spiritual energy expended. The visibility inside the swamps was no good, so Long Haochen naturally made his Holy Mantle a bit bigger.

With the increase of his internal spiritual energy above 10,000 units, and two more spiritual cavities, in the space between his eyebrows and his underbelly, the concentration of spiritual energy in these cavities started to increase. Now, Long Haochen's

cultivation speed became a lot faster than at the time he was still at the sixth step. His growth in strength even shocked himself. In only half a month, his spiritual energy was already nearing 11,000 units.

Chapter 419: Swamps of Gloom, Land of Death (II)

Under the push of the Holy Mantle, the poisonous fog was pushed aside, and although the air was still muddy, at least the poison was unable to penetrate the insides of the Holy Mantle.

If this had been just an ordinary Holy Mantle, some of the corrosive effect of the poison would still have affected it, but the Ripples of Light supplementing his Holy Mantle made it different. Through the constant vibrations, the poison was pushed away, making it unable to adhere onto the surface of the barrier. Sensing the consumption of his spiritual energy, Long Haochen noticed that his consumption was far lower than his recovery rate. Nodding to his comrades, he took the lead, walking deeper into the Swamps of Gloom with the Glorious Holy Shield and the Rippling Light in his hands.

The control of the Eleventh Holy Guard over ice magic was very skillful. As everyone walked forward, the area he walked past stayed solid for some time, and only slowly regained its original swamp characteristics. With the assistance of Long Haochen's Holy Mantle, the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad entered the swamps smoothly.

Inside, the swamp was extremely dark, and the sunlight had a good deal of difficulty to reach through the fog. After walking for roughly a hundred meters, Long Haochen stopped his steps, looking around.

The swamp contained a large amount of plants, mostly vines taking root inside the boggy ground. The color of these vines was very similar to the poisonous marsh gas.

“Han Yu, if we get ambushed and my Holy Mantle is broken, create another Holy Mantle to protect everyone. At that time, please remember to close your eyes and try to avoid breathing in

any of the poison.”

“Yes.” Han Yu consented.

Although this poison would probably not be that harmful for powerhouses of the sixth step like them, it was better to be cautious. A careful sail would make a ship last for ten thousand years.

Right when Long Haochen was speaking, his eyes suddenly dilated, and his gaze shot forward, Yating immediately sensed his intent, and aimed a white glow in that direction.

With a low roar, a massive figure charged towards Long Haochen.

The fog was so dense that it was only when this enemy clashed against the Holy Mantle that everyone could see its appearance.

It was a huge lizard, entirely dark golden in color, with pus all over its skin, and a pair of very sinister dark green colored eyes. Opening its mouth, it aimed its snarling teeth at Long Haochen.

Long Haochen’s response was extremely fast. As the outwards Holy Mantle disappeared abruptly, the Glorious Holy Shield was lit in white. This was a result of the release of the Holy Sword Technique and a Shield Bash, welcoming that rushing lizard.

With a stuffy bang sound, the lizard fell over, but Long Haochen didn’t move a single step. The Rippling Light in his right hand just performed a lightning-fast cut, drawing a graceful arc of light in midair, executing a Light Thron combined with Holy Fire, violently cutting the neck of that lizard.

With a Pop, blood oozed and that lizard’s head separated from its body. Its blood was yellow green, and had a nauseating look. After being cut to death, his corpse slowly sank into the muddy swamp, producing a series of bubbles.

Lin Xin slipped out a remark in a low voice, “Couldn’t that have been a relative of Haoyue?”

Wang Yuanyuan gave him a blank stare, “If you have such remarks, you should directly tell them to Haoyue.”

Long Haochen declared, “This should be a magical beast of the fifth rank, and of the poisonous type. I guess some of the creatures from the swamps mutated due to their environment.” For another knight, even at the seventh step of cultivation, Light Thorn shouldn’t be able to instantly kill a magical beast of the fifth rank, equivalent to a powerhouse of the fourth step. But Long Haochen’s Light Thorn contained Ripples of Light and Holy Fire, with the addition of the property of doubling the attack power from Rippling Light. With this instant kill blow, he determined the strength of this lizard in the shortest time.

“Master, I can make the surroundings cleaner.” The Eleventh Holy Guard’s low voice sounded out.

Long Haochen gave him a surprised look, and nodded in response, “Okay. However, you have to save your spiritual energy as much as possible.”

The Eleventh Holy Guard replied, “The water essence here is dense, so it won’t consume much energy.” Saying that, he waved the staff in his hand, and with a deep and low chant, a dark blue colored radiance spread outwards.

This Eleventh Holy Guard launched spells faster than Long Haochen had ever seen anyone cast spells.

Along with the release of that dark blue radiance came some rustling sounds in the air, and a bizarre scene unfolded. The surrounding poisonous fog actually thinned out at extreme speed, and instantly, the area within fifty meters diameter around became very clear.

The poisonous fog was fundamentally made of a mixture of vapor and poison, and when the Eleventh Holy Guard froze the water in the air, he naturally cleared the poison as well.

Long Haochen also found out that the ice cones that fell to the ground decreased the surrounding temperature accordingly, which reduced the Eleventh Holy Guard's output of spiritual energy. This acuity was truly admirable.

Since Long Haochen took notice of it, Lin Xin also did. As a mage, he always believed his own control over magic to be pretty good. But compared to the Eleventh Holy Guard, he was still inferior! Hence, he firmly drew a step back until he stood behind the Eleventh Holy Guard, and silently watched and sensed all his movements, grasping his traits as a mage.

Yating also became aware of that, having a self-awareness of her own. Although her development mostly originated from Long Haochen's mental strength, her learning ability was in no way weak.

Yating reached the conclusion that on the aspect of elemental purity, she should be far above this Eleventh Holy Guard, and since Long Haochen broke through to the seventh step, the same went for her. One of the benefits from the fusion of spiritual stoves that occurred in the Illusory Paradise was that it permitted her to gain a state of a completely matured spiritual stove. In some sense, she even became a real advanced fairy, with the only difference being that her life was part of Long Haochen's.

However, on the aspects of control and use of her magic power, Yating found out that she was far inferior to this skeletal Eleventh Holy Guard. Be it in the theoretical aspect or in practical control, the gap between the two of them was like night and day.

The Eleventh Holy Guard didn't realize their scrutiny. He only did his duty, and returned to silence again after completing his magic.

Long Haochen turned his head to give a thumbs up to this Eleventh Holy Guard, and then continued his advance, leading the group.

With the burst of magic power from the Eleventh Holy Guard, their visibility increased greatly, and the oppressive power they felt after entering the Swamps of Gloom weakened. The eyes were a window to the soul. Other senses could temporarily take over the job of one's eyes, but almost everyone would unconsciously only believe what they saw. But if confronted with something unseen by the eyes, they would then very easily become nervous. Of course, this wasn't the case for Cai'er before the loss of her memories.

The more they advanced, the heavier the fog surrounding them became. The falling ice cones also started to grow in number, but contrary to the expectations, the Eleventh Holy Guard's control over the surroundings didn't weaken. The plants that surrounded them greatly varied, not only being limited to vines anymore. Some special flowers and fruits appeared, and the path started to become rugged.

Accurately speaking, there was no path after entering the Swamps of Gloom, and the path only consisted of the way Long Haochen made through. The surrounding vines were especially tough, needing at least two or three Light Thorns reinforced by Ripples of Light to cut through.

This job was again undertaken by Long Haochen himself on his own behest, with the others standing guard. In such a dangerous place nothing was more important than personal safety.

Cai'er silently followed at Long Haochen's back. Seeing this very young man continuously waving his sword, to open up a path for his comrades, the fear in her eyes disappeared gradually. That feeling of safety from being protected by another reappeared, and some indescribable things seemed to arise in her. Occasionally, her heart ached and her head hurt as if trying to remember about the existence of this man.

Slowly, her trust in Long Haochen was increasing, and her mood wasn't as terrible as when she woke up after losing her memories.

At least, she didn't feel any threat from those accompanying her.

Although she became amnesic, Cai'er's intelligence was still intact. She clearly sensed that if, after losing her memories, these people weren't present by her side, then she would be really miserable. It was pretty good that they were at her side.

Right as Cai'er was letting her thoughts run wild, Long Haochen suddenly stopped his advance, "Something feels wrong." He could sense all the surroundings in his mind, but couldn't find out what was amiss. However, this feeling was growing more and more intense, and seemed a bit like before, when they had been encircled by the six Demon Hunter Remover squads, though it didn't feel as intense.

This was an instinctive sense of danger.

Long Haochen's expression suddenly became severe, and he gave a loud shout, "Cai'er, be careful!" Suddenly drawing back, his wide back bumped into Cai'er.

Although Cai'er was amnesic, her battle instincts were still present. When Long Haochen hit her so suddenly, her right hand was unconsciously pushed onto his back. Borrowing force from that push, she directly hit the border of the Holy Mantle.

Just as she was full of shock, a massive head came out from the swamps below, striking Long Haochen from the ground, and knocking him back. After that massive head pushed him away, it followed him in the air, and opened its mouth wide, showing with a two meters wide gap.

It was a dark green huge snake, whose muddy part was over fifteen meters long, and as thick as a water jar. The scene of its massive mouth opening was enough to give a terrifying shock to anyone.

Its appearance was without any warning, and no one felt its presence. It was just too sudden.

With a golden glint from Long Haochen's body, the four spiritual wings abruptly propelled him up. Although the Holy Mantle was broken, the Holy Fire ascending from him got rid of the surrounding poison with no difficulty.

Chapter 420: Swamps of Gloom, Land of Death (III)

With the help of his spiritual wings, he naturally didn't let that massive snake swallow him. His body slowly came to a stop in the air, performing a flip followed with a clever flap of wing to flip sideways to the left, and crossing the massive head of that snake. The gigantic body of that massive snake then dropped to the ground.

However, coming out was simple, returning wouldn't be so easy.

After a brief period of shock, everyone from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad attacked.

Having already fought together for a long time, they remained unmoved by the sudden attack. The mages rapidly drew back, creating some distance from the gigantic snake, and in close quarters, Han Yu didn't immediately went to the offense, but raised his Wild Scarlet Blood sword, defending the mages. In the meanwhile, the other close quarter warriors all aiming their attacks against the gigantic snake.

Wang Yuanyuan was the closest, and her massive silver shield blew brazenly, chopping its sharp end fiercely against that gigantic snake.

The offensive power from the Divine Soul Shield was great as always, and although she didn't embed all her spatial crystals, Wang Yuanyuan's current strength was enough to insert two of her spatial crystals in the Divine Soul Shield from beginning to end without too great of a consumption.

Unfortunately, the gigantic snake also had an astonishing defense, and its skin was extremely thick, to the extent that the Divine Soul Shield didn't get deeper than a sixth of meter into its skin, before being forced out by the strong muscles of the snake.

Nonetheless, it still let out some dark green colored juice.

Wang Yuanyuan's attack was only the beginning, and was followed by a flash from Sima Xian's huge metallic ball, striking the body of the gigantic snake, and immediately producing a violent bang. The gigantic snake that was shot high in the sky, let out a mournful cry from its immense mouth.

Although Sima Xian didn't trigger the power of the Godly Purple Thunder Spiritual Stove, the destructive power of his Divine Soul Shield was so great, it could rank amongst the best of the Legendary Equipment.

Smash, Crush, and Triple Blast.

Bang, bang bang.

With three violent exploding sounds, that massive gigantic snake was bombarded sideways, lying at a crooked angle, lying in the center of the explosion, great damage was inflicted on the snake.

A fiery red colored flash passed, and the Asura Strike from the Twelfth Holy Guard cut fiercely into wound caused by Sima Xian which was over one meter.

Lin Xin's Fire Curse Technique and the Ice Spear of the Eleventh Holy Guard were shot out almost at the same time, and the gap in magic control was once again visible.

These two spells were fired almost simultaneously, but Lin Xin's Fire Curse was slightly slower. Right after being hit by the Ice Spear from the Eleventh Holy Guard, the gigantic snake suddenly came to a standstill, before being bombarded with Fire Curse. The massive power gave the snake another shock, substantially increasing the wounds on its body.

Meanwhile, a white glow landed noiselessly on that immense snake, fired from Yating's Saint Spiritual Stove, or rather should we say Long Haochen's. All the killing intent of that immense snake was then focused on Long Haochen alone.

Right at this time, a ringing voice could suddenly be heard, “You’re looking for death.”

Immediately, everyone felt a clear chill pass through their backs, and the massive slaughter aura actually even caused the poisonous marsh gas to disperse rapidly, as if cowering in fright, with a sparkling and translucent grey flash.

The gigantic snake which was in a free fall abruptly came to a standstill, and right then, a melodious shattering sound was heard in the air. Following which, dark green liquid gushed out in all directions. That thick snake was actually cut off right on the middle just like that.

In fact, even with everyone attacking, its body was only wounded and in this process, everyone realized the astonishing defense of this gigantic snake. But right now, it was cut brazenly in two. Just what tyrannical attack was needed to accomplish that?!

At some time, Cai’er’s eyes was filled with coldness. Just like before her state of amnesia, the Sickles of the God of Death in her hand appeared in her hand, as if being one with the essence of the god of death. A terrible mental pressure was inflicted on everyone present, who felt an intense chill in the air.

No one expect that Cai’er that they were guarding, would choose this time to break out.

A dazzling golden barrier was lit up this time, enveloping everyone inside, and the splashing snake blood was blocked, with the help of Han Yu’s Holy Mantle.

Of course, Long Haochen saw all this. His heart was immediately filled with great ecstasy. Cai’er recovered?

However, he couldn’t keep having these thoughts the next instant.

Although the gigantic snake was chopped in half, its attack still didn’t stop, as one saying goes, that a centipede dies but never falls

down. Moreover, this gigantic snake already lived for who knows how many years in the Swamps of Gloom. Being cut, and furthermore affected with the terrible slaughter aura emitted from the Sickles of the God of Death, its body was terribly damaged. However, this wasn't enough to take its life; and actually, as long as it remained in the swamps, this beast would have the opportunity to recover if given time. But under the effects of the Saint Spiritual Stove, it was only able to target be Long Haochen, and the snake was naturally full of a bitter hate toward this human.

Fiercely opening its wide mouth, a dark green colored ball flew towards Long Haochen.

Right when this ball of light came out, Long Haochen could sense immense danger. The Brilliant Holy Shield in his hand immediately moved, launching Holy Shield Technique and Shield Wall, two great defensive spells launched together. And the instant that ball of light reached him, his Glorious Holy Shield was positioned in front of his chest, coming to a standstill: Divine Obstruction.

But one thing should never be forgotten: Long Haochen still had Yating. After arriving on Long Haochen's back, Yating abruptly flashed with a chain of starry lights, coming out from her staff. Instantly condensing into the shape of a spear, it took the lead to strike that dark green ball.

Brilliant Stars Spear.

Since the instant right after she released the Saint Spiritual Stove just before, Yating was chanting this incantation. Through the effects of Pull of the Saint Spiritual Stove, she appeared right beside Long Haochen, and immediately fired Brilliant Stars Spear.

With a loud bang, that dark green ball came to a standstill, and along with innumerable golden starlight that dispersed, the Brilliant Stars Spear was pushed away. However, that gigantic

snake's situation wasn't good either, and its falling body let out a miserable shriek.

Bang.

The external defense of Holy Shield Technique and Shield Wall broke, and the Glorious Holy Shield finally ended up bombarded.

Long Haochen felt the surge of an odd power in him, and in spite of his cultivation plus the mystical defense from Divine Obstruction, he still ended up knocked behind. Letting out a stuffy sound, he had a large gap appear in the Glorious Holy Shield, with also a crack on its core. This piece of equipment of Glorious Tier was now seriously damaged, and although recovery was still possible, this was not doable simply with the magic of self-recovery accompanying the shield, and needed to find a greatmaster in smithing who would be able to restore it back.

After that dark green ball blasted past Long Haochen, it went back straight in the large mouth of the gigantic snake, as if possessing a life of its own.

However, right this time, the battle strength of the gigantic snake plummeted because of how its body was cut down. A blazing figure abruptly rose, and a pair of spiritual wings condensed out of flames appeared in a flash to speed it up. The Twelfth Holy Guard almost took a blink of an eye to appear above the mouth of that gigantic snake, immediately letting the blade in his hand burst out with the light of Asura, this time for Asura Thrust? It aimed right at the dark green radiance.

The Eleventh and the Twelfth Holy Guards matched with an extreme perfection. An immense iceball followed, tracing a parabolic arc close to perfect, and accurately landing in the mouth of that snake.

The others naturally wouldn't stay idle, and in this short while, Wang Yuanyuan added another two spatial crystals in her Divine Soul Shield. She naturally could tell out what these two guards

were doing, and wasn't going to let the snake swallow back its dark golden ball. Hence her Space Splitting Sauté was aimed right on the side of the snake's cheek.

Sima Xian and Lin Xin's attacks also came from the back. Fire Curse reappeared and entered inside of the gigantic snake from its ruptured part, and Sima Xian's Gigantic Ball of Light followed closely, with a purple electric light on it.

In fact, at the current time, Long Haochen and his comrades already had the actual strength of a king grade Demon Hunt Squad. With a combined assault at full power, except from Han Yu and Chen Ying'er who had yet to act, the others all made all out attacks, release a destructive power that one might well imagine. The crucial point was their very good mutual understanding, combining their strengths not as simply as additions, but to an even greater extent.

The Asura Thrust from the Twelfth Holy Guard and that dark green ball violently clashed with each other, and the darkened ball flew more than a dozen meter afar. However, he was shot back by the propelling power, standing straight with a good difficulty.

And the gigantic ball of light fired by the Eleventh Holy Guard was already in the mouth of that snake.

The feeling that a living creature with its mouth opened towards the sky, would have when engulfing a large ice ball full of spikes, was as one might well imagine.

And right at this time, Wang Yuanyuan's Space Splitting Sauté, and Lin Xin and Sima Xian's attacks from the rear reached this gigantic snake.

The whole body of the gigantic snake splashed out by the effects of the Space Splitting Sauté, naturally unable to engulf back that dark green ball of light. Afterwards, with a loud bang, another three meters long piece of its body was cut, and scorched black. Its massive body twitched and finally fell on the swamps.

However, the swamps didn't turn out moist and muddy, but a hard and frozen land full of ice-cold.

After completing his Ice Ball, the Eleventh Holy Guard used his next spell onto the ground, Icebound Land! This powerful spell of the seventh step froze the area of swamps onto close to a square kilometer, and wasn't close to dissolve that soon. After releasing this spell, the Eleventh Holy Guard finally looked close to exhaustion.

Chapter 421: Devil Flower (I)

Yating's staff was pointed forward, letting out a series of thread-like streams of light in the air, twining around that dark green ball of light sent flying by the Twelfth Holy Guard, binding it inside.

However, that dark green ball of light was not easy to capture, and narrowly struggled free of those intertwining golden threads.

For a thorough binding, Long Haochen put his hand on Yating's back, reinforcing her with his own spiritual energy, to finally cage it.

The following process was simple. Unable to submerge into the swamps, the already seriously wounded gigantic snake that got that dark green ball of light stolen could only end up dropping dead from everyone's attacks.

Cai'er didn't move, only holding that massive Sickle of the God of Death in her hand, and even the others didn't dare approach her, for fear that this thing could cut anything in two.

Cai'er was visibly at a loss, slowly raising her head to look at Long Haochen in the air. If Long Haochen carefully looked at her current expression, he would discover that in the depths of her eyes, some very cautiously buried things started to burst forth.

An image could perhaps be faked, but the truth couldn't. If not for that shove from Long Haochen, the one bearing the attack of the gigantic snake would have been her. And when he shoved her, he didn't have the slightest hesitation, looking full of resolve. Cai'er's power of observation was also great, moreover now that she also awakened as a god's chosen one. As such, she could clearly see that the instant Long Haochen shoved her and was pushed by the snake in the air, his first move was to give her a glance. His expression was very gentle, as if what he did was nothing out of ordinary. Seeing that she was out of harm's way from the gigantic snake, his eyes revealed a relieved expression.

If not for her constitution as a god's chosen one, Cai'er would basically not have seen all those things, but after having clearly seen these, some barriers inside of her began to melt, and she started to believe in what Long Haochen told her previously a bit more.

One could only admit that this gigantic snake was very hard to defeat. Only after being ganged on by the whole group for nearly a quarter of an hour did it die. On its body, there seemed to be no trace of a fatal wound, only, at the time it genuinely died, it appeared almost totally dismembered.

Long Haochen and Yating already landed back on the ground, giving a surprised look towards Cai'er. The fact that Cai'er intervened was already a good sign. Giving her a thumbs up, he advanced towards that gigantic snake.

"Does anyone recognize this magical beast?" Long Haochen asked his comrades.

Everyone was at a loss for words. That was the first time they encountered such a massive reptilian magical beast.

Wang Yuanyuan muttered irresolutely, "That should be a magical beast of the ninth rank, equivalent to one of our human powerhouses of the eighth step. Otherwise, it wouldn't have been so hard to handle. Nonetheless, it looks like it doesn't have a lot of different abilities. Except from controlling that ball of light, all it seems to have is a tough physique. Seeing it, it seems that its main attacking method consists on attacking with its body. It should have been delighted to see us here."

Han Yu frowned, "Since we already encountered such difficulty, it's no wonder that this place is called 'Land of Death'. If it encountered a lone person, I'm afraid that this beast wouldn't even feel the slightest appeasement of its hunger. I just don't know what kind of magical beast that is."

"It's called a Forest Boa, and is one of the strongest snake type

magical beast in the continent. The most powerful Forest Boa Kings are magical beasts of the tenth step, and are very resilient. They mostly exist in swamps and poisonous areas, and their attack power is very great. And they are expert at swallowing enemies. That dark green ball should be its cultivated internal pill serving as magical core”

The Twelfth Holy Guard spoke with a firm and vigorous voice, and his words resounded. However, he only gave a simple introduction before becoming silent.

Long Haochen looked at the internal pill in Yating’s hands, only to see a fist-sized dark green crystal. However, it seemed very soft in the surface, while a green glint was faintly discernible inside.

“Twelfth Holy Guard, what uses does this internal pill have?” Long Haochen asked.

The Twelfth Holy Guard replied respectfully, “Reporting to master, a Forest Boa internal pill can reinforce human physique, substantially increasing external spiritual energy. That’s a rarely seen good thing. With this internal pill, the marsh gas in here shouldn’t be able to affect us any further. Also, the Snake Gall from a Forest Boa has great utility, it can also be used to vastly increase one’s external spiritual energy. Its effects are most potent when combined with internal pills. This way, the double reinforcement grants great benefits to the body. ”

“I seem to have read such a recipe in an ancient book.” Lin Xin suddenly told, his eyes suddenly beaming with excitement, “Right, I just thought of it. That’s the Forest Boa Training Pill, making use of the internal pill along with the Snake Gall, plus nine petals of Dark Chrysanthemum, three Immortal Ice Fruits, and a dozen more drug ingredients. The Forest Boa Training Pill provides great utility by boosting one’s cultivation, removing impurities in the body, increasing lifespan and increasing external spiritual energy are the effects. Regarding these points, from the point of view of an alchemist, I deem the boost of the external spiritual energy as

secondary compared to the other effects.”

Everyone present was quite intelligent, Lin Xin’s simple description immediately made them realize a lot of things.

To any vocation, through continuous cultivation, the body will be nurtured with spiritual energy, but everyone has different body condition. But spiritual energy can only nurture one’s body, not completely remodel it. With the increase of one’s cultivation, the toughness of his body will increase, but similarly, some impurities will also get piled up. Only after breaking through the ninth step of cultivation will the spiritual energy take the role of gradually removing these impurities. For this reason, lifespan of powerhouses of the ninth step far surpass ordinary people.

If this Forest Boa Training Pill can effectively remove the impurities in the body, and boost cultivation as a whole, then it will without a doubt develop the potential of the user by a wide extent. This can be seen as far more useful than a direct increase of the external spiritual energy.

Thus, when hearing Lin Xin’s words, everyone revealed a pleasantly surprised look.

Han Yu remarked, “Since this kind of pill is of such utility, how is it that we never heard of it before?”

Lin Xin shrugged his shoulders, “That’s because Forest Boas are a kind of magical beasts that have long since been extinct according to the records! Even the methods of making the Forest Boa Training Pill is something I only saw in a precious ancient book. There’s nothing strange about the fact you haven’t heard of it before.”

Long Haochen raised the question, “Do you still remember about the specific method to make this pill and the quantity produced?”

After pondering, Lin Xin replied, “Fundamentally speaking, an ordinary thick internal pill and a gall should permit to make eight

to twelve Forest Boa Training Pills. To completely remove the impurities in the whole body, at least eight pills are needed to be taken. As for the methods to make this pill, they aren't very difficult, the key point being to find the material. This time, our luck is quite good. Of course, if we can kill a Forest Boa King, it won't be the same. The internal pill and gall from a Forest Boa King are such that only two are enough for one person to clean impurities of the whole body. And its internal pill and gall can make a far greater quantity of pills than ordinary Forest Boas. Going through the Forest Boa Training Pills enables to completely wash off one's body of all impurities and to increase fundamental cultivation, which is desirable for anyone at the eighth step, making it a lot easier to pass the bottleneck of the ninth step than the norm."

Chen Ying'er shot him a glance, "Aren't you deluded has-drugs-bro? Forest Boa Kings are magical beasts of the tenth rank! That's like a powerhouse of the ninth step from our side. Since an ordinary one was already so hard to handle, there's nothing to say about a Forest Boa King. You should rather pray that we won't encounter one."

Lin Xin shrugged his shoulders, "I was just telling you what I know without much thought."

Long Haochen instructed, "Lin Xin, you will be responsible for conserving it appropriately. Let's keep going forward, and see whether we can run into more Forest Boas. However, everyone will have to be careful. These Forest Boas are existences of great power hidden in these swamp, and we will need to get in a range of three meters to detect their existence."

Given the rewards obtained by Forest Boas, if they killed a sufficient amount, even if they couldn't complete the mission of killing Devil Snakes, the trip will still be worthwhile. This was the so-called increase of the chances with the increase of the danger. Wasn't this land of death a perfect example of this?

Long Haochen didn't immediately bring his comrades to keep advancing, but stopped on a frozen land to get rest. This let Lin Xin the time to recover the snake gall spreading out soft fluctuations of spiritual energy in a sack, and to put the internal pill in a similar sack.

With the assistance of this internal pill, the surrounding poisonous marsh gas indeed drifted away, and didn't surround them. This was the natural ability of Forest Boa, which was convenient for them. However, the effects of an internal pill were still limited, and the range of dispersion was around a diameter of thirty meters. This was still inferior to the ice mist's ability dispersed by the Eleventh Holy Guard.

The reason why Long Haochen chose to rest was mainly for the Eleventh Holy Guard to recover spiritual energy. In their previous skirmish, it could be said that the Eleventh had a very important role. Without him, perhaps they wouldn't have prevented the escape of this Forest Boa. And in these swamps, the utility of the Eleventh Holy Guard wasn't only limited to that.

After resting for about half an hour, the trip resumed. With the dispersion of the poison by the internal pill, a great deal of the spiritual energy of the Eleventh Holy Guard was naturally economized. His only need became to congeal the ground. Han Yu also summoned his mount, Demonic Eye Leader, as this was a rarely seen magical beast of mental attribute, with a powerful perception. And furthermore, along with its evolution, it gained another new ability, which strengthened one's perception. By casting it on Long Haochen, his originally great perception was doubled.

The deeper they dove into the swamps, the more their path became rugged. A few more Swamp Lizards appeared. These magical beast of the fourth or fifth rank were no threat for them, but their advancing speed decreased because the vegetation in the swamps was growing in number. Long Haochen's Rippling Light

kept thrusting without pause at this point.

Chapter 422: Devil Flower (II)

In comparison, the Rippling Light was more efficient for these circumstances than the Aria of the Goddess of Light. The latter was admittedly more powerful, but its use also came with an immense consumption of spiritual energy. Using it to cut through vines to open up a path would be simply like swinging a greatsword to kill chickens.

After advancing for another quarter of an hour, the vegetation suddenly became sparse, and the swamps seemed deeper.

Long Haochen stopped his advance, wrinkling his brows. The situation before his eyes wasn't normal. Having gone to the Illusory Paradise before, he understood that plants are also living beings, despite not knowing much regarding the nature. The plants that could exist here were visibly adapted to this environment since long ago. But the swamps under his feet weren't any different, yet the vegetation suddenly reduced in number. This could only mean one thing, that there existed something that threatened the growth of these plants in this place.

Seeing Long Haochen stopping his advance, the others immediately gathered in a close formation, concentrating their attention on the surroundings.

With some curiosity, Cai'er asked the nearby Long Haochen, "Why aren't we advancing?"

Long Haochen gave her a curious look. Over these past few days, when he wouldn't take the initiative to speak to her, she would normally not be the one to start a conversation. And compared to before, he discovered to his shock that the current gaze of Cai'er was actually a lot gentler.

Knowing her very well, Long Haochen could sense every little change in her. Deep inside, he came to the conclusion that perhaps it could be that after the launch of her previous attack, she

recovered some traces of memories? But he didn't expect that Cai'er's change was actually not coming from her memories but because of his concern when protecting her.

"The situation is a bit odd. The environment here changed too greatly. There should be some existence that threatened the vegetation in the swamps."

When discussing with Cai'er, Long Haochen spread his perception as far away as possible, to sense places hidden from his eyes.

"There seems to be more vegetation ahead. Stay careful everyone, and be on high alert." Declaring this, Long Haochen immediately recovered the Glorious Holy Shield, and took the Rippling Light in his left hand. With a flash of brilliant light, the Aria of the Goddess of Light appeared.

Because it was damaged seriously in the previous battle against the Forest Boa, the Glorious Holy Shield was severely battered, and was naturally nowhere as good as opting for the dual sword Discipline Knight style.

Proceeding forward for about a hundred meters, Long Haochen's perception was certainly verified, and some vegetation started to appear again. However, it was completely different from all the vegetation they encountered before. There were no vines, only trees and very huge flowers.

The ground looked really odd. Every tree trunk was separated from one another by a distance of at least five meters, making them very thinly spread. Wide expanses of leaves sprouted from these, and it reached up to five meters length from the root, with a diameter of at least a third of a meter.

The most unusual thing was their summit, consisting on an immense flower bud, thick enough to wrap two people around. The flower buds were tightly packed, and as far as the eye could see, not even one flower was blooming.

Their massive build slightly swayed due to the poisonous marsh gas.

When arriving here, everyone had a similar feeling. That was a feeling of calm: this place was indeed too calm. There was no sound, and the only kind of vegetation present were these flower buds. Even the wind swaying by their bodies didn't let out the slightest sound. In their way here, they also encountered no attack from any magical beast.

When a place is too quiet, it would give a feeling of deathly stillness. That was exactly what Long Haochen's group was feeling.

"All of you, stay here for now. Han Yu, you will take over my place; I will be scouting ahead." Long Haochen declared in deep voice.

In this strange situation, he decided to rather scout by himself. These large flowers were certainly strange, it was just that they had still yet to show the reason why.

Waving the four spiritual wings at his back, he let out a soft holy fire. At this time, he couldn't help but reminisce Bai Xiaomo from the time of the Demon Hunt Squad Selection. Plants were not necessarily all peaceful! At that time, didn't Bai Xiaomo inflict Yang Wenzhao quite a loss through the use of plants?

Stepping forward, Long Haochen only a few dozens meters away, his vision sharpening in a split second. Currently, he was twenty meters away from the large flowers, as he suddenly felt an instinctive sense of danger.

However, he didn't stop his advance, instead accelerating, until arriving in front of the large flower standing in the last position of the row. Then, when he was five meters from that flower, a change suddenly occurred.

The closest flower to Long Haochen suddenly swayed, and immediately, its thick stolon abruptly descended. That large

flower smashing straight at Long Haochen.

Along with an odd yell, that massive flower bud abruptly opened up, just like an immense hare lip, aiming its bite right at Long Haochen.

After opening up, this flower bud was just too huge. It was without a doubt sufficient to engulf Long Haochen in a gulp. And right when opening up, that flower revealed its sinister true form.

It had three huge blood colored petals, and had sharp teeth all over them. These sharp teeth had a sharp front end, were slightly curved behind, and appeared very thick. Just like a sharp hook, in case one was bitten by such a set of teeth, struggling free wouldn't be an easy thing.

The aspect that was enough to make one feel drenched all over, was that after opening its mouth, its central area revealed a malevolent sly face, from where that abrupt yell echoed.

Long Haochen made his preparations to act since long ago, and the instant that large flower smashed at him, he was already moving up.

With the roar of a dragon, his two swords fluttering in the wind, he spiralled and soared up astonishingly. That was Ascending Dragon Strike.

A gaudy brilliant light reflected the center of Long Haochen's body, and with the appearance of a soaring golden dragon, he struck the large flower.

Puff.

A dark red liquid dispersed in all directions, and Long Haochen took the shape of a brilliant light in the sky, retreating towards his comrades.

Right at the same time he came across this large flower, the few surrounding flowers also tried to bite at him, their rhizome swelling up suddenly. Immediately, the air was filled with

mournful shouts.

These large flowers were considerably powerful, and one could clearly see that they had basically no fear of the holy fire emitted by Long Haochen. Right when that bigger one clashed against Long Haochen's Ascending Dragon Cry, it only lost a large petal, and didn't smash to pieces at all. Long Haochen's Ascending Dragon Strike collided directly against those sharp teeth, and actually produced intense ringing sounds, along with sparks. And the only destroyed petal was the one that sustained the powerful offensive power from the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

With a flap of spiritual wings, the flying Long Haochen had a steep increase in speed, avoiding the attacks of several flowers, before returning among the ranks of his comrades.

The rhizome of each of these large flowers was after all limited in size. Unable to grab Long Haochen, they incessantly let out yells of furor. And all the large flowers swayed more violently, spreading out pink vapor, aiming at the direction of Long Haochen's group.

"Be careful!" Long Haochen shouted.

Without need for instructions, a Holy Mantle appeared in view. Meanwhile, the Eleventh Holy Guard once again released the cold air that aimed in reducing the surroundings to ice.

However, to one's shock, the pink vapor wasn't affected in the slightest. Still progressing towards them, it rapidly adhered to the surface of the Holy Mantle.

With repeated Puff sounds, the Holy Mantle lasted for less than three seconds before melting right away.

All of this happened just too fast. Although Long Haochen immediately followed up with another Holy Mantle, some of the pink vapor still entered.

Long Haochen's Holy Mantle was in the end different from Han Yu's, due to the difference in purity of their spiritual energy, thus

its resistance was a lot greater.

From Lin Xin's hands, some blue flames were rapidly shot, sweeping the pink vapor.

But strangely, that pink vapor didn't even react in front of the highly tempered flames of Heart of Fire, and was only routed slightly under its attack, changing a little in direction.

"Hold your breath!" Long Haochen shouted to Chen Ying'er's direction, because that fog was drifting towards her.

Chen Ying'er's reaction was already very fast, but she still inhaled a little of that pink fog. The sweet fragrance made her feel blank, and she immediately became pale.

Long Haochen just released another Holy Mantle against the corrosion from this terrible pink vapor. He gave an anxious look towards Chen Ying'er.

Chen Ying'er still looked blank, aiming her gaze in front of herself before slowly moving forward, facing the direction of those terrifying large flowers. Her consciousness seemed completely lost.

Wang Yuanyuan rapidly pulled her back, and Lin Xin's reaction was very fast. Quickly taking out rapidly a blue liquid, he put it in his own mouth before suddenly puffing it on Chen Ying'er's face. From the cold shiver, Chen Ying'er was immediately awakened.

"Wh... What just happened to me?"

Seeing Chen Ying'er at a loss, everyone couldn't help but feel overwhelmed with shock. Although Chen Ying'er's battle strength was not much, she was still a powerhouse of the sixth step! Being a summoner of the sixth step, she actually turned out to lose control from such a little quantity of poisonous vapor. Seeing how powerful this pink poisonous vapor was, it was no wonder that this area would be devoid of anything else than these.

"We are going back!" Long Haochen made prompt a decision, as they had no way to handle that pink poisonous fog currently.

Chapter 423: Devil Flowers(III)

Who knew how many more of these large flowers were concealed in the poisonous fog, and who knew how much longer this fog would last. Although his spiritual energy was sufficient to maintain Holy Mantle for a long time, in case they launched attacks, it would be difficult to guarantee that no poison would leak through them. He naturally didn't want to take risks, so the priority was to withdraw from the range of attack of these large flowers.

Right at this moment, Long Haochen had a sudden thought, and an eager voice sounded inside of him.

“Wait a bit.” Long Haochen shouted to the others that were prepared to withdraw, and with a flash of purple, the veined patterns on his forehead appeared once again. Meanwhile, his Holy Mantle spread out to an even larger area.

One Holy Mantle spell from Long Haochen could at least last for ten second in this poisonous fog, and from this one could be seen the gap in spiritual energy.

An immense figure appeared in front of everyone: that was Haoyue.

Right as he appeared, Haoyue's four large heads let out a bellow towards the sky. That was not out of rage, but rather of cheer. Long Haochen didn't even block him, who charged out of the Holy Mantle, and lifted his four heads, opening his four mouths wide to breath the pink gas.

The current Haoyue was simply like a sponge. Amongst his heads, Little Green didn't forget to use a Float Technique on himself, to avoid having his massive body sink in the swamps, voraciously absorbing all the pink gas in the air.

Long Haochen's group was standing right behind Haoyue. With

his powerful suction, the fog released from them was naturally weakened.

“What is Haoyue doing here?” Everyone gave foolish looks at Haoyue who was absorbing the poisonous fog without pause, completely unable to comprehend.

Long Haochen revealed a bitter smile, “I don’t know either, he did that voluntarily. It seems that this poisonous gas is beneficial to him. Lin Xin, still remember that rock I bought back then in the auction house? That time, Haoyue seemed as eager as now. Afterward, he just started his evolution. And this time, Haoyue seems just as eager, which means he will start evolving later. It looks like this poisonous fog is of great benefit to him.”

Lin Xin, “I’ve never seen such a monstrous magical beast as Haoyue. Boss, I feel that by now, Haoyue is already not inferior to you in strength.”

Long Haochen responded, “Very possible. I don’t even know what Haoyue’s limits are. We’ll just see later. Haoyue shouldn’t do things he’s uncertain about.”

The last time they were besieged by the Demon Hunter Removers, Haoyue displayed great strength. Even Ah’ Bao was held up by him for a long time. It could be said that without Haoyue’s assistance, Long Haochen wouldn’t have had any certainty to be able to protect Cai’er during her awakening when she was absorbing the inheritance from the God of Death, and his condition could only have gotten worse. Because of that incident, Long Haochen realized the tyrannical nature of Haoyue’s strength. Everything aside, the simple quadra-elemental spell Essence of Disorder was already breathtaking.

And ever since the group started their seclusion in Holy City, Haoyue was also silently cultivating. The bulge on his neck was already as long as his other heads. Without a doubt, he would soon grow a fifth head. At that time, what level will Haoyue reach as a

magical beast? Long Haochen didn't know, but he had already a guess deep inside regarding Haoyue. This good brother of his was really not a simple person.

Haoyue's suction speed kept going up, and his massive build over ten meters tall was raised up toward the sky. One could faintly see that the scales on Haoyue's body were letting out a pink gloss. Its body also started to expand slightly. Intense fluctuations of spiritual energy kept emanating from him, and on his four large heads, his eyes of the different colors of their element turned all purple.

The blood contract between Long Haochen and Haoyue made the former's perception all the more distinct. He could clearly sense that the current Haoyue had a boost in his spiritual energy due to absorbing some energy frantically. Just in this short span of time, his spiritual energy was increased at least by fifty units.

Long Haochen and Haoyue were so intimately related that the two of them could sense the others' breakthrough, and would always at that time greatly affect the other one. At the time Long Haochen broke through the seventh step after saving Cai'er, he sensed that Haoyue was about to break through, and that this breakthrough was always kept suppressed by Haoyue. Long Haochen clearly understood that he was the very reason for that. When Cai'er lost her memories, how could he have the heart to attend anything else? And Haoyue's evolution would very possibly have needed him to return to his original world, and to defend himself there. Out of fear of getting distracted, Haoyue didn't start his evolution. Indeed, Long Haochen had been neglecting his good companion lately.

Looking at Haoyue with some guilt, Long Haochen told himself secretly that no matter from where Haoyue came, and no matter what will happen in the future, he will protect this little brother of his, just like he has always been doing for him.

The pink vapor in the air gradually lost its shine after being

absorbed by Haoyue with all his strength, and his four large heads incessantly let out yells from excitement. As his suction continued, his belly also started to gain in size, and the pink mist coming out from him also grew in intensity.

“Master, these are Devil Man-eating Flowers, a very dangerous kind of plant-type magical beasts. Every one of them is a magical beast of the sixth rank, that all enjoy living in group. Be it animals or humans, everyone is food for them. The most tyrannical aspect of these Devil Man-eating Flowers is in launching this poisonous fog, so called spirit confusion poisonous fog. In case one gets caught in it, even if it’s an even more powerful powerhouse, he will walk straight to the mouth of the Devil Man-eating Flowers to get swallowed. In our times long before, there had been an operation aimed to exterminate Devil Man-eating Flowers completely. I didn’t expect some to have survived. And I just recognized this pink gas just now.”

The one saying this was the Twelfth Holy Guard. Without a doubt, these two souls of powerhouses acting as guards were truly very experienced and knowledgeable. In this trip to the Swamps of Gloom, their utility exceeded anyone else from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Nodding to the Twelfth Holy Guard, something just bothered his mind. Since the holy guards were of such utility, why not...

Thinking, he already had a plan. As long as they managed to find the Devil Snake demon god Andromalius, their group would certainly make a huge bet.

In the air, the hallucinogen flowing was becoming more and more thin, and the Holy Mantle released by Long Haochen already managed to hold out without even the need to be supplemented anymore.

The current Haoyue, was like someone with a really heavy makeup: his whole body was totally colored in pink. His abdomen

swelled up, and tyrannical fluctuations of spiritual energy kept bursting forth from his body, as the shouts from his four heads became more and more excited.

The Devil Flowers from afar could now be seen clearly, and everyone found out to their surprise that these Devil Man-eating Flowers looked a lot more dispirited compared to before. Visibly, their continuous release of the spirit confusion poisonous gas depleted quite a lot of energy from them.

Roar.

Haoyue's four large heads were looking up, stepping forward in large strides in his pink colored body, with a green light curling up around his body. Relying on the Float Technique, he basically didn't need to worry about getting sunk into the swamps. Just like that, he went straight for the Devil Man-eater Flower.

"Haoyue, be careful!" Long Haochen shouted loudly.

Haoyue immediately passed him a message calming him, and rushed forward on his four powerful limbs. On him, Long Haochen saw ripples of the purple light he had seen many times in the past.

It was only that this time, the purple aura was a lot more flourishing than every other time before.

The purple light didn't spread far, only spreading around Haoyue's body. And, as he brazenly rushed through the ranks of the Devil Man-eater Flowers, this purple glow revealed its utility.

The Devil Man-eater Flowers astonishingly seemed very afraid, and didn't dare open their flower bud to launch any attack at him, allowing Haoyue to come. After the purple light released from Haoyue made contact with the Devil Man-eater Flower, those immense man-eaters rapidly withered, be it on the root or the bud, and fell to the ground consecutively. When Haoyue sucked in a large breath, a little ball of pink liquid was absorbed into his belly, before he headed for another one. This process repeated itself over

and over again.

The Devil Flowers that frightened Long Haochen were like ice encountering fire in front of Haoyue. With no resistance, it took a while for all the Devil Flowers in front of them to get all withered, disappearing from sight inside the swamps.

“Go, let’s keep going.” Long Haochen shouted, and everyone resumed their advance, pacing forward behind Haoyue.

The number of Devil Flowers present was actually not as high Long Haochen guessed, they were actually roughly three or four hundred. Their massive volume, and the area occupied caused the inconsistency, and Long Haochen found out that if they made a little detour, they could perhaps have avoided these Devil Man-eater Flowers. Going through their territory was thus not necessarily the only option.

Undoubtedly, without Haoyue’s timely appearance, going this way would have been extremely hard to them. The spirit confusion poison from these Devil Man-eater Flowers was just too terrifying.

Haoyue’s speed increased more and more, and one could see that every time he destroyed one of the Devil Flowers, the pink color on his body darkened. And when the last Devil Flower turned into his food, his color actually came back to normal.

But this time, Haoyue requested for help and rapidly returned to Long Haochen. His four heads slightly trembled, before Long Haochen let out low coughs.

“No problem.” Long Haochen vigorously nodded to Haoyue, before turning to the direction of his comrades, “Please wait here for now. We are going for a little while.”

In a hurry, a purple glow shone and Long Haochen and Haoyue disappeared almost instantly.

Chapter 424: Haoyue enters his mature stage

Cai'er was right next to Long Haochen before, and seeing him disappear and without any warning, so suddenly, she revealed a panicked look.

Wang Yuanyuan hastened to join her side, reassuring her in low voice, "It's nothing. Captain should have gone to help Haoyue evolve. Let's wait here for now."

Since Long Haochen didn't bring them along to help Haoyue, it meant he had confidence in facing any possible obstacles, thus Wang Yuanyuan didn't tell Cai'er about the possible danger Long Haochen could confront when accompanying Haoyue.

Indeed, Long Haochen was really confident. That's because before their teleportation, Haoyue informed him that the evolution this time would be very short.

This was the so called preparation is key to success. Through one year of seclusion plus the great amount of Devil Man-eater Flowers essence and spirit confusion poison Haoyue absorbed gave him a massive power. Compared to all his past breakthroughs, this time, it was a lot more pressing, but also a lot more certain.

With a flash of light, Long Haochen and Haoyue reappeared in craggy hills. The black and red as well as the dense muddy air once again appeared in Long Haochen's senses.

Heaving his two swords, Long Haochen assumed a defensive posture with no hesitation, while devoting all his attention on Haoyue.

Compared to the previous breakthroughs when he tried to hide his presence to be as covert as possible, this time was different. Right after reaching this world, Haoyue immediately lifted up his four heads, and let out roars and bellows to the air. That was the

kind of lofty shout like when a king signaled his return, as if telling that he would regain all control as a king.

Puff.

The bulge on Haoyue's neck burst once again, and a brand new large head abruptly stretched out from there. The instant this large head burst out, only the time of three breaths passed. From that speed of breakthrough, it could be seen how anxious Haoyue was to get over with that.

This new head was like the other four in size, but the greatest difference lied on the top of this head. The horn was very peculiar, it was like a chrysanthemum, blossoming above. And right in the center of this flower was a character rarely seen in the current Shengmo Dalu, “关”.

The eyes on this large head were all dark purple, but there was some notable difference on this color compared to the purple emitted from Haoyue's whole body before. The aura emitted from Haoyue's body and the color of all his eyes changed, turning light purple. But the purple color on these eyes was a lot darker.

Flinging this large head with a chrysanthemum as its horn, he let out roars with a somewhat rough voice, followed by powerful roars.

An exceedingly terrifying aura abruptly burst out from Haoyue, and even as his blood contracted partner, Long Haochen retreated in front of his imposing manner, secretly in shock.

He could clearly sense that the current Haoyue already surpassed him in strength. That was magical beast of the eighth rank, equivalent to a powerhouse of the seventh step.

And furthermore, never forget that Haoyue was a penta-elemental magical beast of the eighth rank! The aura that emanated from him was actually something not even a magical beast of the ninth rank could compete with.

The eyes on Haoyue's fifth head were different, but without exception, all regained at this time in thick and powerful intent. And on his body, changes started to appear from the birth of this fifth head.

His originally ten meter long build started once again to expand, and the scales on his body grew even more thick. His bones becoming bulkier, each of his head started to enlarge along with his body, and the same went for his neck.

When Long Haochen watched attentively the changing body of Haoyue, another scene suddenly filled him with even more shock.

“Pu—”

A sound close to broken li suddenly rang, and the two massive bulges on Haoyue's back suddenly split open, oozing a large clump of deep purple coloured blood. These were two meters wide immense wings, with a wingspan of six meters.

On Haoyue's wings were no feathers, looking closer to a bat's wings. Yet it was incomparably more solid than a bat's, the exterior bone being of massive thickness, completely deep purple in color, just like the color of the eyes on his fifth head. The broken parts on his new wings healed at an astonishing speed, and thick scales started to grow from these wings, extending from within.

Along with the appearance of these wings, Haoyue now reached fifteen meters in height. But his total volume was at the least doubled, and the terrible pressure from him felt somewhat unreal to Long Haochen. Is he really a magical beast of the eighth rank? But could a magical beast of the eighth rank really have such a tyrannical and domineering aura?

Seeing the changes on Haoyue's body, for some reason, Long Haochen was flustered deep inside. This feeling of panic was somewhat unclear to him, but he was pretty sure that even with the addition of Yating, he would be no match for Haoyue.

Right at this time, Long haochen suddenly realized that his body started to emit heat. If someone was here, they would be able to see that nine purple patterns was densely spread on his forehead, and that even his skin turned purple.

An aura similar to Haoyue's started to spread out from Long Haochen's body. He could clear feel his own internal and external spiritual energy suddenly increase at an astonishing speed.

The gained spiritual energy wasn't of light attribute, but a kind of special existence unknown to Long Haochen. This spiritual energy was extreme pure, but didn't have any elemental attribute. When coming in contact with his own light elemental spiritual energy, it turned into the light element.

100, 200, 300, 500...

1,000, 2,000, 3,000...

Long Haochen gained a whole 3,000 units of internal spiritual energy, before this increase started to slow down. And further, this was only the amount of internal spiritual energy he gained. As for to how much his external spiritual energy increased, he didn't even know himself. He could only sense that his own body was full of explosive power.

This was truly a wonderful feeling, brought without a doubt by Haoyue to him.

In the previous evolutions, it could be said that for the majority of the time, it was Long Haochen giving help to Haoyue, but a situation like right now, when the counterpart's breakthrough brought an increase of 3,000 units of spiritual energy, was completely unheard of. But one might well imagine how massive the current boost to Haoyue was. And furthermore, with wings on his back, Haoyue undoubtedly gained the ability to fly. If Long Haochen was still at the fifth step, he would have turned into an Airborne Knight from Earth Knight.

Haoyue turned back his massive figure, as the thick scales on him started to spread out some light purple color. Lifting up his two foreclaws, he stood up straight, revealing a great contrast compared to Long Haochen due to his massive stature.

With his five large heads looking up to the sky, his eyes displayed a hard to describe coldness. Looking afar, he let out another cold shout. This shout gradually turned out into a whistle, as if giving vent to all the depressed feelings in him.

Long Haochen silently sensed the changes on Haoyue's mood, but didn't say anything, only watching him silently.

Afar, some creatures seemed to have started heading this way, but at that sight, Haoyue seemed to be leaking out a dense unremitting feeling from his eyes.

His four claws slowly reached the ground, and Haoyue simultaneously crawled to Long Haochen with his five large heads. Along with the new head, all of them pressed close to Long Haochen, and their eyes showed gentleness.

Long Haochen heard Haoyue's voice in his heart, "Brother, I have evolved. I am now finally in my complete state. Haha, those insignificant trashes will not threaten my life any further. One day, when I return here, I will definitely crush them all to pieces."

"Complete state?" Long Haochen asked Haoyue in confusion.

Haoyue nodded in response, and Little Light lowered his head, going in contact with Long Haochen's legs. A soft force immediately held Long Haochen's body, from Little Light's thick neck, letting him slide onto Haoyue's back from his neck.

"Brother, at the time you just summoned me from your space, you used your own blood to help me break away from my newly born state, to my maturing state. And right now, I finally broke through from my maturing state, achieving my complete state. After reaching my complete state, my strength will now gradually

emerge. In the future, my body will progressively get perfected, and my real strength will gradually awaken from there.”

Long Haochen was secretly startled. If the current Haoyue just entered his complete state, then what level of power was he going to attain after really developing in his complete state?

Haoyue could sense Long Haochen’s thoughts, passing him a kind of proud feeling, as if being full of pride about his own future strength.

“Brother, my words are unclear right. I don’t know what level of power I will get after evolving from my complete form, to my ultimate form. Only, my body is longing for the day that will come.”

Long Haochen revealed a slight smile, softly stroking Little Light’s neck, “Actually, to me, your safety is the most important. As long as you come unharmed and safe, I don’t mind the level of strength you can possibly reach.”

Haoyue turned his five large heads back, watching Long Haochen with his five different colored eyes, seemingly about to melt from seeing his gentle looks. All his eyes were directed towards Long Haochen, softly rubbing against him. These childlike emotions gave Long Haochen a warm impulse deep inside. Right, no matter how powerful Haoyue grows, he will always be my good companion, and my good brother.

Feeling his heads with the hand, Long Haochen declared, “Let’s go. Since you are already at your complete stage, we should return, to spare the others from waiting for us.”

This time, he took note of the fact that afar, a large quantity of undead creatures were rushing to this direction, with some especially powerful aura appearing, full of pressure.

Haoyue’s five large heads were once again raised upwards, letting out a very dignified roar, as a purple glow covered Long Haochen

and him. With a sparkle of purple light, the man and the beast disappeared from this black and red world.

This time, travelling, Long Haochen came to an obviously somewhat startling realization. When teleporting in the past, he could feel himself travelling back and forth from space to space, before joining Haoyue's side. But this time, it wasn't the same, he faintly sensed that Haoyue had a grasp on the spatial power, and directly sent them to their original world.

With a radiant flash, when the massive Haoyue reappeared in front of everyone, all the members from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad couldn't help but let out a gasp.

Seeing the massive wings on the back of Haoyue, Lin Xin couldn't help but remark, "Damn! Such a tyrannical power. Is that really... Haoyue?"

Wang Yuanyuan was startled, "This is... A fifth head? Is there in the end any limit to Haoyue!? Would he be keep growing heads forever?"

Han Yu shook his head, "Maybe not. See, this time, there's no more bulge on the sides of Haoyue's body. There should be no more new heads growing, I think? However, he's already very powerful at five heads. The aura spreading out from him should make him at least a magical beast of the eighth rank."

Chen Ying'er pondered, "I am very curious about the element of Haoyue's fifth head."

Sima Xian concluded this upright, "Who cares about that element? It's enough as he's powerful. Haoyue's strength is our Demon Hunt Squad's strength."

Haoyue turned around, and let out a light howl. His massive body slowly crawled and that time, everyone got to notice that under Haoyue's four thick limbs, some marks of ice fracture started to appear. It seemed at its limit bearing his massive build.

Long Haochen said with a smile, “Haoyue is welcoming you to come. Eleventh and Twelfth Holy Guard, you can temporarily return to the Eternal Melody. Yating, you also do the same.”

Three flash of light simultaneously returned to Long Haochen’s body. After the completion of Haoyue’s evolution, Long Haochen’s confidence increased even further. And Haoyue already passed him a certain message, that these Swamps of Gloom weren’t a big threat to him. Since things were so, it was better to conceal some of their assets, to give them even more cards up their sleeves for the crucial times.

With a flash, Long Haochen joined Cai’er’s side, and stretched his hand to her.

This wasn’t the first time for Cai’er to see Haoyue. Originally, in the scene played by Ye Xiaolie, Long Haochen and Haoyue were both protecting her, and she naturally knew that Haoyue was Long Haochen’s mount. With great curiosity in her, she passed her right hand to Long Haochen, her charming face blushing slightly, filled with an inimitable pure beauty.

Long Haochen looked slightly dazed, and couldn’t help but blush at that. But deep inside, he felt a joy of victory coming above the warmth. Since Cai’er agreed to let him hold her hand, that obviously meant that she was ready to accept him more.

Holding her soft and frail little hand, Long Haochen forced his surging mood with difficulty. With the support of spiritual energy he pulled her to him and sat on Haoyue’s back.

The others all followed, climbing on Haoyue’s back. With Haoyue’s protection, they maintained their formation, making it easier to adapt to changes.

Right this time, Haoyue’s fifth head suddenly turned round, stopping in front of Lin Xin, giving a look to the Forest Boa internal pill hanging on his neck, letting out a low howl.

Chapter 425: Saw Skate (I)

Lin Xin held the internal pill close to his chest, “Haoyue, this cannot be given to you. I need it to make pills.”

This fifth head disdainfully snorted. After shaking his head, he turned it back.

Long Haochen explained with a little smile, “Little Purple is telling you to put the Forest Boa internal pill inside. With him here, the poisonous gas in here is absolutely nothing.”

“Eh?” Lin Xin was startled. Being an intelligent person, he suddenly realized, “Boss, are you saying that the element of Haoyue’s fifth head is...”

Long Haochen nodded, “It’s as you guessed, poison.”

Hearing the word poison, everyone couldn’t help but reveal a change of expression. No wonder Haoyue swallowed all that poison. So that was actually for the development of his fifth head of poison type. The poison attribute, it was something time that they heard about something like this. Amongst all known magical beasts, this attribute didn’t seem to exist. Of course, this was outside of those previous Devil Man-eater Flowers.

Haoyue raised up his fifth head and with a low roar, both of its eyes lit up, with a resplendent purple colored light. It was quite strange, but along with the sparkle of his eyes, the surrounding poison seemed to disperse in terror. In a few blinks of an eye, the poison on a range of at least three hundred meters around them dispersed, and along with Haoyue’s advance, the poison was continuously scattering.

A lot more effectively than Eleventh Holy Guard or the Forest Boa internal pill, their line of sight became clear and everyone saw with surprise the environment of this land of death improve incredibly.

The color of the swamps actually varied greatly. Some areas were dark brown, while some were dark yellow, and some dark green. Thus, when their visibility increased, everyone traced a lot more details.

In the range of growth of the Devil Man-eating Flowers, they were the only kind of plant. But past this area, other plants also started to appear.

Vines were still the majority, and some unfamiliar plants appeared.

Haoyue started to move, taking large strides deeper into the Swamps of Glooms. He seemed totally devoid of worries, and didn't give any look to the surroundings. It was quite strange to mention, but ever since everyone climbed on his back, no more magical beast dared ambush them.

"Ai, don't you think it's strange, that those omnipresent lizard just disappeared?" Chen Ying'er gave a curious look to the surrounding. There was no more need to walk, yet everything was a lot more safe, causing her to be in a better mood. The depressed feeling she had from being hit by the previous poisonous gas was appeased by a lot.

Lin Xin replied with a laugh, "Don't you understand? When encountering an ancestor of their race, which lizard would dare approach recklessly?"

"Roaa!" Little Light suddenly turned back, staring at Lin Xin with a very fierce glance. Lin Xin was startled from the ominous glint that came out from his eyes.

"Boss, what is Haoyue doing?"

With a gentle laughter, Long Haochen replied, "He said that he's not a lizard, and that you should please not compare him with those inferior reptiles, otherwise he's throwing you down."

Lin Xin laughed in response too, "Right, right, our Haoyue is the

most powerful. What reptile, even a gigantic dragon is nothing in comparison. Right?” Since boot-licking didn’t require any money be spent, he was very generous with his compliments. At least he wasn’t stingy in this aspect.

After snorting once at him, Haoyue didn’t pay him any more attention.

Perhaps this was because Haoyue’s fifth head Little Purple was newly born, he really put a lot of energy to accomplish his given task, relying only on his own ability.

Little Purple’s methods to open up a path was very simple. Opening his mouth, he would release some breath forward. This breath was the same color as his eyes, dark purple. Once it passed through, no matter how rough they were, the vines in the way immediately melted, making their way smooth.

However, Long Haochen realized that this Little Purple was taking very deep breaths every time.

At every breath he took, he seemed to absorb some of the energy concentrated in the swamps, and as he spat it out, the poisonous marsh gas that scattered became more and more powerful.

Although Long Haochen couldn’t be certain that Little Purple’s strength was different from the other heads, if this poison attribute was used well, perhaps it could turn out to be a lot more terrifying than the other attributes.

In a few moments, the distance covered by Haoyue was already greater than the total distance Long Haochen’s group covered until then. While getting even deeper inside of the swamps, everyone had time to recover.

Haoyue’s wide back was over a dozen meter long. Although seven of them were seated, they didn’t feel crowded at all. It was just that for safety, Long Haochen kept himself close to Cai’er, thus why the two of them were relatively close.

Still advancing forward, Haoyue rushed for roughly another half hour, before they entered the depths of the swamps. Haoyue's powerful bearing was really effective on the road. Before his appearance, even with thrice more time, they wouldn't have made it here yet.

After passing through another dense area of vines, a little lake appeared. This lake wasn't deep, and Long Haochen found the land here to be rather muddy, proof of the shallowness of the lake.

Until then, this was still the first time for Haoyue to stop his advance. His five heads looked around to the four directions, showing some hesitation in his actions for the first time.

Since Long Haochen could sense the fear coming out of Haoyue, he also started to feel uneasy.

With shivers running down his spine, Long Haochen shouted, "Everybody be prepared for battle! Be careful about the surroundings!"

Right at this time, Cai'er suddenly looked to one direction out of some subconscious call, and sensing her sudden tight brace, Long Haochen immediately watched attentively towards that direction.

A thick oscillating ray flashed out right at that instant.

This flash of light happened just at a too fast speed. As if sticking close to the surface of the lake, that cold ray moved more quickly than a sharp blade. Haoyue abruptly let out a low roar, leaning his massive build forward.

Long Haochen had a feeling of pain from that low roar, immediately jumping down from Haoyue's back. A golden shadow separated from him, remaining on Haoyue's back.

Then, a spinning bolt of energy suddenly hit Haoyue's thick right foreleg. One could see one of his half foot long scales being cut, revealing a nerve inside. However, this wound still healed at an astonishing speed.

Although Long Haochen couldn't possible use his own attacks to try out the strength of Haoyue's scales, Haoyue and him having been battling together for a long time, he had a considerable comprehension of Haoyue's defensive power. As for the strength of Haoyue's external spiritual energy, it should have crossed 10,000 units even before his evolution. The double of that could possibly have been reached after his evolution. For his defenses to have been broken instantly under these circumstances, letting him no opportunity to even dodge or adapt himself, what level of strength was needed?

Right at this time, Long Haochen's pupils suddenly dilated, because he saw that from the clear little lake was suddenly filled with several dozens oscillating rays, amounting close to a hundred, all shot at the direction of Haoyue. Reaching an extreme speed, it was invisible to the naked eye.

"Haoyue!" Long Haochen shouted frantically. Meanwhile, the Aria of the Goddess of Light was waved, and countless golden dots of light covered the air. This blow was already sparing no efforts from Long Haochen, not only in the amount of spiritual energy contained, but also the attack speed and range of attack reaching an extreme level. That was Demon Wiping Flash.

Haoyue let out a low roar, abruptly spreading out the two immense wings on his side, and flapping them with vigor, propelling his massive body to the air.

Haoyue wasn't a pacifist, and as his body rose in the air, on his five large heads, five breaths already shot out, at the direction of the little lake.

In the midst of an ear-piercing exploding sound, Long Haochen felt as if he was smashed by an immense hammer, and even a powerful weapon such as the Aria of the Goddess of Light let out slight lamentable sounds. A massive backlash force directly landed on Long Haochen's body, flying back, but he still succeed in stalling long enough for Haoyue to fly through Demon Wiping

Flash.

Letting out a stuffy sound, Long Haochen's face was very pale, and the golden light from the Soul Sharing Chains appeared in front of everyone from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad.

That cold light didn't show trace of wanting to let go of Long Haochen, and stuck to him, sliding alongside him. In front of the powerful destructive power that wounded Haoyue, Long Haochen's Glorious Holy Armor was unable to resist.

However, right at this time, Long Haochen's body let out the white glow of Pull to the air, escaping by a hair's breath the attack from those white glows.

Everyone felt cold sweat on their back. The critical point was that this situation of danger was just too sudden. Ever since Haoyue got attacked to when Long Haochen jumped down, the whole process just took a few breaths of time.

A violent explosion resounded in the next instant, and five spats of breath fell into the little lake, erupting loudly. Five destructive elemental explosions turned the whole little lake upside down.

This small lake reached only one or two hundred meters diameter. Massive fluctuations of spiritual energy spread out madly, and a surge of oscillating rays were fired in succession, swirling in dispersion in the air.

Relying on this chance, everyone finally saw clearly what those oscillating rays were

Long Haochen fiercely straightened up his chest, clearly feeling his body shake repeatedly from that. If he hadn't made some prior preparations, by making Yating remain on Haoyue's back, the Attraction ability from the Saint Spiritual Stove would have been almost impossible to escape at this occasion. That was because he wasn't even given the time to release his own spiritual wings.

What kind of monster is that in the end? Be it Long Haochen or his other comrades, no one recognized the magical beast that ambushed them.

Chapter 426: Saw Skate (II)

These monsters were indeed extraordinary. Every one of them wasn't huge in build, only reaching a length of roughly two meters. It seemed like a special fish, entirely flat and not really wide, roughly reaching one third of a meter in width. Its body was flat and thin, but its appearance was too fierce. On the top of its head were sharp sawtooth extending over more than one meter. In the dark Swamps of Gloom, the glint from their sawtooth let out a brilliant light.

In fact, this thing reached a length of about two meters, but the sawteeth of its head occupied a meter of that length, making it's body half of its entire length! What kind of terrifying physique was that?! On its back, a large fin was energetically pushing its body. And furthermore, each of these monstrous fishes produced fearsome fluctuations of spiritual energy. This spiritual energy was of a kind that Long Haochen has never seen before, absolutely incomparable with the water element from an ordinary aquatic magical beast, as there were some wind and space elements mixed in it. Or perhaps it was a mixture of the two.

At the time these monstrous fishes appeared, they clearly had an impetus from the wind element, while their monstrous sawteeth on their body emitted fluctuations of the spatial attribute. Because of this, their attack power was that great. What they used was Spatial Cut!

Right now, dozens of these monstrous fishes appeared before everyone's vision. Under the bombardment from Haoyue's five elements, the targeted monstrous fishes filled the air with a white liquid, and overwhelming majority of them stayed unharmed. From their extremely glossy skin, some dim silver colored radiance could be seen spreading out. The aftermath from the bombardment was the regeneration of their bodies, and no real harm was inflicted to them.

Being of spatial and wind dual attribute magical beast, their most terrifying aspect was their offensive power, but neither their defense nor their speed was nothing to be laughed about. So this kind of magical beast still existed in these Swamps of Gloom! And more terrifyingly, they were living in a pack. In fact, there should be more than a hundred of these living in this lake.

Long Haochen drew a breath, immediately summoning the two holy guards from the Eternal Melody, having them identify these monsters.

The two holy guards looked unflustered, as they simultaneously mentioned a name unknown to everyone.

“Saw Skates! How surprising! Isn’t this species supposed to be extinct since long ago? How could there be some here?” These two powerhouses who ordinarily didn’t show any emotion, but now, they were clearly very shocked.

Long Haochen asked, “What are Saw Skates?”

The Eleventh Holy Guard replied with a voice still filled with some fear, “They are terrifying magical beasts. Their individual strength is really high, equivalent to a magical beast of the eighth rank, and atop of that, they are generally found in a pack. Their destructive power is massive, their most peculiar feature is the horn on their head. Although it is a part of their body, it’s still their most terrifying weapon. These magical beasts are fearsome both on land and sea. Their biggest weakness is their inability of flight, but their camouflage capabilities are also outstanding. Even magical beasts and humans with the ability of flight can very easily be put to death without even being given the time to escape using it.

In ancient times, these magical beasts had a tyrannical presence, but afterwards, they met destruction from encountering their predator, the gigantic dragons. I didn’t expect to really encounter some, in this lifetime. Their existence is only known from ancient

books!

Long Haochen gasped at this information. No wonder these monsters are that powerful, so they were actually magical beasts of the eighth rank! That was over a hundred magical beasts of the eighth rank! If they were gifted with the ability of flight, his only choice would be to lead his comrades back to the Tower of Eternity, since they weren't strong enough to resist against that threat.

At this moment, the Saw Skates below were howling one after another. Their howls weren't incredibly loud, but had a deep resounding feeling. The Saw Skates that Haoyue killed just before with his power-burst were roughly three, and some were injured. All of them being at the eighth rank, if they were in one versus one, Haoyue would be a lot stronger than them. But when encountering this many Saw Skates, Haoyue could only stall.

However, Haoyue wasn't so easy to bully. From being injured by their surprise attack, further adding the danger of death Long Haochen was exposed to, he was completely infuriated.

Incessantly, he spit again and again towards the little lake below, especially for the newly born Little Purple, whose poisonous spit was highly toxic, causing even the members from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad to have alarmed looks at its sight.

However, Saw Skates really deserved being called tough antique creatures. They had a special technique of resistance, forming a whirlpool with their saws. One could clearly see circles of purple white spread outwards, filling the air and taking the shape of a silver white protective dome covering a large area. Meanwhile, the even more bizarre thing was that the lake underneath turned muddy because of Haoyue's bombardment, but from that silver light spreading, it rapidly regained a limpid coloration, as if all the poison was flying up to the sky.

Right! If they didn't have the ability to resist against poison, these Saw Skates wouldn't possibly have survived in this land of death.

Although Haoyue's projectiles were powerful, it wasn't effective enough against so many Saw Skates acting as one unit. It could only send them flying one by one, and didn't turn out as an efficient attack.

By chance, Haoyue had this fifth poison elemental head. Currently, the dense poisonous fog surrounding them was dispelled by the aura coming out from Haoyue's body. As one might well imagine, if Long Haochen's group took off to the sky by the means of their wings, even if they were able to resist the poison, their spiritual energy would rapidly get depleted. It would then be hard to say whether they would be able to rush out of the poisonous fog. Moreover, who could be certain that there wouldn't be other powerful enemies in or beyond the poisonous marsh gas?

Haoyue's five large heads were continuously letting out cries of fury, obviously infuriated by the surprise attack of these Saw Skates. The massive wings on his back were continuously flapping, and the fluctuations of spiritual energy around his body also kept strengthening.

Long Haochen patted Haoyue's back, comforting him, "Let it be. This is their dwelling place. We'll just fly through and that will be it."

Although Haoyue was unwilling, he wouldn't go against Long Haochen's will. With an dissatisfied feeling, he flapped both wings on his back forward, planning on crossing over this lake from the sky, before finding a point to land and then proceed forward. After all, the flight to the sky, while carrying seven people on his back and having to resist the poison came with a large consumption for him.

However, the complexions on the faces of Long Haochen's group

changed rapidly, because those Saw Skates that originally lived in the lake unexpectedly went chasing after Haoyue?

They showed no signs of wanting to let go of them.

What are these Saw Skates doing? Long Haochen was startled. There was no choice but to admit that if they landed to the ground, they would really not be a match for these Saw Skates. Be it physically, in spiritual energy or attack power, they were really no match for this many Saw Skates.

The Eleventh Holy Guard explained, “Saw Skates live in a group, and have very good solidarity. This is why they hold grudges particularly deeply. Before, you killed one of their comrades, so they definitely won’t leave the matter at that.”

Long Haochen showed a calm smile, “They can perhaps take care of others like that, but us? I’m afraid they chose the wrong target. After having advanced for so long, we should rest. Let’s go, and return to the Tower of Eternity.”

Following a track needed a target, so when these Saw Skates lose their target, what more could they do? Nothing else but to return to their own habitat.

A flash of light appeared, slowly spreading around, enveloping Haoyue’s massive figure. It vanished, and the next instant, Long Haochen’s group was transported to the first floor of the Tower of Eternity.

Back to the Tower of Eternity, everyone finally let out their breaths. At least here, they felt at peace, and didn’t have to worry about some terrible creatures suddenly rushing at them from that land of death.

However, Long Haochen remained quite curious about the Saw Skates. Asking the two holy guards, he obtained some details regarding this species.

Saw Skates were indeed formidable creatures. If not for their

weakness of being unable to fly, they would have remained as the tyrants of the continent for even longer back then.

The reason why they had dual elements was due to their body. Their horn was contained spatial attribute, while their body contained wind attribute. These two attributes complemented one another, making their attack speed overwhelming.

Haoyue was already quite lucky to have been able to kill some Saw Skates, because his attack was sudden, and from their inadequate defense.

Based on these two holy guards, in these swamps, even if there was some Forest Boa of the tenth rank, he wouldn't dare rashly invade the territory of this group of Saw Skates. In fact, in terms of attack power, their horns weren't inferior to ordinary Legendary Equipment!

In the same way, because of the great power of the Saw Skates, the body of each of these Saw Skates could be called a valuable treasure.

First of all, given that the body of a Saw Skate had the ability to sustain the constant surges of the two elements inside, it was a lot stronger than ordinary magical beasts in toughness. Of course, this remained beyond compare with a freak controlling so many elements as Haoyue.

The toughest part of a Saw Skate wasn't its horn, but the center of its back, with three silvery white layers of skin, making it extremely tough. Next was the terrible horn, which without any refinement, in its plain form, was already a piece of spatial element of at least Glorious Tier. And it would have attack power equalling the legendary tier, but, in a human's hands, the power of this horn would be a bit less.

However, what if this horn was processed? The Eleventh Holy Guard told Long Haochen that all the weapons from ancient times that was made with a Saw Skate Horn, were items of Legendary

Tier.

Chapter 427: Saw Skates (III)

Magical crystals from Saw Skates were not the same as the other magical beasts. Their magical crystal had a particular power, called Dispel. Able to dispel any poison and negative effects, and to keep the body pure, it would with an input of spiritual energy show these effects in a certain range. This made it a valuable treasure, that, if used well, restrain any magical beast or enemy of poison attribute. And furthermore, the corrosion from the darkness element would also get affected to some extent.

Thus, the bodies of Saw Skates were valuable treasures. Of course, to kill one of these magical beasts, a well thought out plan was needed. This was given how they held grudges. To kill their enemies, Saw Skates generally only needed a split second.

And based on the analysis from the two holy guards, for this lake to have so many Saw Skates inside, a particularly powerful Saw Skate would probably be living inside. It was just that it didn't appear before. Having broken through from the eighth rank, it became a Saw Skate of even higher class, with the most terrifying aspect being their ability of instant teleportation. Right, although it was similarly incapable of flight, who would dare have a certain estimate of the maximal distance of its teleportation ability? In case this one were to attack them by surprise, just think, when seeing how sharp the horn of an ordinary Saw Skate was, what level of terror would the horn of this kind of Saw Skate King reach?

Long Haochen appeared unperturbed, but one of the allies standing by his side, had a stirred look, her face turned into an unordinary red color, and her breath was somewhat rushed.

Don't misunderstand, that wasn't Cai'er, but Wang Yuanyuan, who was about to drool.

And it was no wonder that Wang Yuanyuan would have such a

reaction. Her spatial attribute was very rarely seen, in all vocations. The equipment of spatial attribute were even rarer, and this was the reason why Long Haochen wanted to give priority to the equipment bought for her before anyone else.

Hearing that these Saw Skates had such powerful horns, it would be rather strange for Wang Yuanyuan not to covet these.

She possessed the bloodline of the Divine Soul Shield, making her able to use it as a weapon, but this was merely a powerful weapon and no more. The Divine Soul Shield had its limits, and Wang Yuanyuan understood that. This weapon certainly combined attack and defense well, but using it in combination with the spatial attribute was really hard. In particular, it would keep gaining in weight when adding spatial crystals. In times of prolonged battles, Wang Yuanyuan didn't dare unleash her full power. In truth, the bloodline inherited weapon being this Divine Soul Shield was supposed to be used as an ultimate weapon, rather than a regular one.

"Yuanyuan, I understand your thoughts. Don't worry, we will think of something, and if possible, we of course won't let go of such a good opportunity."

"Yeah." Wang Yuanyuan gave her agreement. Although she was unable to remain calm, at that time, she didn't say anything more, after all the Saw Skates were really dangerous.

Long Haochen gathered his comrades, "Everyone heard about the benefits of the Saw Skates. It can be said that all parts of it's body is a treasure. If possible, I wish to take along some Saw Skates. This won't only be of benefit to Yuanyuan, but also serve to strengthen the Alliance if sold, we will gain from that contribution points, enabling us to get good equipments for the others. "

Without need for Long Haochen to say any further, everyone had eager looks. At the time of their encounter against the Forest Boa, everyone had the similar thoughts, that since they got the

opportunity to encounter rare creatures from ancient times, they were unwilling to let go of their many benefits. The Demon Hunters were beings that grew from the blood of other living beings, and strengthening their power would always remain a top priority to them. They didn't find Forest Boas, but Saw Skates were now in front of them.

“We presently have to discuss our upcoming course of action. The main points are; first, to us, the most important aspect to emphasize is safety. No matter how great the benefits Saw Skates could bring us, we will have to go aim for them on the premise that everyone is to return safely. ”

Long Haochen was resolute and decisive, because what he wished the least to see was his comrades taking unnecessary risks for the sake of benefits. Thus, he particularly emphasized this point.

Afterwards, his look swept past the side of his comrades. After seeing them approve, he continued speaking, “Then, what follows will be tight planning. Ordinary Saw Skates are already magical beasts of the eighth step, but a Saw Skate King is very possibly going to be just like a Forest Boa King, a powerful magical beast of tenth rank. This isn't anything we can face in our current state. In case we confront their Saw Skate King, there will be a great probability for casualties from our side. Thus, we can only aim for ordinary Saw Skates for now. To us, the best situation would be the case that this group of Saw Skates doesn't have a king among their ranks. However, being prepared doesn't hurts. We have to consider the worst situation. Everyone, give your suggestions. We will make our move afterwards.”

What followed was a time of rest and reorganization, as they discussed.

Although the majority of the group couldn't recover spiritual energy in the Tower of Eternity, they didn't use up much before. But after entering the Swamps of Gloom, everyone became tense, and the Tower of Eternity became an effective place for them to

relax, and maintain a peak condition for the battle to come.

After agreeing upon the tactics, Long Haochen didn't bring everyone back into the Swamps of Gloom to carry out their plans, but brought everyone to the second floor of the Tower of Eternity.

Haoyue spread his pair of immense wings, floating on the faintly discernible clouds on the second floor. Everyone was on Haoyue's back, and the most perturbed was obviously Cai'er, who forgot everything from this place along with the rest of her memories.

Having already come who knows how many times to train in this first floor, everyone was used to training their air battle tactics here. But until the time they left the Temple Alliance, they had yet to pass the two last tests of the second floor. And it was for the sake of keeping training his comrades in air battle that Long Haochen had been putting aside the matter of these last two tests. However, he now came to another decision.

Haoyue was advancing in the sky under Long Haochen's lead, as the surrounding clouds were swept past his way. From afar, an immense golden sculpture could be vaguely seen.

The checkpoints they passed before wouldn't reappear, and seeing that sculpture, Long Haochen had Haoyue stop advancing.

Sima Xian raised a question, "Boss, are we going to resume training now? But the consumed spiritual energy is going to be hard to recover!"

Long Haochen shook his head.

Full of disdain, Lin Xin remarked, "Baldie, do you have mud for brains. Don't you understand Boss' intention? Boss wants us to raise our strength as a whole. Have a good look."

Long Haochen didn't explain further, giving a smile before spreading out the four wings on his back, already flying over. In his hands, the Rippling Light and the Aria of the Goddess of Light appeared simultaneously, and at the time of flight, the look on his

eyes became suddenly sharp.

Right before he was at the twenty meters marks, a green light suddenly appeared from nowhere, followed by the soundless appearance of a skeleton in midair.

This skeleton looked quite bizarre, a bit smaller than the Eleventh Holy Guard in build, and had two more wings than Long Haochen on his back. Along with a flash of green fire burning inside of his body, an intense green light rushed forth from him. One could faintly see an intense wind element revolve all around him.

The weapons of this skeleton were also quite special, differing from any existing one. These were two S-shaped daggers, also colored green. On top of the weapons, a pointed cone shape could be seen. Without a doubt, this weapon would really be destructive in case of a direct attack.

A gaudy green flame pulsed severely in his two eyes. His body took almost a mere instant to look illusory. Being very familiar with this skeleton, everyone understood that it wasn't that he disappeared, but he accelerated to an extreme limit in a small amount of time, ready to let his speed break out completely anytime.

Right, this green skeleton was a soul powerhouse, a powerful entity guarding the second floor. And after everyone reached the second floor, their genuine air battle instructor was him. That was a powerful skeleton with an excellent affinity with wind.

Seeing him, everyone including Long Haochen shivered. They had been in the past abused quite severely by this green skeleton. His monstrous speed remained fresh in their memories.

Long Haochen respectfully performed a standard knight salute in front of this green skeleton, before expanding the four wings on his back, and letting the powerful Holy Fire soar around him.

In the Swamps of Gloom, the eleventh and the twelfth holy guards used their own strength and battle tactics to prove their value, and just like Lin Xin said, Long Haochen already made his preparations to subdue this powerful skeleton which was most likely the Tenth Holy Guard, thus increasing the strength of their team. In front of these extremely fast Saw Skates, the utility of the Tenth Holy Guard would undoubtedly be massive. This was at the core of the plans Long Haochen had in mind. It was something that came to his mind when Long Haochen and his comrades discussed a countermeasure for the situation.

Right at the instant Long Haochen's body strided forward, the green skeleton made his move.

With an indescribable sight, he appeared at an extreme speed, as if crushing everyone's scenery the instant he moved.

Even in the previous battle, everyone relied almost only on their instincts and perception when learning air battle tactics with him, because their eyes were simply unable to keep up with the green skeleton's moves. From this, it could be seen how terrifying his speed was.

With a dim flash of green light, his back faced the back of Long Haochen, following with a standard assassin double backstab aimed backwards, aiming for Long Haochen's ribs. That green skeleton didn't even turn back, simply holding his daggers in the opposite direction.

At the same time as he acted, Long Haochen also moved. He actually didn't attempt to dodge, but aimed a backstab backward just like the green skeleton. Only, his was with a single sword and not two. Before the instant of clash with the green skeleton, the Rippling Light in his left hand was already gripped backwards.

Chapter 428: Cai'er's Seven Arts of the God of Death (I)

The green skeleton was indeed moving at extreme speed. Long Haochen understood well that if he tried to avoid it, he would be caught in his opponent's rhythm, and after that, winning would be really hard. Thus, he might as well not escape but stake everything on an attempt to resist.

The speed of the green skeleton was really terrifying. Once it got used to the pattern of Long Haochen's movements, the pair of daggers in its hands suddenly erupted. Producing two splashes of green light, they stabbed at Long Haochen's armor before actually stopping the assault, flapping the six wings on its back downwards to rise up to the sky.

Afterwards, its left foot aimed a kick at the back of Long Haochen's head.

If the red skeleton known as the Twelfth Holy Guard could be said to be moving as freely as clouds in the sky, then this one was like a green bolt of lightning, moving absurdly fast. Matching his speed was unthinkable to anyone present there.

Long Haochen didn't have these thoughts at all either, and the wings on his back flapped to the left, causing his body to make an instant turn. Then his four wings came to a sudden stop, and his head moved backwards, forcibly colliding against the green skeleton.

With a light sound, Long Haochen felt his body shaking, while the green skeleton fell back softly. Right, exactly because of his monstrous speed, the skeleton could only be described as ordinary in attack and defense.

After Long Haochen's external spiritual energy got strengthened multiple times, it reached a considerable level, at least on par with

the level of his internal spiritual energy. In some sense, he appeared simply like a demon. From bathing in the Devil Dragon cores or his recent boost of power stemming from Haoyue's evolution, Long Haochen obtained a considerably tough body. Thus, upon clashing directly, he actually suffered no loss.

At the same time, he finally managed to seize an opportunity for himself. Since coming here, he didn't have the intention to train in combat with the green skeleton, but to thoroughly defeat him, and gain his services.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light chopped forward. From his blow in midair, everyone could sense Long Haochen's changes. He didn't look like a man anymore, but gave the impression of being a congregation of stars, as if everything was in his grasp. Everyone clearly saw Long Haochen disappear right after completing this sword strike, leaving only an inexhaustible sword intent in the air.

A sword intent combining his sword intent, sword heart and sword technique. After the battle against Ah'Bao, Long Haochen's comprehension regarding sword intent increased to a new level, and this sword strike seemed not to leave the slightest trace. It instantly appeared and dealt a decisive checkmate against its opponent. That instant, the lightning-like green skeleton came to a forceful standstill in midair.

It had no choice but to stop, because if it kept moving forward, it was very likely that the following instant, Long Haochen's Aria of the Goddess of Light would slice through it. And that blow full of sword intent wasn't something its body could bear.

With a dim flicker of light, Long Haochen's eyes revealed an expression full of conviction. Even Long Haochen didn't expect his attack which used his sword heart to be of such importance. The Aria of the Goddess of Light seemed to be letting out a cheerful sound. This burst of sword intent was truly overwhelming, to the extent that the power of the Aria of the Goddess of Light seemed to be fully used by long Haochen right then.

A terrible sword intent filled the air, and the nimble green skeleton was locked by the sword intent. Even if Long Haochen wasn't able to know his ever-changing location, that green skeleton was trapped in a web.

Right then, a golden figure appeared noiselessly at Long Haochen's back. Immediately, two resonant dragon cries echoed, gushing out with two large pillars of light from Long Haochen's back, heading straight at this green skeleton.

Dual Dragons of Light and Rain, one of Long Haochen's past offensive techniques, finally reappeared in the battlefield.

Right, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light resurrected.

After Cai'er lost her memories, Yating told Long Haochen right after recovering her spiritual energy that Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, which was Long Haochen's most powerful weapon went through a complete resurrection, and was now back to being Long Haochen's weapon. However, Long Haochen already had Rippling Light as secondary weapon, so he didn't immediately take it out, until now when it was suddenly reused. The powerful binding ability of Dual Dragon of Light and Rain gained in strength with Long Haochen and Yating, immediately playing a decisive role.

A dense golden color noiselessly bound the shoulder of the green skeleton, leaving it unable to move. And Long Haochen's eyes were staring fixedly at it.

Right, even without using the Dual Dragons of Light and Rain, Long Haochen had certainty to come victorious against this green skeleton. But if he did so, he wasn't able to guarantee that this green skeleton would be unharmed. After all, its speed was really great, and without powerful battle techniques, stopping it would prove to be hard. Long Haochen's unyielding sword intent would very possibly tear its body to shreds. Although this wouldn't kill it for real, this green skeleton would need a long time to be nurtured by the Eternal Melody to possibly recover completely. And Long

Haochen needed its strength right now, so he wasn't willing to wait for its recovery. Thus, this battle was planned with utmost care.

After the green skeleton passed a short amount of time in stupor, the gaudy green light in its eyes gradually darkened, and bowing down, it declared to Long Haochen, "The Tenth Holy Guard salutes Master." With a glint of green light, it instantly broke free from the Dual Dragons of Light and Rain, entering the Eternal Melody on Long Haochen's chest.

Showing a smile, Long Haochen accomplished his first goal. With the help of this green skeleton in battle, his plans were a lot closer to completion.

The blue and gold Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, appeared calmly in midair. Seeing it, Long Haochen felt a great sense of familiarity. This heavy sword was connected to him by a blood contract! After recovering the Rippling Light and the Aria of the Goddess of Light, Long Haochen waved his hand, calling Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light to come to his hand.

To his surprise, the contract linking him to this heavy sword seemed to have strengthened since its resurrection. And the aura spreading from the sword was incomparable to before, as if it had evolved to some extent, reaching the level of an authentic Legendary Tier weapon.

This ability to evolve was one of the strongest areas of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. Sensing the aquatic feeling from it, he slowly came to understand the changes on it. It resulted from their contract, the contract between the man and his sword. As his understanding on sword intent increased, the acceptance of any sword in his hand increased.

The others watched fixedly, and although they stayed silent, the looks on their faces gained fervour.

As their captain was growing stronger and stronger, they felt

more and more distance between them. But this discouraged no one in the team, because as Long Haochen's growth continued, their growth was also guaranteed. Everyone had this clear feeling.

Long Haochen's strength was certainly growing fast, but along with that, the advantages they would gain would keep increasing, and he would show no reservations to share them with his teammates. Thus, the others were not only having no feeling of jealousy regarding his gain of strength, but also wished for him to keep growing stronger and stronger. With such a captain, what they aimed to do was to follow Long Haochen in his footsteps, letting themselves be as close to him as possible.

"Let's keep going." Long Haochen's voice pulled everyone back from their train of thoughts, revealing a great surprise on their faces.

The green skeleton called the Tenth Holy Guard was already subdued, so why continue? Didn't that mean to aim straight for the goal of conquering the last trial on this second floor of the Tower of Eternity? With the Tenth Holy Guard swearing allegiance to him, the distant sculpture became clearer to their eyes. Without a doubt, only one last test remained on the second floor.

Long Haochen turned around and explained, "I am confident that after passing this last trial, we will keep encountering powerful enemies in succession inside of the Swamps of Gloom. We will even have to confront the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius afterwards, the Tower of Eternity is our only means to gain strength immediately. If I am not mistaken, we are going to face the Ninth Holy Guard next. If his ability is as I guessed, in the land of death that the Swamps of Gloom are, he will be of massive help to us."

"Boss, let's do it." Sima Xian showed their captain his clenched fists.

Long Haochen revealed a slight smile, before spreading out the four wings on his back, and reverting Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in his left hand. His right hand glinted with a hint of gold, and the Aria of the Goddess of Light reappeared in his grasp.

It could be said that currently, Long Haochen was at his peak state of equipment. From the huge dual sword in his hands alone, even if one were to only look at him, they would sense the terrifying offensive power from it.

Slowly advancing by flight, Long Haochen regained a calm demeanor. That was because that blow right before, filled with inexhaustible sword intent, produced a particular burst of insight. Although this insight was still unclear, he clearly understood that his comprehension on sword intent gained another layer, and that he was already close to the boundary the Divine Sword Wielder Ye Wushang attained in the past. This could be seen from the approval of the Aria of the Goddess of Light towards him.

Chapter 429: Cai'er's Seven Arts of the God of Death (II)

The massive sculpture gradually became more distinct. Shaped the same as the one on the first floor, it gave the group the same impression of having reached the end of the floor, if not for the wide environment of fog and mist all around.

The sculpture of the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux floated there, as if the clouds and mist were carrying its weight. In front of it was a tall skeleton, sitting cross-legged.

This skeleton was entirely yellow colored. When Long Haochen's group closed in, faint radiances of yellow light started to be emitted from his body.

Long Haochen's eyes were filled with surprise, they were indeed confronted with the Ninth Holy Guard, soul of a powerhouse, whose attribute was as he expected.

The earth element!

Although Long Haochen didn't know why the Slumbering Calamity Elux would install an earth elemental holy guard to conduct the final aerial battle of this floor, his vigilance was even higher than before, when he fought against the green skeleton.

If not for his identity of necromancer, Long Haochen had no choice but to admit that he would cheerfully submit to the Slumbering Calamity Elux. An ancestor who set up a miraculous place such as the Tower of Eternity, that retained such great ability even after ten thousand years. Just what level of knowledge was needed to attain this?! Being an intelligent boy, he reached the conclusion that if Elux was compared to himself, his current self was far below him, far too negligible to even compare.

And thus, he was completely sure that Elux certainly had his own reasons to place a user of the earth attribute as the last test of the

second floor.

Elux's sculpture remained unmoving, sitting there and seemingly gazing at everyone. Only the earth elemental yellow skeleton stood up from its cross-legged position.

Its height was very close to the red skeleton, the Twelfth Holy Guard, but its build appeared sturdier, and the shoulders were wider. This gave it an overwhelmingly steady frame, as if standing as firm as a mountain.

A faint yellow radiance lit up on its back, revealing two spreading yellow bone wings, keeping its body floating in mid-air.

A glittering yellow radiance suddenly ignited in its two dim white colored eyes. Right, they were white, and not yellow.

Long Haochen was shocked, and a lot of thoughts immediately came to his mind. This yellow skeleton was visibly not weak in strength, and perhaps already surpassed the seventh step!

As he was in deep thoughts, the two hands of the yellow skeletons moved simultaneously, creating a yellow barrier in front of Long Haochen. The soft energy it was emanating pushed him ten meters away. Then, that yellow radiance was followed by a wave, sweeping everything away. It not only enveloped him, but also Haoyue and the others at his back.

That instant, the clouds and mist covering the whole second floor turned yellow.

A hard to describe terrible and massive energy suddenly appeared in the air, frantically pulling them downwards.

Gravity. Long Haochen instantly understood the ability used by this yellow skeleton. This should be the lost Gravity Techniques, used in ancient times by earth mages.

The wings on Long Haochen's back frantically flapped in an attempt to steady his posture. But this gravity was even stronger than he expected, and even with over 14,000 units of spiritual

energy, he was still unable to stay firm, and was still pulled downwards little by little.

On the other side, Haoyue had even more difficulties, given his massive and extremely heavy body, which fell a lot faster. By chance, the others with the exception of Cai'er reacted quickly, holding Haoyue's body up while releasing their own spiritual wings, to help him resist the huge gravity. This barely prevented Haoyue from falling down.

The expression in the eyes of the yellow skeleton was somewhat cold and indifferent, only watching these people in silence through his soulfire. It displayed a visible sense of pride. It was something that wasn't seen in the three previous holy guards. And right now, this yellow skeleton visibly felt disdain to act against them. In its opinion, Long Haochen and his comrades were already unable to resist against the gravity.

And it was indeed the case: Long Haochen clearly felt that his own spiritual energy was being depleted at an astonishing speed.

If this went on, his comrades and he himself would fall into the first floor of the Tower of Eternity before long, but more importantly, the consumption of spiritual energy from his comrades was unrecoverable in the Tower of Eternity, which would affect their future plans.

“Haoyue, bring them back to the first floor!” Their plans were going to be affected at this rate, so Long Haochen promptly came to this decision. He still had some trump cards, but was hesitating on whether to use them or not, since he would need some time to recover afterwards.

But right this moment, a grey radiance suddenly appeared in his view.

Although sparkling, that grey light wasn't bright, and seemed to fill the air with grey luster.

A pair of black wings flapped on her back, carrying this sparkling grey radiance, as Cai'er's wings glittered like snowflakes. She was unexpectedly unaffected by the changes in gravity. Appearing instantly in front of that yellow skeleton, she swept the Scythe of the God of Death which emanated a flash of coldness, aiming for the yellow skeleton. All of this happened so sudden and fast, that although Cai'er's body was still incomparable to the green skeleton called the Tenth Holy Guard, it was still coming close to a certain level.

Without a doubt, the yellow skeleton was filled with more human emotions than the other three holy guards. It had pride, self-satisfaction, and was full of self-confidence. In its view, these opponents didn't match its strength and wouldn't be able to resist against the gravity technique. But conversely, his arrogance was also its biggest weakness.

Cai'er's body was unaffected by the gravity, and the instant she started her high speed flight, the yellow skeleton felt as if the whole air was split apart. The next instant, an overflowing killing intent appeared in front of it.

Long Haochen was massively astonished. Never did he expect Cai'er to intervene so suddenly, completely negating the threat brought by the gravity technique. When Cai'er wielded the Scythe of the God of Death, the coldness in her eyes made him think that she regained her memories. This shook and pleased Long Haochen even more than the massive offensive power coming from Cai'er's attack. Is Cai'er... my Cai'er... back?

Feeling his eyes warming up, some liquid started to leak from Long Haochen's eyes.

The yellow skeleton was as expected powerful. Cai'er's arrival was very sudden, but its pride wasn't baseless either. While drawing back, it erected an earth wall without any warning, and although it was almost crushed by the Scythe of the God of Death, it still adapted promptly.

But right that instant, the powerful killing intent emitted from Cai'er's body disappeared without a trace.

For some time, the yellow skeleton stared blankly, but its movements didn't come to a stop. It was as if its battle instincts were engraved deep into its bones. At any time, it was thinking of the next move, and its instinct was on the move before everything else.

It's large and strong hands suddenly came together, and immediately, a yellow barrier spread around it. This seemed a bit like the Resisting Fire Ring of a fire mage, but its spell covered all directions, and was visibly a lot stronger. Being an earth spell of the sixth step, it combined both attack and defense as one. And furthermore, never forget that it was done instantly.

But Cai'er's pitch-black figure appeared noiselessly behind its back the instant the spell was completed. A sparkling grey color suddenly flashed out in midair, followed immediately by a splitting noise.

The Scythe of the God of Death let out mournful hissing sounds, forced by its wielder into the small cracks. Immediately, the character for death (死) appeared on the body of that yellow skeleton, in a sparkling gray color.

Her black figure passed in a flash, before the surrounding powerful gravity disappeared completely. When Cai'er regained her footing on Haoyue's back, the murderous intent emanating from her body disappeared, and all that remained was her large blinking eyes, looking doubtful. It was as if she had no idea of what she just did.

Everyone was staring somewhat blankly, even Haoyue. Expressions of extreme shock filled the eyes on his five large heads.

The grey word of 'Death' gradually disappeared, and the yellow skeleton reappeared in front of everyone. It was only that the yellow flames in its eyes had stopped pulsing, and the next instant,

its body fell apart, turning into yellow dust that dissipated in the sky.

A yellow flash of light appeared, and the body of the yellow skeleton formed anew. It was only that this time, it was a lot larger than that of the eleventh and the twelfth holy guard at the time Long Haochen's group cleared the first floor.

No less than a quarter of an hour later, the figure of the yellow skeleton recondensed. It was just that the yellow flame in its eyes was a lot weaker than before.

He looked with some fright at Cai'er who was standing on Haoyue, completely at a loss about the situation. Shortly staying still, it seemed like a frightened human recovering its own wits.

Then the guard bowed down before Long Haochen.

"Master, the Ninth Holy Guard is willing to serve you." Compared to the other three holy guards, this one's voice was a lot clearer, only somewhat weak.

After his voice echoed, this Ninth Holy Guard re-transformed into a ball of yellow light, flying directly at Long Haochen, and merging back with the Eternal Melody.

Producing a burst of heat, the Eternal Melody kept flashing with a golden radiance on Long Haochen's chest. Long Haochen could sense that it was as though this Ninth Holy Guard was restoring himself through the energy contained in the Eternal Melody.

This situation appeared before when the eleventh and the twelfth holy guard sustained heavy damage, but it wasn't so distinct during those times. From this, the severity of the damage inflicted by Cai'er could be seen. Even the Tower of Eternity was unable to completely restore the skeleton's body. Then the words that Ye Xiaolei told Long Haochen behind surfaced to his mind.

Chapter 430: Cai'er's Seven Arts of the God of Death (III)

Being the one chosen by the God of Death, Cai'er's inheritance contained the transcending strength of the God of Death, whose power surpassed any other being. It seemed as if the soul of this yellow skeleton called the Ninth Holy Guard sustained quite heavy wounds. Thus he appeared so dispirited.

How could Cai'er's strength have reached such a terrifying level? Just then, during her last attack, it was undoubtedly the strength she obtained through her awakening as a god's chosen one that surfaced.

This seemed to be a technique, yet didn't resemble one. Ever since the Dagger of Samsara changed into the Scythe of the God of Death, which became Cai'er's primary weapon, Long Haochen was unable to assess her actual strength. But on her last attack, when he asked himself whether he would be able to resist if the one she attacked with that force was him, he reached the conclusion that it would not only need him to go all out and exert the full power of his sword intent, but even to borrow strength from the Goddess of Light to do so. This way, it would be possible for him to resist, but without certainty.

It wasn't that Cai'er's strength was higher than Long Haochen's, quite the opposite, her current strength was still quite below Long Haochen. However, Cai'er's spiritual stove and the weapon in her hand were just too formidable. When transforming into the Scythe of Death, the Dagger of Samsara became a genuine divine artifact. Even after awakening, Cai'er was presently still unable to bring out its real might.

Flapping the four wings on his back, Long Haochen joined Cai'er's side, "Cai'er, how are you feeling? Are you all right?" Given how she just used such a powerful ability, Long Haochen

was afraid of the backlash she might have suffered.

Cai'er murmured, "Seven Arts of the God of Death, first art, Premature Death."

Long Haochen took a deep breath. He understood that these Seven Arts of the God of Death were similar to her past uses of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, only even more powerful.

Not giving him the time to keep questioning her, Cai'er raised her head to look at him, "I am all right. I have just been feeling a bit constrained just before, and then it became like that. Then I got the feeling that if I kept using that power, I would lose something in return. By chance, he was handled in one move."

Long Haochen understood Cai'er well, and hearing this explanation, he finally relaxed, while starting to somewhat understand the secret behind these Seven Arts of the God of Death.

"Cai'er, listen to me." Long Haochen gave her a very serious look, grabbing her shoulders with his hands, now devoid of the two swords he retrieved just before, "The power you used just before cannot be used rashly. And even if you use it, you cannot use any other move than the one you just have used before. Understood? Otherwise, you will be in danger of losing your six senses. It's only your first use that will be without backlash, and this is only due to the effects of the spiritual stove fused with your body. But still, never use it without precaution unless it is absolutely the last means, do you understand?"

Seeing the troubled look on Long Haochen's face, Cai'er immediately felt somewhat tepid, nodding earnestly. Deep inside, she began reflecting on the extent of the power she just used, having some faint understanding of it. At least, she began knowing this ability of hers even better after her loss of memories.

Right at this time, the sculpture before them suddenly lit up, spreading a soft golden radiance. As if coming to life, that sculpture exuded massive fluctuations of spiritual energy, causing

everyone to feel tremendous pressure.

“Congratulations, my child. The trials of the second floor are all cleared. You may keep going on, I will be waiting for you at the final test. Since you passed the second floor, you have enough ability to defend yourself, but to really succeed my inheritance, your current strength is far from sufficient. You will need to become a lot stronger, and even more determined. Only with the resolution to keep pressing forward will you be able to reach the other shore. I will be waiting there for you. On your following journey, you will have to go upwards with your own strength. Before you reach the sixth floor, I won’t give you any other reward than the holy guards you conquer. I firmly believe that you will make it to my side.”

“Pop.” A golden pillar of light abruptly appeared, and as if piercing the floor, it passed through the boundary of this second floor, becoming the way to the third floor.

Seeing that straight pillar of light, Long Haochen felt somewhat disappointed. He originally believed that since there was no boost to their spiritual energy on this floor, they would at least find some equipment as reward. But things didn’t turn out as he wished, and he finally didn’t gain any other reward than the two holy guards.

However, his disappointment only lasted for a little moment. Quickly, Long Haochen felt relieved. As the saying goes, give man a fish and you feed him for a day, teach a man to fish and you will feed him for a lifetime. On this second floor, they already learned about aerial battle. Wasn’t this even more important than equipment? Furthermore, with the assistance from the two holy guards, the combined strength of their team already surpassed the overwhelming majority of the king grade Demon Hunt Squads. Of course, that earth elemental Ninth Holy Guard still needed some time of recovery to regain the ability to battle. At the time he was facing Cai’er just before, his strength was visibly not even brought out completely. It was just that all his abilities were restrained by

Cai'er's overwhelming Scythe of the God of Death. Together with the underestimation of his enemy, the final result was his defeat by Cai'er's Seven Arts of the God of Death.

The Swamps of Gloom were still as dark, and as night was nearing, the poisonous marsh gas in the air became heavier and heavier.

The lake where the Saw Skates were living was perhaps the only pure land out there. Ripples frequently appeared on the surface of this clear water, composed of pure minerals.

This lake wasn't very deep, only roughly two or three meters. If one were to look down at the lake from the surface, he would find that some faint silver light occasionally flashed downwards.

Although the Saw Skates looked fierce, they were actually herbivorous magical beasts, with no interest in meat. The abundant water plants in the lake, as well as the soft vines prospering in this environment were their favorite food. At times they would need to eat, Saw Skates would feed in groups. Taking the shape of flickers of silver light, they cut some tough vines into pieces, before disappearing. Their feeding time generally didn't last long, because they were just too fast, and once they left, the lake would regain its calm.

The hierarchy in a community of Saw Skates wasn't determined the same way as among ordinary magical beasts. The size of the silver chunk of skin on their back determined the difference in power. Thus, the Saw Skates with the brightest silver color were the stronger ones out of the lot. Matured Saw Skates were magical beasts of the eighth rank, among which those with particular talent would have the hope to reach the ninth rank. And their king was an authentic magical beast of the tenth rank, powerful enough to make a Forest Boa King cower before it. This was one of the true kings in the Swamps of Gloom.

A dim light quietly appeared in a distance from the Saw Skates'

location, covering approximately two meters in diameter.

Immediately, one figure after another emerged from it, immediately releasing their spiritual wings.

Long Haochen pointed at the sky, and everyone followed him up there. This time, he didn't release his Holy Mantle to dispel the poison in its range for everyone. A Holy Mantle would undoubtedly increase their consumption marginally, but with that, they wouldn't need to stay gathered so closely anymore.

Long Haochen nodded to everyone, and the group rapidly scattered in the fog.

Red, blue and green radiances appeared in front of Long Haochen the next instant, bowing before him. Long Haochen then murmured some words in the ears of the green skeleton.

The Tenth Holy Guard nodded in response, and with a flap of the six wings at his back, flew forward like a green bolt of lightning.

At this time, on Long Haochen's side, only Cai'er, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan were present. Chen Ying'er wasn't part of this operation and Lin Xin and Han Yu were nowhere to be seen. Haoyue also flew away right after appearing, not even using his ability of poison resistance. He was together with Lin Xin and Han Yu as they went off.

Long Haochen nodded to the three and the Eleventh and Twelfth Holy Guard at his side.

"Prepare to begin the plan." Meanwhile, he slowly raised the two heavy swords in his hands, which gradually turned white, while he entered a mystical state. They were about twenty meters high in the air, which was the highest altitude an ordinary Saw Skates could reach. This was something Long Haochen determined in the previous battle.

The clear lake serving as dwelling place of the Saw Skates was already calming down, and as nightfall was nearing, the Saw

Skates in the water were calming down. They were already past their meal time, and the overwhelming majority was fast asleep.

Saw Skates were a kind of magical beasts which was very fond of sleeping, and although their offense was tremendous, their notion of territory was even more important. They wouldn't easily leave their resting place, unless encountering a situation like the appearance of Long Haochen's group here. Haoyue's attack had undoubtedly been seen as the greatest provocation to them, raising a situation of no-death-no-rest. But to their misfortune, with the use of the mysterious power of teleportation of Long Haochen's Eternal Melody, they lost their target. Even if they had even worse tempers, what could they do to vent without any target? After ruining the surrounding vegetation, they finally returned in anger to the lake.

But right in that instant, another unwelcome guest appeared.

A hidden figure noiselessly appeared thirty meters away from the lake. Its silhouette was concealed right behind vines, disclosing no trace of its presence nor any sound of breath.

A blue gleam pulsed in the soulfire in his eye, sweeping over everything ahead. After he stopped shortly, the blue gleam in his eyes suddenly pointed down, as if sending a signal.

After spending a short time pondering, the previously seen pair of strange daggers appeared in the hands of the Tenth Holy Guard. As his figure flashed, the six wings on his back flapped, and he took an instant to reach the side of the lake. The daggers in his hands were crossed in the movement, as two bolts of green light flew dimly at the limpid lake.

Those two green lights produced ear-piercing shrieks, sharply bursting in one instant on the surface of the water. They weren't aiming at the insides of the lake, but only at the surface. Immediately, a green tornado of a diameter exceeding one meter appeared above the clear lake.

Chapter 431: Saw Skate King (I)

Bang!

An immense pillar of whiter splashed across, and along with it, some deep asleep Saw Skates swirled. One could see clearly that a green tornado made out of water, and erupting with a gaudy green light above the lake. The surrounding water appeared to be pulled along, unexpectedly turning into a whirlpool.

The Tenth Holy Guard didn't stop and leave it at that, but let out a terrible hiss instead. Two green lights flickered in the air, and the two daggers were once again waved, producing green glints as another tornado aimed for the lake.

The result was catastrophic. Afar, dozens glints of silver light abruptly flashed, rushing at the Tenth Holy Guard like silver bolts of lightning.

The green soulfire in the eyes of the green skeleton pulsed downwards, and with a dexterous movement, he avoided the silver light closest to him. Immediately, he used his actions to show these Saw Skates his aerial supremacy.

Seemingly totally unaffected by the gravity, his green figure made nine flips in the air, escaping every attack of a Saw Skate by a hair's breadth. And furthermore, it was only at a height of three meters.

In the midst of a dense green light, the Saw Skates that were frantically chasing after the green figure were already above hundred. However, even though they vastly outnumbered him, and moved at such speed, they were still unable to get hold of the Tenth Holy Guard.

In speed, the Tenth Holy Guard was extremely confident. Unless encountering a powerhouse of the ninth step that could take control of the whole area, his speed was at it's maximum. With the

addition of his unpredictable movements, he managed to often avoid the attacks of the Saw Skates by a fraction, while slowly getting further and further away from their area. He didn't leave at a fast speed, but he lured a large number of Saw Skates.

The wind and spatial spiritual energy flowing in the air was incomparably fierce, scattering and smashing away the poisonous fog of the swamps. The ability of the Saw Skates to get rid of any impurity came out perfectly. The poisonous fog was devoid of power in front of them, and every time their encirclement was about to overwhelm the Tenth Holy Guard, he broke out of it like a bolt of green lightning in the end.

The Saw Skates were indignant, it was the first time they were confronted with such a provocation. But even more importantly, their offender escaped from all their attempts of encirclement.

The dim green light switched to a steady flight, finally flying straight after having continuously dodged the attacks. At this time ,the full speed of the Tenth Holy Guard emerged. It took only an instant for him to create some distance between himself and the chasing Saw Skates.

With a sweep of green light, he disappeared in a blink of an eye.

The group of Saw Skates was still frantically chasing after him, but were helpless as they saw the green light gaining distance.

How is it that it turned out the same as this afternoon? Saw Skates were unable to howl, but the killing intent spreading out from them was real. The surrounding vines once again became their victims.

After a continuous devastation, seeing that they were unable to keep going after that green figure, they resignedly returned to their habitat.

Their returning speed would naturally not be as fast as when chasing after the enemy. One could see that the majority was flying

over at a greatly inferior speed.

But suddenly, two chains of bright golden color appeared from nowhere. That dense golden scenery in the air was similar to bright fireworks, and in its midst, a shade was heading straight at the rear of the group of Saw Skates. Over ten meter long, that shade had an indefinite appearance, but the instant 'she' appeared, all the surrounding poisonous gas in the Swamps of Gloom was dispersed, and only an endless pure and holy light remained. It was as if the sun had descended onto this land of death, clearing away all the filth therein.

The green figure that descended was rapidly swirling, like a meat grinder, engulfing at least a dozen Saw Skates in golden light.

All of this happened just too sudden. Although the attack power of the Saw Skates was great, their perception was only average. When they discovered something was wrong, they were already drawn in that mass.

Immediately, an immense ball of light burst out in the sky, and the surrounding illumination gained even further in brilliance. Meanwhile, the two figures dropped to the side simultaneously, causing two booms to ring out one after another.

On one side was a gaudy silver radiance, and on the other, an immense shield, carrying four lumps of spatial crystal. Inside that gaudy silver light, the shield was rotating at high speed, releasing a silver spiral of ten meters diameter. As it knocked into a large area of returning Saw Skates, the light radiance on the other side gained in terror.

The resplendent golden color mixed with terrible purple lightning, descended like a gigantic bolt of lightning, smashing against a Saw Skate.

That gigantic golden ball took merely an instant to smash another one of the Saw Skates, extinguishing its life energy just like that.

Right at this time, the Saw Skates in the front showed their responses, counterattacking madly with bursts of silver light.

However, at this time, the ball of light that was ascending before, finally fell, welcoming the returning Saw Skates.

Gaudy bright light became the main ground, and in the midst of violent sounds, the ground shook, vines quivered, and the Saw Skates were scattered in all directions by the seismic force of an intense elemental explosion.

This led to a very special situation. That huge fallen meteor engulfed at least thirty of the Saw Skates, separating the Saw Skates that were attacked by surprise before and the ones coming for the rescue in two groups. It perfectly formed a successful block aimed against the silver figures that were coming to rescue the others.

Silvery light flickered in the sky repeatedly, while Long Haochen arrived with the Aria of the Goddess of Light. His spiritual energy was already focused to its greatest level, the large golden silhouette forming his greatest reliance. Each blow of his was backed by the judgement of the descended goddess of light, a terrible existence beyond imagination. Caught off guard, the Saw Skates could only rely on the spatial element to barely protect themselves, and still had yet to identify all the enemies.

A blue and a red figure appeared this time, bursting with powerful attacks and great might.

When the Saw Skates caught in the golden spiral would get thrown off, they would already appear completely covered in bruises, making them into extremely easy targets.

After unleashing their first attacks, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan still had no reservation, letting the entirety of their strength break out.

The fused Spiritual Stove of Godly Purple Thunder was wielded

alongside the Gigantic Ball of Light. Given how terrible Sima Xian's strength became, when his weapon would clash against the opponents, they would be rendered completely helpless, clashing against the weapon as if attracted by it.

The Saw Skates showed powerful offensive power, but the Gigantic Ball of Light was just too overwhelming. That was a Legendary Tier weapon, supported by triple exploding abilities. In front of the Crush ability, they became unable to resist, while damaging the Gigantic Ball of Light was an impossible feat to them. The Spiritual Stove of Godly Purple Thunder was a perfect complement to the Energetic Ball of Light since everything caught inside of the purple thunder would get stunned for a short instant. Even if the Saw Skates were magical beasts of the eighth rank, taking on the Gigantic Ball of Light was impossible, and could only result in tragedy for them.

The more terrible aspect of the Saw Skates was still their communitarianism. The degree of terror from magical beasts of the eighth step living as a group was immense, but individually, their most powerful aspect remained their offensive power. Their defense and technique was almost non-existent, and when ambushed with the calculated attacks from Long Haochen's group, it took only a short while for more than a dozen Saw Skates to perish.

However, Yating unleashed Light Meteor right at this moment, resulting in the disappearance of even more of the Saw Skates that were rushing towards their direction.

Long Haochen, Sima Xian, and Wang Yuanyuan were lit in golden color, from the sharing of damage that came with the Soul Linking Chains. It wasn't that they were really injured by the Saw Skates, but produced due to the clash with them. In case they were inflicted a direct attack from the Saw Skates, even with the protection of the Goddess of Light, Long Haochen wouldn't have stayed unharmed.

“Withdraw!” Long Haochen gave a loud shout, while a white glow illuminated the area, sucking in the corpses of the Saw Skates in the air. Long Haochen’s group of three spread their spiritual wings, and rose high in the air. During their escape, the two holy guards became a convenient diversion for them.

At the moment Long Haochen’s group of three managed to get away, they turned into two bolts of light, returning into the Eternal Melody.

Taking no pause, Long Haochen’s group of three madly rushed away, while trying as best as possible to remain at a high altitude.

Right at this time, some change seemed to have occurred, as the lake on the other side suddenly started boiling. Immediately, a thick silvery light shot out, at a speed exceeding even the Tenth Holy Guard. The instant it starting flying in their direction, its body disappeared without any trace, appearing in a blink of an eye hundreds meters away. That was instant teleportation.

The instant this silver light appeared, snapping noises resounded, spreading out in the whole surrounding. The next instant, a series of cracks occurred in succession.

Even more terrifyingly, the entirety of the surrounding poison turned silver, appearing as if nothing else than spatial attribute spiritual energy remained.

The worse situation Long Haochen’s group anticipated had happened. This group of Saw Skates indeed had a king amongst them.

Long Haochen’s group had succeeded in performing a sneak attack and kill a little more than a dozen Skates. However, it infuriated this Saw Skate King, who was now retaliating.

Chapter 432: Saw Skate King (II)

Right, Saw Skates didn't have the ability of flight, but with the use of his spatial teleportation ability, the Saw Skate King directly appeared in midair, before lashing the large tail on its back, just like an arrow aimed from afar. Being a powerful magical beast of the tenth rank, it was one of the rulers in these swamps, who of course had his own methods to lock down the location of Long Haochen and the other two. And furthermore, it took only three flashes for him to have Long Haochen's group in sight.

However, also right that instant, the dashing figure of the Saw Skate King came to a sudden stop. Abruptly turning back, it gave a look to its dwelling place in the opposite direction.

Because of this sudden freeze, the appearance of this Saw Skate King became visible.

Its looks were similar to ordinary Saw Skates, which were close to fishes in this regard. On its head was a large horn, with a sharp blade glinting in silverlight on each of its two sides. The light emitted from it was even deeper in color than mythrill, and even brighter than gold essence. Also, the radiance coming out from its body was colored with a mixture of green and silver. From its abdomen, two kinds of wings stuck out. These kinds of wings were still not enough to enable it to fly, but allowed it to glide.

Being a powerful magical beast that went through countless evolutions to adapt themselves to the changes of the external world, the Saw Skates' genes were already not the same anymore, explaining why this Saw Skate would be capable of gliding. After thousands of years, who could be certain that they would still be unable to grow wings.

Behind its horn, the two eyes of the Saw Skate King looked soft and thin, revealing a gloomy expression. Its two eyes were scrunched, letting out a bewildered look. Upon reaching its level, a

magical beast would have considerable intelligence. Toward Long Haochen's provocation, it was of course acting on behalf of its brothers, but right when it was about to chase after Long Haochen's bunch, it suddenly had a huge sense of crisis.

This feeling of crisis wasn't directed at him, but at his kin's habitat.

A resonant phoenix cry rang out in the air, and a massive blue flame took flight in the horizon. It was because of its existence that the Saw Skate King had come to a sudden stop.

The next instant, another spatial teleportation occurred, this time not aimed at chasing after Long Haochen's group, but in the direction of its home.

These three were certainly hateful, but compared to the habitat they had built for the past thousands of years, they were nothing significant.

That dazzling blue flame was already perceived as a major threat in the senses of the Saw Skate King. In case it was let inside of the lake, the consequences weren't anything he dared imagine.

However, this move came an instant too late in the end. The instant the Saw Skate King teleported itself in the range of the lake, a blue phoenix was already falling inside, making way in the clear lake.

As a sharp cry came out from the mouth of the Saw Skate King, its body flashed, entering the lake. But that instant, the water inside was boiling intensely.

In total panic, a large amount of Saw Skates came out from the lake, which immediately turned blue.

The splashed water evaporated at terrifying speed, and this originally not so large lake decreased in size very rapidly, gradually revealing the wetland originally concealed in the lake.

Shrieking in succession, the Saw Skate's anger reached its

extreme point, but even then, he was still helpless in this situation. The Saw Skate King was a spatial and wind elemental magical beast, not an ice elemental one! What could it do to make the evaporating water cool down?

By chance, this high temperature didn't remain for too long, and after the lake lost a third of its size, the situation finally calmed down. Though, this was closely related to the humidity level in this place, if this happened outside of these swamps, the damage would be even more disastrous. But even so, the loss of a third of the lake was definitely a very bad thing to this group of Saw Skates. Who knew how long it would take them to gather so much water back there.

This lake of clear water was not only used as their habitat, but also as a place where a large amount of water plants were produced. And the first beneficiary of these water plants was the Saw Skate King!

The water in the lake was still boiling, so the Saw Skates became unwilling to move inside, and the water plants inside were most likely carried away by the boiling current.

The Saw Skate King was still in motion, letting out bursts of spatial energy in the air, producing an immense silver net, cutting the air apart.

However, even if it was even more powerful, what could he accomplish with air? This was no more than futile venting.

In the air, Lin Xin was carried away by Han Yu, while Haoyue was waiting for them in the sky. Haoyue was the last trump card kept by Long Haochen, used as their last rearguard and diversion. Long Haochen would have no difficulty to sense his whereabouts due to their blood contract, and to reunite with him.

Currently, Lin Xin had a very pale face, dripping in sweat, but he still remained greatly excited.

On this afternoon, they were chased like dogs by these Saw Skates, and there was nothing to say about their despair regarding that even. This could at last be seen as a good revenge.

All of this went in accordance to their plans, formulated mainly by Long Haochen, and improved with the help of everyone in the team.

The three of Long Haochen, Sima Xian, and Wang Yuanyuan were to act as main assault force, with the help of the eleventh and twelfth holy guards. Their goal was to kill as many Saw Skates as possible.

Baited out by the Tenth Holy Guard, the Saw Skates came out as expected, and Long Haochen was waiting in the air for of them to return to their habitat. At this time, their vigilance would be at the lowest, while Long Haochen's group was prepared with their power well preserved, having their greatest techniques ready to be launched. With the two holy guards and Yating, the three of them let out their greatest instantaneous burst of power, managing to kill some of the Saw Skates in an instant whose strength was their offense with considerable lack of quality in defence.

Yating's Light Meteor was decisive, succeeding in cutting apart the whole group formed by the Saw Skates, and to shake a large amount of them, giving the other three plenty of time. And what followed was the climax.

Long Haochen had Lin Xin and Han Yu leave in advance, making a detour from the lake, to go to the other side, where the preparations for the Blue Fire Phoenix Spiritual Stove was prepared. Regardless of whether a Saw Skate King was present, when Long Haochen's signal came, Lin Xin was prepared to act, baiting the greatest enemy force by the way. The one to transmit the signal was the Tenth Holy Guard who had attracted the Saw Skates just before. With the existence of the Eternal Melody, his connection with Long Haochen was preserved without a problem. After taunting the enemies at him, he went back to Lin Xin and

Han Yu.

The fact the Saw Skate King really appeared immediately alarmed Lin Xin, who had no hesitation to use the phoenix of blue flames at full force, thus why he held nothing back in an all out attack with it.

Then followed the sudden appearance of the terrible phoenix of blue flames, who aimed at the habitat of the Saw Skates. In front of the extremely imposing Phoenix of Blue Flames, the Saw Skate King would have no choice but to confront it, but the results turned out even better than they imagined. The Saw Skate King did not go chase after them.

Very rapidly, everyone gathered on Haoyue's back, and his massive wings unfolded, bringing them through the poisonous gas as he flew afar.

Until now, everyone didn't dare relax: the spatial teleportation ability of the Saw Skate King was just too fearful. Should he become determined to chase after them, confronting him wouldn't be easy for the group.

Cai'er didn't join the battle from beginning to end, and remained as a hidden trump of Long Haochen's. One reason was because Cai'er herself had yet to familiarize with her own ability, and the other because of the power of the Sickles of the God of Death. In case the Saw Skate King really decided to chase, perhaps Long Haochen and Cai'er would have to go all out in defence to give everyone the time to escape.

This was all hypothetical, and thinking any further about this was futile.

As Haoyue was flying away from the lake, everyone finally eased up from the nervousness they had inside.

Lin Xin showed Long Haochen a thumbs up gesture, before shutting his eyes, suffering just like Sima Xian of the aftereffects.

from his spiritual stove. Han Yu declared with a smile, “As expected, captain showed an incredible foresight. With the Phoenix of Blue Flames aimed at their habitat, these Saw Skates really didn’t dare chase us further, and chose to defend their own home.”

Long Haochen shook his head to respond, “This operation was really perilous. The terror of this Saw Skate King went even above my expectations.” Although at the time the three of them were chased by the Saw Skate King, they didn’t have to cross hands for real, Long Haochen got to clearly sense the terror of the Saw Skate King.

The spiritual energy in the air was all turned into spatial element, and even a god’s chosen one such as him was unable to perceive any light essence. This signified that this Saw Skate King ought to surpass 200,000 units of spiritual energy, making it no ordinary magical beast of the tenth rank. In case such a powerhouse were to put its attention on them, escaping would be a very hard thing for them to do. Until they were safe, Long Haochen’s back was still dripping in sweat.

Han Yu nodded, “This time it was truly filled with great danger. Captain, should we get back to the Tower of Eternity to rest and reorganize?”

Long Haochen nodded, chanting with no hesitation.

A soft golden radiance gradually lit up, enveloping everyone in its scope. Showing his dependability, Han Yu also released the ability from his own spiritual stove, enveloping all his comrades with it.

All of a sudden, Long Haochen’s pupils contracted, and his incantation became hurried. In the meanwhile, Haoyue let out a roar, unleashing multicolored glints that covered everyone simultaneously. Immediately, his five heads were raised upwards and snarled, unleashing a terrifying and mystical penta colored radiance.

Penta colored Essence of Disorder.

A silvery light appeared in the air silently, clashing against the penta colored Essence of Disorder that slightly delayed it. The next instant, Long Haochen and his comrades disappeared, already teleported as only a glint of light remained behind.

Chapter 433: Saw Skate King (III)

That delayed silver glint shook Haoyue with force, using the upper part of its horn, full of sinister intent. And on the previous location of Long Haochen's group, countless silver glints appeared, frantically entangling in the air.

The silvery silhouette disappeared in the air in the next instant, before reappearing three seconds later. Its aim was to follow Long Haochen's group using its spatial powers and kill them, but it unfortunately failed at its attempt.

Right, the one chasing was precisely the Saw Skate King.

Being a magical beast of the tenth rank, its perception was even more terrifying than what Long Haochen's group could imagine. After the surrounding air was filled with spatial essence, everything in its scope was under his control.

Having his habitat attacked, the Saw Skate King admittedly avoided taking risks, but after ensuring all his kin were safe, the Saw Skate King made a thorough search. After making sure that no other threat was present, the Saw Skate King chased after them, full of rancor. When coming at them, it even relied on repeated spatial teleportations.

If Han Yu's suggestion came a little later, perhaps they would have been inflicted by the terrifying attack of the Saw Skate King. And the same would have happened if Long Haochen's reaction was just a bit slower. And another important thing was that Haoyue had the quinary elemental Essence of Disorder prepared beforehand, which burst out instantly at this time, stalling some precious time for the group.

At the time Long Haochen brought everyone back to the Tower of Eternity, he found out that the clothes inside his armor were completely drenched in sweat.

The instant right before was truly perilous. He sensed death being even closer to them in this adventure than the time they went up against Ah'Bao.

Even if Ah'Bao was even stronger, he had yet to break through the ninth step, and those Demon Hunter Removers were the same. However, this Saw Skate King was not only equivalent to a human powerhouse of the ninth step, it was also an expert in offense. In case his attack really succeeded, none of them would have made it out. In front of absolute strength, even divine tools would be helpless.

The expressions on their faces were particularly unsightly, especially for Long Haochen whose fatal mistake could have been the reason for the death of their entire team.

Everyone went silent, and everyone seemed drenched in sweat. No one would be fearless in front of death, especially when put in such a close distance from it.

Long Haochen clenched his teeth tightly, remaining silent for a long time.

Appearing dispirited, Haoyue was crawling on the floor. It was fortunate that at the time he launched Essence of Disorder, Han Yu had released the formidable power of the Spiritual Stove of Blessing of Light, ensuring him a rapid recovery. Otherwise, his overdraft from the frenetic release of such a powerful spell would have become even greater.

Essence of Disaster was originally an innate magic of Haoyue, with undoubtable power, but its weak point remained that no matter how strong Haoyue would be, unleashing this spell would still nearly exhaust all his spiritual energy.

Still, that previous blow revealed the real strength Haoyue attained after evolving. When attacked by the penta elemental Essence of Disaster, even a powerhouse of the ninth step was delayed for over five seconds. A spatial attribute user such as the

Saw Skate King was unable to struggle free from the effects of the spell, only keeping itself unharmed at most.

“Sorry everyone. I need to review my decision, my planning was not thorough enough, putting our group in great danger. As captain, the responsibility falls on me.”

“Boss, don’t be like this. Who could expect that the Saw Skate King would be that powerful?” While bearing the backlash from his spiritual stove Sima Xian said in a hurry.

Han Yu also nodded , “That’s right! All of this went beyond our expectations. It is all our responsibility, don’t just blame yourself.”

Letting out a bitter smile, Long Haochen shook his head, “No! As the captain, I still brought you there despite realizing that we might possibly encounter a powerful Saw Skate King. This was already a mistake. Had someone have been lost today, I would forever be unable to forgive myself. I am the one at wrong. As punishment for it, I will renounce all of the profit and the Forest Boa Pills that we will have obtained from the trip here. ”

“Captain, the one at wrong should be me. It was all because of my selfishness, so I...” Although being staunch, Wang Yuanyuan couldn’t help but leak out red traces on her eye socket. The one who benefitted from the killing of Saw Skates the most was her, and it was precisely because she was lacking in spatial attribute equipment that Long Haochen undertook this venture.

Revealing a slight smile, Long Haochen raised his hand to stop Wang Yuanyuan from saying more, “Alright, we can at last be considered safe. I will now definitely be even more careful when planning our next course of action.”

“Everyone should go have a good rest. After these two teleportations, we will need to stay here for a long time before coming out. This should avoid encountering the Saw Skate King waiting in ambush for us to come out.”

In particular Lin Xin and Sima Xian who suffered aftereffects from their spiritual stoves or Haoyue who needed time to recover after unleashing Essence of Disaster and even Long Haochen needed time to rest. In fact, when using Storm of Blades, he had also been using Storing Power in combination and although it didn't use his sword intent, the consumption of his spiritual energy was massive. Han Yu's Spiritual Stove of Light Blessing was stopped before ending due to the teleportation, so everyone was clearly somewhat beat.

Although they had failed to find traces of the Devil Snake Clan, their gains were still abundant, be it from the Forest Boas or the Saw Skates, they were all rare treasures. Long Haochen was certain that since the Devil Snake God Andromalius was willing to spend so much time in these Swamps of Gloom, it must be that something attracted him here. He couldn't possibly be unaware of the existence of the habitat of the Saw Skates here, or about these creatures that targeted Long Haochen's group. Although this enterprise was dangerous, the result was undoubtedly fabulous. Having gathered eleven Saw Skates in total, making one piece of Legendary Equipment per person should be possible relying on it.

Thus, Long Haochen was currently not the least bit worried. Their reward was already plentiful, and the gains they could make by killing Devil Snakes would be even greater. In case the enemy was undefeatable, ending their trip of slaughter here, it was already pretty okay.

From their departure from the Temple Alliance this time, the greatest loss was regarding Cai'er's memories, otherwise their objectives as a whole were already reached, as Cai'er's awakening as a god chosen one was already complete.

The Tower of Eternity rapidly quietened, and everyone started cultivating.

Long Haochen learned a lesson from his encounter with the Saw Skate King. He had to be even more prudent from then onwards.

This time of rest and reorganization took no less than three days. Only when Sima Xian and Lin Xin recovered from the backlash of their respective spiritual stoves, did they finally return to the Swamps of Gloom.

Long Haochen took the initiative to transport himself back to the swamps. He could be regarded as the cornerstone of the teleportation of their group. His location would be the one where his comrades would be teleported.

When returning in the Swamps of Gloom, Long Haochen tried to conceal his own aura as much as possible while blocking the poison, keeping distance from the habitat of the Saw Skates to the furthest possible extent.

With Haoyue remaining in the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen was able to trigger his blood contract to summon himself at his side at anytime, which was a lot faster than a teleportation through the Eternal Melody. Even if the Saw Skate King were to reappear, he would have the time to escape.

The Saw Skate King didn't turn out to be patient enough to lay at wait in this place, so Long Haochen smoothly flew away.

The poisonous gas in the air was warded off with his armor of spiritual energy, letting out Puff sounds repeatedly. Nonetheless, the current Long Haochen having three spiritual cavities, although the light essence in the swamps was not plentiful, his recovery still counteracted the consumption from resisting the poisonous fog.

Moving as one person was bound to be always a lot easier than in group, and with the lesson from the Saw Skate King, Long Haochen managed to smoothly leave rapidly by himself. After no less than half an hour of flight, when reaching a far distance from the Saw Skates' territory, he summoned his comrades back here.

At the time Haoyue's massive stature appeared in the Swamps of Gloom, Long Haochen's line of sight finally cleared up. Little Purple's long whale-like absorption cleared up most of the

poisonous fog as he sucked it in. All this poison thus rapidly dispersed from their sight.

“Recover your spiritual energy everyone.” Invoking the Rippling Light, Long Haochen guarded the place. The Tower of Eternity was after all a place where the majority of the group was unable to recover spiritual energy, and even if this place was lacking, various elements were still present.

Sitting on Haoyue’s back, everyone tried to recover their spiritual energy. Little Light and Little Flame respectively released abilities close to Spiritual Gathering Halo. Aside from Wang Yuanyuan, the whole group recovered at considerable speed. As for Chen Ying’er, she didn’t participate from beginning to end, and naturally didn’t have any need to recover.

“Ah!” With a cry of alarm, Chen Ying’er attracted Long Haochen’s attention.

“What’s the problem, Ying’er?”

Chen Ying’er was holding the treasure pig on her hands, “Boss, see.” This girl was very proud to the core, and still calling Long Haochen by his name or the appellation of captain at the time they just became Demon Hunters. But as the team kept maturing, when seeing everything Long Haochen did for the sake of the team, she started to sincerely call him as ‘Captain’, even though Long Haochen was actually a bit younger than her.

Long Haochen then discovered that in her hands, the Mirror Image Treasure Pig was letting out a discreet brilliance of gold color, only discernible very faintly.

“This is...” Long Haochen looked at Chen Ying’er with some hesitation.

Chen Ying’er’s left hand was in contact with the bottom of her forehead, and a little twisted ripple appeared on the pig. Immediately, McDull’s eyes lit up, letting out a similar kind of

radiance.

“He told me that he found some good thing. Right there.” There, Chen Ying’er pointed her hand to a certain direction.

Only then did Long Haochen remember that this Mirror Image Treasure Pig also had a treasure hunting ability. Nonetheless, he couldn’t help but feel somewhat unconvinced, after all, in their previous trip to the Illusory Paradise, he didn’t see any display of this capability from the little guy.

Chapter 434: Devil Snake God and Forest Boa King (I)

“Is his information reliable? Why is it that he didn’t help us the last time, when we were looking for spiritual stoves in the Illusory Paradise.”

After asking McDull, Chen Ying’er replied, “McDull said that the divine power of the goddess of nature acted as a shield in the Illusory Paradise, blocking his ability to detect treasures there. But he is certain that there’s really some good treasure in this direction. He doesn’t know about the specificities, but it’s certainly at least one treasure of light attribute.”

Long Haochen asked, “Can McDull perceive the degree of danger around the location of this treasure?”

Chen Ying’er shook her head, “He’s incapable of telling that. This ability only gives a rough location of that treasure. We are now about ten kilometers away from that treasure. The closer we are to the treasure, the more accurate his ability to locate will get.”

Long Haochen narrowed his eyes, muttering in reaction, “If there’s really some treasure here, perhaps that’s the target of the Devil Snake Demon God. After everyone recovers in spiritual energy, I will take a look.”

This ‘I’ wasn’t really designating the group, but Long Haochen who made the resolve to go alone, after all the least they would be, the safer it would become.

Chen Ying’er volunteered herself to accompany, “Boss, then I will be bringing McDull along and follow.”

Long Haochen nodded in acceptance.

Taking Chen Ying’er along was necessary. More accurately speaking, it was about bringing the Mirror Image Treasure Pig McDull. If his senses were to become more accurate, having him

show the way would naturally result in less detours, but only Chen Ying'er was able to communicate with him. Long Haochen was unwilling to let him lead the way, as they experienced enough to confirm that the reputation as land of death for the Swamps of Gloom was not just a rumor. If their luck turned bad, perhaps they would all die here. It was no wonder that the Devil Snake God Andromalius, ruling over the Devil Snake Province, has remained here for so long without having found his designated target.

Only when his comrades recovered the entirety of their spiritual energy did Long Haochen bring them back to the Tower of Eternity, for the sake of making their preparations. This way he also confirmed his limit in number of possible teleportations.

After going through continuous improvements, the current Long Haochen had the ability to complete two collective teleportations within a short while. One would be instantaneous, while the second would need him to take the time to incant. Since they were very possibly on the verge of encountering the Devil Snake God, he obviously wouldn't dare be careless, and preferred waiting a few more hours, to avoid the risk of putting his comrades in great danger.

Cai'er was standing calmly on the side, looking at Long Haochen and the others discussing plans and countermeasures. Unbehest to her, she started pouting, as it was clear that Long Haochen wasn't including her in the plans. This made Cai'er feel very dissatisfied.

"I also want to be included in your plans." Cai'er extended her head at the side of Long Haochen's face.

As her soft hair was in contact with Long Haochen's face, making him feel her familiar fragrance, Long Haochen turned around startled, looking at her in the eyes, and felt some difference in her.

"Are you able to control your fighting abilities?" Long Haochen asked in a rush, full of self control. Deep inside, he had the urge to go give a sudden kiss on her cheeks.

Cai'er nodded, "No problem! When it gets dangerous, I seem to be able to enter a special state, permitting me to fight."

Feeling helpless, Long Haochen gave her the response, "But how could I let you face a situation of danger? The enemy we are going to face next will very possibly be the most difficult one to handle in the whole Swamps of Gloom."

In dissatisfaction, Cai'er replied, "I don't care! I want to go anyway! Didn't you tell me that I am supposed to be the vice-captain of our Demon Hunt Squad? How can I be left here by myself when everyone is going to battle? And perhaps some of my memories will come back through battles. At least I can remember about fighting."

Seeing Cai'er's urging look, Long Haochen replied, somewhat helpless, "Okay. But you will have to listen to my plan, and cannot act blindly without thinking."

"Okay." This time, Cai'er seemed delighted as she replied.

Ever since losing her memories, she had been following Long Haochen for a good time. Her original state of panic, helplessness and loss was gradually calmed, as she found out that following these people was actually not bad. They cared for her very much, and all held Long Haochen in great esteem.

Cai'er heard Long Haochen say that in the whole team, they were the youngest two. In those circumstances, how was it that Long Haochen gained such respect from his comrades?

Cai'er had always been feeling puzzled over this matter, but gradually found out the answer during their travails in the Swamps of Gloom.

Their trust came from his strength and attitude. As the captain of this Demon Hunt Squad, Long Haochen always took the lead to face the strongest enemy, and would not spare any cost to come help when the others would need his protection. And then, there

was also his outstanding commanding and planning ability. All his plans without fail would get the approval of the team. And even so, he would still take account of his comrades' suggestion to improve them.

It could be said that Cai'er was gradually attracted to Long Haochen's outstanding parts, and gained trust towards him along with a kind of impalpable feeling. She felt hurried to recover her memories, thinking, That's pretty good that he's my boyfriend, but how is it that there came to be feelings between the two of us?

Lately, while the others were cultivating, Cai'er experienced quite a lot of pain by herself, because all her attempts to regain her memories turned out unsuccessful. Every time she tried to access her memories, it gave her a severe headache. At most, she would get to see some fragments of image in her senses, as if her lost memories were sealed in another world from her physical body, and that what she needed was a bridge to connect these two worlds.

From an original delay of six hours, now only three hours of wait were required before the teleportation ability cools down. After a thorough discussion about their plans, Long Haochen had everyone go into meditative state. Although Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying'er didn't need to recover spiritual energy, this would at least raise everyone's mental condition to the peak.

A dim light shone upon the Swamps of Gloom once again, as Long Haochen unfolded the four wings at his back, while placing his right fist on his chest. With another glint of golden light, Chen Ying'er appeared at his side, holding the little pig McDull in her arms.

Chen Ying'er laughed happily, looking around as she caressed the back of the little pig McDull, having him sense the direction of the treasure.

Long Haochen once again pointed his right hand forward, then a

green figure appeared behind Chen Ying'er's back, that was the Tenth Holy Guard. The only mission Long Haochen bestowed him was, to protect Chen Ying'er well.

“Go.” Seeing Chen Ying'er point a direction, Long Haochen spread out a Holy Mantle, covering the three of them inside, while letting out his perception to sense the possibility of danger in their surroundings.

For more safety, Long Haochen's group stuck close to the ground while flying. In the crucial moment, the Tenth Holy Guard would at anytime be able to carry Chen Ying'er away from danger, and in terms of reaction, that was someone Long Haochen was far from being able to compare with.

Waving on his right hand the Rippling Light with the severely damaged Glorious Holy Shield in his left hand, Long Haochen was standing in the front. Because there was no need to walk in the swamps, his task of opening up the path was a lot more relaxed, as only the larger vines were blocking their path.

After advancing for about one kilometer, Long Haochen suddenly halted his advance, performing a silent gesture in the hand.

Chen Ying'er and the Tenth Holy Guard behind him came to a stop, and Long Haochen's two eyes were lit with bright light. Turning his head, he gave a look to the Tenth Holy Guard.

The Tenth Holy Guard's eyes were flickering in light, which was a sign of the connection of his soul with the Eternal Melody. Long Haochen exchanged perception with the holy guards by this means. Although seeing afar was impossible in this poisonous fog, Long Haochen's perception was ample to make over with it. At least in a limited range, it was quite accurate.

The Tenth Holy Guard nodded to him, before turning into a cold breeze, heading towards the poisonous fog. A green spiritual energy autonomously surrounded his body, protecting him and making him appearing like a green lightning bolt..

The bright light in Long Haochen's eyes turned even more intense; right now he had no need to use up any spiritual energy, but his consumption of mental force was quite considerable.

A short time later, a green glint charged towards them, arriving before Long Haochen and Chen Ying'er. That was the Tenth Holy Guard, coming back with a corpse, belonging to an approximately three meters tall Devil Snake, whose long tail occupied two third of its size.

Its throat was sliced, revealing its bone. This wound was visibly fatal.

Having sensed its presence beforehand, Long Haochen commanded the Tenth Holy Guard to dispose of it. Given his ability, accomplishing that without any trace was no difficult feat to him, and would be even more effective than Long Haochen trying to kill him.

"It seems that my judgement wasn't mistaken. McDull's perception is indeed quite accurate. In these Swamps of Gloom should exist some kind of treasure, which should be the target of the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius. And we are getting closer to that target." Saying that, Long Haochen showed the Tenth Holy Guard a thumbs up.

Chen Ying'er asked, "Then what should be done?"

Letting out a smile, Long Haochen replied, "We should of course go for the safe way, by exterminating his underlings on the way while advancing. Tenth Holy Guard, we will be bothering you."

The flame in the eyes of the Tenth Holy Guard pulsed up more violently, as if letting out some pride.

Long Haochen found a rather bulky vine, nodded to Chen Ying'er after confirming safety, and then summoned the Twelfth Holy Guard to stand in guard. He was sitting cross-legged near the vines, as the golden glint in his eye turn into a deeper color, giving a nod

to the Tenth Holy Guard.

Chapter 435: Devil Snake God and Forest Boa King (II)

Long Haochen was currently not only acting as the eyes of the Tenth Holy Guards, but also his commander. In the mind of the Tenth Holy Guard something resembling a map appeared, indicating the location of all the surrounding enemies detected by Long Haochen. The enemies were very concentrated, but in this thick fog, the environment was more than suited to the powerful wind user like the Tenth Holy Guard. Moreover, these Devil Snakes were in the midst of a large battle.

An intense darkness elemental magic power was surging in the air, originating from a massive pillar that seemed to connect the heaven and the earth.

The massive pillar was thoroughly black, taking root on the yellow greenish water in the swamps. On it, a snake bodied person seemed to stand. This monster occasionally let out a red glint from his eyes

The area several thousand meters radius with this gigantic pillar as core was entirely purified , and in this scope, a large battle was in the midst of occurring.

One robust Devil Snake after another twisted their bodies, overwhelmingly armed with spears, while holding a staff in the other hand, frantically launching devastating attacks against their enemy..

These Devil Snakes used their large tail to move unhindered in these extremely unsteady swamps.

The Devil Snakes were high in number, and their height crossed three meters. This could be said to be the elite of the Devil Snake Clan, with each and every Devil Snake at least at the fifth step.

Their enemy wasn't willing to give up. The enemy was a dozens

gigantic Forest Boas, as well as numerous creatures living in the Swamps of Gloom.

The battle was very fierce. As magical beasts of the eighth rank, the Forest Boas should logically have an overwhelming superiority, but the truth of the situation wasn't like that. The Devil Snakes were over a thousand in number, vastly outstripping the Forest Boas, and were very well organised, combining offense and defense as one, and their knowledge regarding their opponent was considerable. In case a Forest Boa would fall to the ground, the Devil Snakes would automatically scatter, giving the Forest Boas no chance to swallow them.

That gigantic pillar standing on the swamps was also of massive use. A circle of dark light spread out from him, enveloping these Devil Snakes inside. The powerful elite of the Devil Snakes are equivalent to magical beasts of the sixth rank, and with the presence of a formidable support force, their fighting strength and recovery were all tremendously boosted. With the addition to their numerical superiority, the Devil Snake Kings attacked group of the creatures from the Swamps of Gloom, led by the Forest Boas, and suppressed them to a certain extent.

The battle visibly went on for a long time already, but the ground wasn't filled with corpses from Devil Snakes. This was because as soon as one died in combat, it would be naturally unable to keep moving in the swamps, and undoubtedly get engulfed due to the natural forces,

On the side of the Forest Boas lied two corpses, hanging onto the vines, retrieved by their own.

However, although the battle was cruel, one could clearly see that the two sides were still in a state of restraint, simply because they both had their greatest powerhouses that had yet to intervene.

On the side of the Devil Snakes, above the gigantic pillar stood a

five meter long Devil Snake, proud and unyielding. His thick and hard tail supported his tall build, his upper body looked extremely robust, and on it were a lot of dark blue and red colored symbols. His eyes, one was blue, one was red and had a head bald, with only some dark blue bits of hair forming a little pigtail. On each of his hands was a spear, and his eyes kept flickering, looking into the distance at the Forest Boas.

Beside this sturdy build Devil Snake stood four gracious female Devil Snakes. Their height didn't exceed two meters, and their body twisted around their tail, and faces were pale white colored. Their most terrifying aspect remained their hair, which actually had the appearance of little snakes. These four female Devil Snakes had their eyes closed, and their eyelids colored in white.

Without a doubt, that very tall Devil Snake was their chief, the last ranked of the seventy-two demon gods, Andromalius.

And naturally, the four female Devil Snakes at his side were the four Medusas under his command.

Although the battle was quite intense, until now, they still had yet to intervene.

Right in front of them, in the rear of those immense Forest Boas lay an entirely jade skinned Forest Boas, with three golden lines on the back, calmly waiting. His body exposed in the swamps exceeded ten meters in height, standing proudly. Nonetheless, when he would occasionally look at the demon god pillar on the back of Andromalius, his eyes would let out some sparks.

A Forest Boa King! That's one of the genuine rulers of the Swamps of Gloom, a magical beast of the tenth rank, a Forest Boa King.

Although the Saw Skate King is also one of the ruler of these Swamps of Gloom, his territory is far inferior to the Forest Boa King. The Saw Skate King wouldn't easily leave from his territory, thus his scope of control isn't large. As long as the Forest Boa King

doesn't go invade his territory, these two will naturally live in harmony. But the Forest Boa King isn't the same, as the one ruling the vast majority of the territory in these swamps. As long as some place would be formed with swamps, that would almost be his shadow. Unless encountering Saw Skates or other natural enemies, their race was unstoppable in these swamps.

The ominous glint in the eyes of Andromalius was already reaching its peak. To handle these Forest Boas, he had paid a massive cost.

The first to find out about the presence of a treasure here was him. Andromalius knew since long ago about the presence of the Forest Boas in these Swamps. Being fellow reptilian race, he was naturally well informed regarding the other party. Thus, he had come to poach from them once before, but found out by some accident, that the Forest Boa race seemed to be guarding something in there. Therefore, interest rose in Andromalius who somehow wanted to have a look inside. And this was how he crossed swords with the Forest Boa King for the first time.

Ordinary Forest Boas were naturally no match for Andromalius, but being a magical beast of the tenth rank, the Forest Boa King had the strength of a powerhouse of the ninth step, plus this was his home ground. In the battle waged here, Andromalius suffered huge losses, and nearly lost his life. If not for some particular methods reserved for demon gods that he made use of, he wouldn't have been able to escape.

This matter was not only of a great disgrace for Andromalius, but rose even further curiosity regarding the treasure guarded by the Forest Boas. There was definitely some good things inside, which rose Andromalius' determination.

Among the seventy-two demon gods, he was only the last ranked of all, and his strength didn't advance further after reaching the peak of the eighth step. No one would be willing to remain last, so Andromalius was naturally unwilling to give up on such a good

opportunity. If there was an opportunity to find some treasure enabling him to perhaps raise his cultivation to the ninth step, his rank among the demon gods would be sure to leap up. Don't forget that Andromalius has at least his own clan. This made his status still higher than some of the other demon gods ranked among the latter part of the sixties.

Therefore, after returning back and healing his wounds, Andromalius brought some elite among his subordinates to return to the Swamps of Gloom.

However, this time he was rather lacking in luck, and passed through the lake where the Saw Skates were living, resulting obviously in the personal intervention of the Saw Skate King, inflicting once again heavy wounds to Andromalius. The elites he brought were also turned without surprise into nutrient for the lake.

The heavy damage from this setback took no less than three months for Andromalius to heal. The terror of the Saw Skate King was even superior to the Forest Boa King in his eyes, and if not for some extraordinary defensive abilities rewarded by the demon god pillar, he would have already died twice.

Andromalius was still in the end a demon god. After suffering two consecutive setbacks, pondering about the painful experience brought him to plan cautiously his next move. Afterwards, he chose to enter in the Swamps of Gloom dozens times, though not deep inside, to carefully examine the situation in these swamps. He went through several dangerous situations, but as a result got a good understanding of this Land of Death. And after getting a certain grasp, Andromalius once again gathered his elites, this time consisting even of Medusa and his own demon god pillar, aiming for a sure success.

Without their demon god pillar beside, demon gods weren't different from other powerhouses of same rank. However, they would be absolutely not the same with a demon god pillar. Demon

god pillars not only provided a great boost to the demon god himself, but also greatly reinforced his own clansmen. And to the demon god himself, a demon god pillar is close to a trump card. With it on his back, a demon god can bring out 150% of his original strength in battle.

Although Andromalius' demon god pillar was the last ranked among all seventy-two, it still remained a piece of Epic Tier equipment. This was also what made the visibly stronger Forest Boa King refrain from participating, with the mindset to prevent superfluous harm. This was how massive the sense of oppression that the demon god pillar gave him was.

The Devil Snake Demon God wasn't the least bit hurried to act. For the sake of eliminating the wings of the Forest Boa King, he endured patiently for so long, waiting for a good opportunity. As for the Saw Skate King, he didn't dare provoke him at the moment. The underlings of the Saw Skate King were just far too many, and their offensive power just too fierce.

The Forest Boas weren't few in number either, but didn't attack in a group, they were scattered all over the swamps. Even the Forest Boa King wouldn't be able to instantly gather too many of his clansmen for a battle.

When the confrontation between both sides was reaching its climax, a green figure appeared soundlessly on the edge of the battlefield.

Andromalius was extremely prudent, this time bringing his army to penetrate deep into the Swamps of Gloom, with the resolve to accomplish the whole task in one stroke. Would he dare become careless? It could be said that the elite of the Devil Snakes gathered here exceeded the half of the whole of their whole race. Thus, he assigned several dozen Devil Snakes in the outskirts for scouting. In case some powerful magical beast from the swamps were to approach them, there would be time for them to be warned this way.

However, right at this moment, these Devil Snakes responsible for scouting were being quietly assassinated one after another.

Being on the periphery, they had originally no way to receive support from the demon god pillar, moreover when their enemy was that strong, they were easily cut apart.

A Devil Snake standing on top of a tree was vigilantly observing the surroundings, unceasingly sweeping his eyes all around. The dim black spiritual energy on his body was expelling the poison from the swamps, but in fact, he was only able to see in a small area, and mostly had to rely on his perception to examine the surroundings. Reptiles have a keen sense of smell, and this is the strongest aspect in their perception.

Chapter 436: Devil Snake Demon God and Forest Boa King (III)

All of a sudden, he sensed the air above his head cool down. The Devil Snake then hastened to concentrate more on his sense of smell, but didn't find smell of any living creature. In his time of stupor, that ice-cold feeling already struck through its bone.

A light pierced through him, while another glint of green light penetrated his throat. Not letting out the slightest sound, this Devil Snake was already slowly falling onto a vine the next instant.

The green figure shortly paused, before throwing itself into the thick fog, which became its best cover. Even if there was another Devil Snake only a few dozens meters away, his line of sight would be obstructed, preventing him from finding out about the circumstances here.

After no less than ten minutes passed, the Devil Snakes in charge for scouting were thoroughly eradicated. When that green figure reappeared by Long Haochen's side, the green light emitted from him just looked somewhat dimmer.

Slowly shutting his eyes, Long Haochen let out a sigh of relief after having gotten exhausted due to the high expenditure of his mental energy.

In his mind, the demon god pillar of the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius was an immense energy entity. As he calmed himself down, his awareness remained very clear. The reason why he didn't have the Tenth Holy Guard attack the battling Devil Snakes was to avoid inadvertently warning the other side.

Having them remain unaware of their existence was undoubtedly the best choice.

A moment later, Long Haochen opened his eyes once again, not pondering over the matter of treasure anymore, but on how they

could achieve their ultimate objective.

“Ying’er, I am sending you back. Tell everyone about the situation here, and have them prepare for a fight. Since I am rather good at concealing my aura, I will investigate, and when the best opportunity appears, we will then act.”

The Snake Demon God Andromalius was leading the Snake Demon army to wage war against the magical beasts living in the swamps, and to the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, this was an incredibly good opportunity! Although Long Haochen was cautious, if he were to let go of such a good opportunity, he wouldn’t be qualified to be a Demon Hunt Squad captain.

The two holy guards vanished in the Eternal Melody by Long Haochen’s orders, to recuperate. Chen Ying’er and McDull were sent back to the Tower of Eternity, and then, Long Haochen wasn’t in a great hurry, taking time in recovering, to recuperate from his consumption of mental power, before getting to the act. Erasing the fluctuations of spiritual energy coming out from him, he advanced towards the edge of the battlefield.

Right now, he looked just like a tiger in ambush: reserved in appearance, but ready to break out with explosive force at anytime.

His hatred towards the demons was shown in his cold expression. On the verge of facing one of the seventy-two demon gods, his mind was now filled with images of the scene of Cai’er and himself surrounded by the Demon Hunter Removers.

Unconsciously pursing up his lips, a hard to describe emotion filled him, spreading inside him. Even if the Aria of the Goddess of Light was not in his grasp, his body still let out a dense sword intent. Even Long Haochen himself was not in complete control of this sword intent.

Fortunately, although intense, this sword intent was only pulsing around his body, and didn’t scatter too far.

Shutting his eyes, Long Haochen refrained himself, for fear that the instant he would see the Devil Snake Demon God, he wouldn't be able to contain his fighting spirit and killing intent would radiate from him.

Even he hadn't thought that encountering demon powerhouses again would affect him so greatly.

In truth, this state was actually due to the fact he had been suppressing his feelings for so long. After Cai'er's loss of memories, Long Haochen became filled with an anxiety that one might well imagine. The one who best understood his pain was only himself. To take good care of Cai'er, he could only conceal this pain in his heart, keeping his tears inside him. Forcing a smile on his face to comfort Cai'er, he kept trying to help her recover her memories.

As days passed, Cai'er's state stabilized, but the pain filling Long Haochen was only growing deeper day by day. That was because he hoped to reunite with the Cai'er he shared deep love with. If he had been more resolute at that time, forcefully stopping Tian Qing from starting this battle, perhaps nothing of that would have happened. But how could others know about the self-blaming filling his heart at that time?

At this moment, although the one he was about to face was not the one responsible for Cai'er's loss of memories, it was still another powerful demon foe. The feelings suppressed in his heart immediately caused him to enter a berserk state. As the days had gone by, his comprehension regarding sword intent had gradually deepened, his emotions and his sword intent merging into one, giving rise to this state.

Without a doubt, Long Haochen in this state was undoubtedly fearful, or rather terrifying. But similarly, if he were to not get a valid target to vent out in this state, the blow inflicted to his mind would be enormous. This was unrelated to strength, stemming directly from his psyche.

Quietly approaching the battlefield, Long Haochen concealed himself in the poisonous fog. His self control was in the end extremely strong, and after the short time of recovery he had, he managed to barely control his own surges of emotions.

Slowly opening his eyes, he peeked the inside of the battlefield from its border. The first thing that caught his eye was that massive demon god pillar. Right, that was definitely a demon god pillar.

In the past, Long Haochen had already faced the god pillar belonging to the supreme ruler of the seventy two demons. In particular, the Demon God Emperor's gave him a really massive shock, so he recognized that thing at the first look.

However, his eyes never looked at Andromalius, for fear that his presence would be noticed because of that.

Silently calming himself down, Long Haochen quietly observed the changes on the battlefield.

Right now, the offense of the Devil Snakes was growing fiercer and fiercer, and the Forest Boas were losing the edge little by little. The massive Forest Boas were certainly extremely tough in defense, possessing astonishing strength, but just like even a hero is no match against too many enemies, a tiger is no match for a flock of wolves. The Forest Boas that didn't reach twenty in quantity, were beaten with large masses of devil snakes; bruised, rapidly holing themselves inside the swamps, and only showing the half of their bodies to the Devil Snake Demons.

The Devil Snakes didn't seem affected by the swamp ground in the slightest, advancing and retreating in sequence. Going on the offense in successive surges, their darkness spiritual energy was urged to the greatest extent. Frequently, three to five Devil Snakes would launch a joint attack, with the effect of leaving large scar on the Fprest Boa.

The Forest Boa King started to let out a low growl, similarly

urging his own clansmen. Meanwhile, its massive body started to twist, visibly about to suddenly attack at anytime.

It looked that the situation of the Forest Boas wasn't very great. If this went on, the Forest Boa King was perhaps going to intervene. But obviously, the Devil Snake Demon God glaring at him like a tiger wasn't going to let him do as he pleases, so an intervention would lead to a direct confrontation between these two. Though, with the awe of the demon god pillar, this battle seemed to hold no suspense if things kept going on this way.

Long Haochen couldn't help but let out a sigh of relief. Indeed, arriving early was no way as good as arriving at the perfect time. And to him, this timing was just more than favorable.

Nonetheless, the question remained how they could help the Forest Boas, the best result remaining to be a mutual destruction.

And also, the Devil Snake Demon God couldn't be allowed to run away.

Long Haochen didn't act with over haste. Right at this time, watching calmly was the best choice. Moreover, his plans were still not completely decided. Meanwhile, while surveying the position of the Forest Boa King, he faintly discerned a dark cave that seemed to be behind the Forest Boa King. This cave was quite unusual, surrounded by thick vines. It was as if the whole cave was protected behind the vines spreading from the ground. It was when the Forest Boa King moved that Long Haochen managed to discern a bit of it.

“Houu.” With a mournful snarl, the Forest Boa King exploded. This king of the Swamps of Gloom visibly seemed unable to bear this situation. With the enemy attacking his own lair, and slaughtering his people, his anger was understandable. Even if the fear from the demon god pillar restraining him was even higher, seeing the counterpart threat his own existence, he had no choice but to fight.

This snarl of the Forest Boa King had an instantaneous effects. The Forest Boas all came to a standstill, and immediately, some dark green ball of light Long Haochen was familiar with bombarded directly the group of Devil Snakes.

This movement of the Forest Boas was efficiently coordinated and executed, to the extent that even Andromalius wasn't able to make it at time to instruct his subordinate against it.

With an intense explosion, over fifty Devil Snake standing in the front were instantly caught in the explosion, changing into fragments in the air, and soiling the swamps with their blood. The next instant the ten Forest Boas spat out their internal pills, they suddenly leapt, rushing in the midst of the enemy ranks. With their unyielding power, they forcefully compelled the Devil Snakes back, then swallowed back their respective internal pills, before disappearing into the swamps.

Having suddenly being subject to such a violent attack, the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius felt unable to hold back any longer. These were the elite among his subordinates; the lives of each ones of them mattered. These Devil Snakes of the fifth and the sixth step were not that easy to foster, so how could he stay and be indifferent in front of this scene?

A sharp cry came out from Andromalius' mouth, and the same motion was performed by the four Medusas standing at his side, that all opened their eyes.

The four snake-women opened their eyes, causing the distant Long Haochen to shut his eyes unconsciously. After he felt the threat disappear, and opened his eyes once again, he immediately took a long breath.

From the attack that was just launched, among the Forest Boas on the surface of the swamps, three didn't make it back to the swamps in time. Their upper-bodies were standing still, and even the swamp surrounding them stopped moving.

Petrification. This is an innate ability of Medusas, and one of the most terrifying ones used by Devil Snakes. Even the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius doesn't have control over it, as this is a speciality of Medusas.

The Devil Snakes naturally wouldn't let go of such good opportunity, and in a flash, the three petrified Forest Boas were reduced into fragments under their attacks, losing life a moment later.

The Forest Boa King was also subject to attacks. Of the three Medusas, two had aimed for the Forest Boas, while the tallest one went after the Forest Boa King, with the simple goal of preventing him from interfering.

Chapter 437: Demon God Transformation (I)

The Forest Boa King was shaken by the sudden vicious attack. In front of him, petrified snake skin was lying on the ground, quietly sinking into the swamps. Even a powerhouse such as the Forest Boa King visibly, was only able to resort to a desperate escape plan against the Petrification ability of a Medusa.

Long Haochen was secretly shocked, understanding that if he were to ever go against Andromalius, his most important targets were going to be those Medusas. Yue Ye's warning was indeed right! These Medusas surpassed even Andromalius in threat level.

It wasn't that these Medusas were so powerful in themselves. Their ability of Petrification wouldn't possibly petrify a god's chosen one such as Long Haochen entirely. But even only being weakened and slowed down by that Petrification would be a fatal blow.

The eyes of the Medusas had to be avoided, otherwise, one's body would be entirely petrified. And furthermore the eyes of a Medusa can shot a sort of petrifying laser beam, also petrifying a target upon hitting it. Of course, using this ability also comes with a large consumption of spiritual energy from the Medusa. At least, launching it successively isn't possible, and also, in normal times they can be considered blind, unable to open their eyes whenever they wish.

Andromalius let out a low roar, pointing his fingers at the Boa Forest King. Then, his subordinates slowly dispersed around, standing in guard against the Forest Boas in the swamps.

It was clear that in the battle of his brothers, the Devil Snakes finally emerged victorious. After launching their last full power attack, those ordinary Forest Boas were already not a big threat, they could only wait inside of the swamps for an opportunity. And what awaited was obviously the fight between their two kings,

between the opposing Devil Snake King Andromalius and Forest Boa King.

Andromalius could of course use his own clansmen to weaken the Forest Boa King, but the subordinates he already lost were not few, and besides, he wanted to use his own strength to take revenge against the Forest Boa King. With the existence of his ultimate killing weapon the demon god pillar, he had absolute confidence. In fact at every use of the demon god pillar, his own vital energy served as fuel. This time, his target was not only the treasure here, but also the internal pill and body of the Forest Boa King. These were all great treasures, and were he to consume them, Andromalius had at least seventy percent odds to break through the ninth step.

In the midst of a roar, the Forest Boa King fixed his eyes on Andromalius, his fury visible in his eyes.

In some sense, they were all of the snake race, yet right now they were akin to mortal enemies. The figure of Andromalius was already massive, but it still paled in comparison with the Forest Boa King.

As the two great powerhouses were on the verge of fighting to death, Long Haochen put even more care in concealing his presence. To him, the battle that was about to take place was extremely valuable material. He had always wanted to know the extent of the power a demon god could use when he used his demon god pillar to it's fullest extent. And the answer for this question was about to come in this stage. The Devil Snake God Andromalius thrust his snake spear forward, yelling continuously. The surrounding Devil Snakes also howled, and only the four Medusas by his side remained motionless, staying beside the demon god pillar, calmly facing the direction of the Forest Boa King.

These four Medusas were like four enormous magic cannons. Who knew when they would fire again.

Andromalius lifted the snake spears in both his hands high, simultaneously, and his muffled chants gradually became more reverberating, and started to sound sharp to the ears. Behind him was the seventy-second demon god pillar, which started letting out a mild purple glow.

For some reason, when sensing this mild purple light, Long Haochen suddenly felt some familiarity. This familiar feeling wasn't coming from a demon, but seemed to...

Thinking about this point, Long Haochen suddenly had a change on the expression in his eyes. However, it very quickly returned to normal.

Immediately, the large snake sculpture on top of that massive demon god pillar seemed to come to life. A dark shadow appeared from nowhere, quietly adhering to the body of the Devil Snake Demon God's body.

Long Haochen's pupils abruptly dilated, because to his shock he saw that after assimilating that shadow, the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius unexpectedly enlarged at an astonishing speed. The aura on his body also gained in size and power. That massive aura seemed to originate from his blood vessels, but it seemed to be an extraordinary energy that doesn't belong to this world. His strength remained at the peak of the eighth step, but the intensity of his aura even surpassed a powerhouse of the ninth step.

From afar, the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius seemed to have fused completely with his demon god pillar, and even the snake spears in his hands kept on enlarging.

The Forest Boa King kept bellowing continuously, and the three golden glows on his back illuminated even more. Circles of jade colored radiance spread out from his body, dispersing the darkness essence in the air at an astonishing speed. What replaced it was two kinds of particular elemental fluctuations reeking of life and death. The poison in the swamps became even more dense in the

air, an acid raid of poison started to fall.

As that rain of poison fell on Andromalius, one could distinctly hear some tingling sound, accompanied by a faint smoke. From this can one well imagine the great danger associated with the attack.

It was indeed far from something easy to deal with.

With his strength that reached the ninth step, the Forest Boa King was already able to alter and control the surrounding environment. This was a kind of Domain-like ability. But visibly, the Forest Boa King was not yet able to launch a real domain. The same goes for the Saw Skate King Long Haochen's group encountered previously.

From what is known, to truly control a Domain, the requirement is to be at least at the third rank of the ninth step, in other words, to surpass 300,000 units of spiritual energy.

And any powerhouse able to control a Domain, whether he is from the Temple Alliance or the demons, is an outstanding existence. The Devil Snake God evidently suffered great pain, which could be heard in his deafening roar. His swollen figure which was already over meters tall went straight for the Forest Boa King.

The demon god pillar that accorded him a boost, was something all demon god possess, as well as an ability exclusive to the seventy-two demon gods, called Demon God Transformation.

A demon god in a Demon God Transformed state will gain a massive boost in aura and strength. His or her external spiritual energy will rise to an extremely terrifying level.

For instance, the current Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius was still at the peak of the eighth step in internal spiritual energy, but his external spiritual energy was already at the ninth step. With every different demon god pillar come different fields and

degrees of amplifications.

From this, one can imagine the degree of terror if the Demon God Emperor were to complete the Demon God Transformation from his Devil Dragon Pillar.

As the two immense snake spears aimed straight for the Forest Boa King, an intense elemental explosion occurred in mid-air.

In fact, under the control of the Forest Boa King of the ninth step, the surrounding elemental fluctuations were dispersed, but he was unable to disperse the elemental essence coming out from the demon god pillar. Andromalius harmonized himself with his demon god pillar, so would he let himself be affected?

Jade and black clashed in the air, producing an explosion of incomparable intensity, repelling all the surrounding swamps. Massive shock waves dispersed, blowing the acid rain away. Some Devil Snakes of insufficient spiritual energy or that didn't dodge in time were also caught in it, and shouts could be heard for a moment.

This was visibly done intentionally by the Forest Boa King. As a ruler of the Swamps of Gloom, he had numerous means of self-protection. When this mighty being unleashes his power, he won't show weakness even against a demon god.

The fight between Andromalius and the Forest Boa King looked very simple and direct, and the Forest Boa King's massive body was brazenly exposed in front of all the Devil Snakes.

His build reached a terrifying length of over sixty meters, and the thickest part of his body reached five meters in diameter. This was such a terribly massive monster! Even after getting a boost from the demon god pillar, Andromalius still paled in comparison to him.

The two powerhouses both had such massive builds, and both also primarily excelled in using external spiritual energy.

A red and jade colored spiritual energy frantically devoured each other. At every clash, the two powerhouses let out a sound close to a groan.

Long Haochen was silently observing from afar, filled with some shock. He was already certain that even if his comrades and himself were to cooperate and focus on one of those two only, their odds of victory would hardly exceed thirty three percent!

This was the strength of a powerhouse of the ninth step! It was even enough to cause changes to the surrounding terrain. If not for Andromalius' voluntary effort to redirect most of the shock waves in the air, it was highly possibly that none of the Devil Snakes remaining here would survive those. So he had to get involved to prevent that.

Immense radiance kept rising to the sky, and the very dense poisonous fog was unexpectedly pushed away by the battle. Faintly, one could see traces of sunshine.

Strong! Long Haochen was secretly exclaiming in admiration, naturally directing this praise at the Forest Boa King.

Even though the Forest Boa King is a magical beast, one cannot underestimate him. Very clearly, from the start of the battle, he was the one who incited Andromalius to direct the reverberations of spiritual energy in the air. And Andromalius had no choice but to do this, because this was the only way for him to prevent his clansmen from receiving damage from their attacks.

However, the poison in the air was dispersed, and the consequent appearance of sunlight was to the darkness elemental Snake Devil God an obvious source of massive weakness. At the time sunlight fell upon them, the Forest Boa King was unaffected, but the Devil Snake Demon God was burnt, which had the effect of somewhat weakening his fusion with his demon god pillar.

In fact, if this was in the external world, at the time the demon gods would burst out with his power, their demon god pillars

would naturally produce some dark clouds obstructing the sunlight. But at this moment, the Forest Boa King clearly wouldn't give his opponent this opportunity.

“You all leave this battlefield.” The Devil Snake God was still clashing against the Forest Boa King and harassing him, when in his hands, the Snake Spear left two deep scars on his opponent. At this time, he shouted these words in rage towards his subordinates.

Chapter 438: Demon God Transformation

(II)

The Devil Snakes retreated with haste, stepping in the poisonous fog while leaving the battle. Only the four Medusas remained, remaining concealed behind the demon god pillar.

A chance!

Long Haochen's eyes glistened almost maniacally. No longer watching the clash between the two great powerhouses, which he thought was an undoubtedly rare occasion, paired with a chance to complete the Demon Hunt Squad Missions they took.

His figure twinkled, stepping back into the poisonous fog. Long Haochen didn't summon his comrades, as this time, too many wouldn't necessarily be for the better. He also wanted the others to keep their strength, so he chose to enter the poisonous fog alone, to chase.

To avoid releasing a powerful holy aura, he didn't use Aria of the Goddess of Light. In his right hand was the Rippling Light, and his senses perked up, feeling the location of the retreating Devil Snakes. The Devil Snakes were completely relying on their sense of smell at this time, but in this place full of poisonous fog, it was visibly massively weakened.

Long Haochen very rapidly groped the back of a Devil Snake, and thrusting the sword in his hand, he produced a flash of light while instantly piercing the skull of that Devil Snake.

Long Haochen's sword intent was something even Ah'Bao wouldn't dare confront, so there was nothing to say about these Devil Snakes.

The fighting intent he had been restraining erupted, as Long Haochen was completely driven by his senses. Every time he made a move, his location changed instantly, using the simplest of

pattern of attacks with Demon Wiping Flash.

Combined with sword intent, Demon Wiping Flash made a perfect match, without a doubt killing a Devil Snake at every strike. More terrifyingly, the Devil Snakes all died being penetrated in the head by Long Haochen's swords, hardly even getting the chance to scream. Occasionally, little sounds would be heard, but interrupted as their throat would get pierced, with their owner cowering in fear.

And Long Haochen was not the only one interfering the fleeing Devil Snakes; don't forget about the Forest Boas that submerged themselves in the swamps!

The Forest Boas bitterly hated these intruders. At the time the Devil Snake King gave the Devil Snakes the order to retreat, the Forest Boa King also used his own methods to give his clansmen the order to chase.

As a result, the Devil Snakes whose vision wasn't clear were hunted as food by the Forest Boas.

As Long Haochen's senses were on full tilt, he could of course perceive the current situation of these Devil Snakes. In the poisonous fog, a surge of spiritual energy of darkness element kept sweeping past one after another. This was the counterattack launched by the Devil Snakes. However, without the demon god pillar to disperse the fog, their fighting strength plummeted substantially, let alone their co-ordination. For a moment, these elites Devil Snakes could be said to be subject to a disastrous destruction.

The Swamps of Gloom was still in the end a territory under the control of the Forest Boas, which could even be called their domain, their home ground. The Forest Boa King had been ruling over this place for who knows how long, to the extent that even the Saw Skate King surpassing him in strength didn't reach his status as a ruler. Although the Snake Demon God Andromalius had

the advantage, gaining victory against him was not going to be such an easy feat.

It could be said that when these ordinary Forest Boas started submerging into the swamps, Andromalius was already caught in the trap of the Forest Boa King.

At this moment, as Andromalius was merged as one with his demon god pillar, his perception in Demon God Transformed state was a lot higher than usual as well. The screams of his clansmen naturally reached his ears, but now that he was caught in fierce struggle against the Forest Boa King, and that their battle was already at its peak, he was unable to do anything about it. All he could do was to fiercely attack the Forest Boa King.

One had no choice but to admit that the Demon God Transformed Andromalius's situation was quite terrible. In this state, his body was not the slightest bit inferior to the Forest Boa King, and in his hands, there were powerful weapons. The scars inflicted on the Forest Boa King's body kept increasing, and although Andromalius didn't have it easy either, his recovery speed still vastly surpassed his enemy's. And moreover, he still had helpers beside him.

Four pairs of white eyes opened without a sound behind the distant demon god pillar, and eight white beams hit the body of the Forest Boa King in a flash.

Suddenly, the whole body of the Forest Boa King went rigid, making a frantic turn. With this, another layer of his snake skin came off, as he resisted the effects of Petrification.

This undoubtedly made Andromalius' attacks lose a lot of their ferocity.

How could Andromalius let go of such a good chance? His eyes were soaked in blood, and the spears in his hands held high, despite that his massive and supple body, was close to forming an angle of ninety degrees. A strong darkness essence of black color

attached itself to the two spears, before they ferociously struck the Forest Boa King's body.

Blood splattered, some dark green blood flew in all directions. Shouting in rage, the Forest Boa King shot out at full force, creating some distance with Andromalius with difficulty, but one could clearly see some black light curling up on his body. On that massive wound were traces of severe corrosion.

“Arggh.”

The Forest Boa King was utterly furious, and flames were almost gushing out from his jade colored eyes. A terrible green projectile of one meter diameter shot out, directly smashing against Andromalius.

As this person was doing his utmost, one thought surged to Andromalius' mind, as his body made an horizontal turn. That was the internal pill of a powerhouse of the ninth step. Although he wanted to take it, if this item under control of the Forest Boa King were to smash his body, even if it was more durable, it could only end up unfavorably for him.

The same time he did this turn, a gaudy dark golden color started to lit up Andromalius' body. As he lifted up the spear in his hand, a mirage appeared beside him with a strident hiss. It was about the same as his body in height, heading straight for that internal pill.

But a strange scene followed. The originally enraged Forest Boa King suddenly revealed a shrewd look. His overbearing internal pill actually made a turn in the air, and didn't aim at Andromalius, but straight at that demon god pillar.

Andromalius showed great surprise, but the next instant, his eyes suddenly revealed an expression of disdain. The Forest Boa King was scheming against him, but wasn't he doing the same?

Bang!

The whole Swamps of Gloom shook up violently, and an intense

explosion burst on the seventy-second demon god pillar. Violent green and black light blossomed therein.

This time, the Forest Boa King made a miscalculation. He knew from the beginning that the real threat against him was not Andromalius, but this pillar he brought. But he also understood clearly that finding a chance to attack it was in no way going to be easy.

He acted as if enraged against Andromalius, and shot the internal pill. Having found this extremely rare opportunity, how could he not go all out in his attack? From his viewpoint, as long as this demon god pillar was destroyed, Andromalius could only die in defeat after this.

However, he miscalculated something: his estimate of the strength possessed by the demon god pillar.

In that violent explosion, the Forest Boa King's body suddenly shivered ardently, as if subject to symptoms of malaria. His internal pill bounced back to him at an astonishing speed, but the jade light on it became a lot darker.

Not only that, but the radiance glowing on the Forest Boa King also dimmed.

Andromalius howled with laughter, before throwing himself at him once again. All along, the mirage born from him followed disregarding everything and launching attacks. He wasn't going to let such a great chance slip by.

In the history of humanity and demonkind, situation of a demon god getting killed happened many times over, but the seventy-two demon god pillars guarding demonkind were never destroyed. Even a divine tool has never destroyed these demon treasures, to say nothing about the internal pill of a Forest Boa King.

After this miscalculation, the Forest Boa King suffered a violent backlash due to the violent clash suffered by his internal pill,

putting it into an extremely weak state. The Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius took advantage of this, frantically launching attacks. For a moment, the body of the Forest Boa King kept getting blown to pieces, visibly somewhat unable to endure.

In terms of strength, the Forest Boa King should originally have held an absolute advantage, after all the gap between the ninth step and the peak of the eighth step corresponds to an incredible gap, and the Forest Boa King was in complete control of the elemental essence in the area.

However, the demon god pillar just showed too great a utility. Not only giving the Snake Devil God a powerful backup in elemental essence, but also raising his external spiritual energy over a hundred thousand units. This caused the gap between the two sides to decrease.

The Forest Boa King was already successful in his past series of plans, and this caused his self confidence to grow, to the extent of committing a fatal mistake with his internal pill that got inflicted a backlash due to the demon god pillar, leading to such an absolute disadvantage.

However, the bombarding of the internal pill against the demon god pillar just before didn't prove out useless. At least, the four Medusas hidden behind it fell into the swamps due to the powerful shockwaves, letting out blood from their mouth and nose. Rapidly climbing up, they still avoided getting sunk into the swamps though.

Although Medusas had quite overwhelming abilities, they were in the end still Devil Snakes of the sixth step only. The offensive power of the internal pill was completely sustained by the demon god pillar, but the terrible surge of spiritual energy that came along spread to a certain range, still injuring these four Medusas.

A faint green flash came, before coming to a sudden stagnation. This sudden movement and stop appeared very weird, and the

position of its stagnation was the center of the area occupied by the four Medusas.

Immediately, that green color turned into a tornado, bursting out in countless green circles. With a piercing hissing sound, those four Medusas immediately screamed loudly.

At this time they didn't even dare open their eyes, because the violent fluctuations of spiritual energy caused them to enter a dizzy state. What if the Petrifying Rays were to fall on their comrades? In fact, even the Medusas themselves weren't immune to their Petrifying Rays.

Nonetheless, these Medusas were still powerhouses of the sixth step. The snake hair on their head bubbled up frantically, in an attempt to resist against the green attacks. However, all their snake hair were reduced to fragments upon contact with the green light, which was the reason for their screams. That was a part of their own bodies!

Chapter 439: Demon God Transformation

(III)

Suddenly hearing screams behind him, the Snake Demon God Andromalius unconsciously looked back. This look seemed indifferent, but caused him to pale with fright the next instant.

Because of the concealment of the demon god pillar, he was unable to clearly see the appearance of that green light. In his train of thought, he naturally associated it to the Forest Boas, after all the spiritual energy emitted by them is also of this color. At the very moment that he was in battle with the Forest Boa King, coupled with the fact that the surrounding spiritual energy was under control of the Forest Boa King, this would massively affect his plans.

The four Medusas were finally unable to bear any longer, and opened their eyes. Their snake hair were twisted in light, and that sharp aura already reached out from them. Be it demons or humans, in those circumstances, anyone would chose to save themselves. And they were after all able to sense the location of the enemy, but at the time they opened their eyes, the ones who appeared in their sight were their own kin. As for the splendid green figure from whom those dazzling skills originated, it was several meters away from their sight, causing him to be out of their field of view.

The four of them were instantly petrified, as the Medusas ended up hitting each other. After getting petrified, their bodies sunk into the swamps.

That green light didn't even give them the chance to be buried. Immediately kicking the four petrified Medusas, he sent them flying towards a distant vine.

With a green glint, they disappeared from behind the demon god pillar.

“Arrgh!” Andromalius shouted in fury. Among the Devil Snakes, the most precious of his kin were the Medusas. Due to their petrifying abilities, reproducing them was extremely difficult. And with their level of power, they formed the left and right arms of the Devil Snake God. The mature Medusas among their whole race only had a count of six, among whom the last two were keeping watch over the territory, while the other four were brought along by Andromalius. But he never expected that these four Medusas would actually die in such murky circumstances.

In his fury, it was naturally against the Forest Boa King towards whom all his rage was directed. This enmity could only be washed away with the blood of the enemy.

This time, the Forest Boa King ended up unjustly blamed, and even he was unable to make head or tail of this situation. That was because he clearly sensed that the green glow was of wind element, thus not from his men. However, since someone else was giving him a helping hand, this made one more reason he couldn't let himself be done by Andromalius. Atop of that, with the disappearance from the threat of the four Medusas, the pressure on him was reduced by a big margin. This time of moderation permitted him to recover a lot of his spiritual energy, and now was the time for it to erupt, in the battle to death against Andromalius.

The four petrified Medusas were already transferred into Long Haochen's Eternal Melody.

If he didn't take a good opportunity such as the previous one, Long Haochen wouldn't be true to himself.

The Medusa sisters certainly have good perception, which could be seen from their ability to sense their surroundings even with the eyes closed. If they didn't have a good enough perception, how would they be able to aim for the enemies without their eyesight? For this reason, Long Haochen kept his aim locked at the Medusas but didn't take care of this by himself.

In his original plans, he wanted to have Wang Yuanyuan dispose of them, as the instant teleportation from the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gate was undoubtedly the most suited choice to kill the Medusas. However, Long Haochen was still worried by the fact that Wang Yuanyuan was only at the sixth step of cultivation. Although she also had grasp over antique martial techniques, confronting the four Medusas by herself remained risky.

As Long Haochen was considering on who should accompany Wang Yuanyuan, the Forest Boa King created a great chance for him.

The Tenth Holy Guard then reappeared in the battlefield, performing a dance of wind without holding anything back. The four Medusas then ended getting caught in their own trap, finally getting disposed with their own Petrification Rays.

Having managed to get rid of the four Medusas smoothly, Long Haochen undoubtedly breathed out with great relief. They weren't like the Forest Boa King, who could resolve the problem of the Petrifying Rays with his layers of skin. While settling some later troubles, this also relieved the Forest Boa King of a great inconvenience. The clash between these two great powerhouses obviously reached even greater tempo, which relieved Long Haochen of even more worries. Once again stepping back inside the dense fog, he murmured a sentence to the Tenth Holy Guard before going back to exterminate the Devil Snakes elite.

But to avoid being found out by Andromalius, Long Haochen still showed a lot of self-control, exercising restraint on his light attribute to the greatest extent, and relying solely on sword intent to kill the enemies. His powerful senses enabled him to see in the fog like it was nothing, and what followed was the successive cries of the Devil Snakes. At the same time, he intentionally avoided the Forest Boas, and the two sides that were originally no allies ended up matching well in the attack.

Of course, Long Haochen wouldn't let the Devil Snakes elites

disposed in his hands get swallowed in the swamps. These were Devil Snakes at least at the fifth step, and their corpse and internal pills both fetched for a great price. Has-drug bro will definitely appreciate these!

Nonetheless, these Devil Snakes were elites among their clan. After the short time of panic from getting ambushed, the few Devil Snakes acting as their leaders repeatedly hissed loudly, to guide them with sound, and call the other Devil Snakes to regroup. This way, even without a clear line of sight, the dozens of wounded Forest Boas would still no longer be a big threat for them. Long Haochen also ended up only able to hunt and kill a few of the Devil Snakes on the outside, and didn't dare approach recklessly. Having this many Devil Snake powerhouses attack him in a group would be quite terrible. And he couldn't consume too much of his important fighting power, for there was a battle that was awaiting him later. The Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius was now unable to attend to his own clansmen, as to him, nothing was more important than killing the Forest Boa King currently. This would enable him to raise his cultivation, having a good opportunity to advance to the ninth step! In his eyes, the Forest Boa King was the best tonic possible.

The Forest Boa King wouldn't let himself be done in easily. His massive body burst out with a jadeite like radiance, and although the attacks of Andromalius kept inflicting scars on his body, his massive vitality was his best support. Unceasingly turning around, he attempted to twist Andromalius' body, while opening his large mouth wide to bite him repeatedly, forcing him to proceed with utter care.

Actually, the Forest Boa King shouldn't be in such disadvantage when facing Andromalius, even with the existence of the demon god pillar. Although the Forest Boas don't have really powerful abilities, they still possess a massive vitality far above other magical beasts of the same rank. Even if one's body was cut to

pieces, that wouldn't necessarily be mortally injured for it. It was just that, from having his internal pill bombarding the demon god pillar before, the Forest Boa King suffered a really large loss, wounded to his core, which led to such a disadvantageous situation for him.

Andromalius was covered in a dark red luster. Although his figure after Demon God Transformation became massive, it remained agile, and with that, the dual snake spears in his hands kept going up and down, not giving the Forest Boa King any chance of damaging him, while leaving scars on his body without pause.

Aren't you strong in vitality? Then let me exhaust your vitality until it ends. At the same time, Andromalius still had a large fear of Forest Boa King's internal pill, which is why he didn't dare use his whole strength at once. The cunning of the Forest Boa King was something that gave him trouble not once or twice.

Dark green blood was continuously gushing out from the confrontation between these two great powerhouses. The Forest Boa King was visibly weakened, and with the backup from the demon god pillar, Andromalius' darkness spiritual energy seemed inexhaustible. Above his snake spears, ten meter long dark red radiances were sprayed out. He didn't even use skills to attack from a distance, repeatedly leaping up, and attacking. All he used were the most direct and barbaric ways to wound the massive Forest Boa King.

Finally, the Forest Boa King's body became unable to bear, and suddenly letting out a howl of rage, he once again spouted a dark green glow.

Andromalius remained very tense up till now, only waiting for this. With a flash of reddish black light, his body disappeared baselessly, appearing at the rear of his demon god pillar.

There was no doubt that he was waiting for this. At the time the internal pill of the Forest Boa King once again smashed the demon

god pillar, his victory would become certain.

However, just like Andromalius kept scheming against the Forest Boa King, the Forest Boa King similarly schemed against him. That dark green light only advanced for one meter, before getting absorbed back, without shooting for real. Then, the massive Forest Boa King directly sunk into the swamps.

The swamps. This was the true territory of the Forest Boa King. The reason why Forest Boa King hadn't done this before wasn't because he didn't want to, but because he didn't dare. With how massive his body was, even if his strength was even greater, entering the swamps needed time, and that short span of time was sufficient for Andromalius to inflict serious injuries to him.

So this time, Andromalius turned out to be the one who was fooled. Relying on the ability of instant return to teleport beside his demon god pillar to avoid that attack, he gave the Forest Boa King sufficient time to escape into the swamps.

And furthermore, the teleportation ability of the demon god pillar isn't useable as one wishes. After every use, one would need to wait a long time before using it again. This teleportation in itself isn't an ability belonging to Andromalius, thus could only be used within a certain range. Otherwise, if the demon gods were able to teleport out of any ambush, humanity would have been screwed long ago.

This time, Andromalius' nose turned at a crooked angle, and his response still ended up too late. The Forest Boa King was already back in the swamps, and all he could do was to vent out on these oozy swamps, attacking it at full strength with the hope to inflict some wounds to the Forest Boa King indirectly.

In the ooze, the Forest Boa King was like a fish in the water, and the traces of his presence disappeared instantly.

These two powerhouses were fighting and scheming against each other, and with the stratagems both sides relied on, it could be said

that none of them managed to entirely suppress the other.

Andromalius was also extremely shrewd. Seeing his opponent disappear, his rough tail was immediately flung in front of the demon god pillar, pushing himself to climb on top of it, to leave the area of swamps. Only by relying on the demon god pillar, his strength was displayed at its greatest heights while the Forest Boa King was greatly weakened. With the enemy having gone out of sight, he opted for the most reliable choice, truly proving himself to be one of the seventy-two demon gods.

Chapter 440: Craftiness and Mutual Destruction (I)

The Forest Boa King didn't show initiative of attacking once again, waiting for an opportunity. The time they were fighting to their heart's contents just before visibly eased down.

Powerful fluctuations of spiritual energy circulated in the air, and both knew their opponent was watching them, but no one dared move. At their level of strength, in case one gets seriously wounded, turning over the situation would be very difficult.

The Forest Boa King had already threatened his life before, and if not for how he deceived Andromalius, he would very possibly have been suppressed to death.

Andromalius' brain was operating rapidly, and his senses spreading out. Pointing his snake spears to the ground, he didn't dare relax.

However, he quickly found a chance.

Now that the Forest Boa King's body disappeared in the swamps, that cave he was obstructing before appeared in his view.

From the human point of view, this cave could be considered very large, but to the Forest Boa King or the Demon God Transformed Andromalius, it wasn't very wide.

Its diameter was roughly thirty meters, the whole cave was surrounded with vines, spreading out from the swamps. Vaguely, one could see a faint light shining inside the cave.

Without a doubt, life is more precious than any treasures, and after getting threatened fatally, the Forest Boa King had to renounce on the defense of this cave.

A cold smile appeared on the face of Andromalius, So you want to hide? Okay, but I don't believe you'd abandon that cave.

The treasure inside this cave was originally the first objective of Andromalius. No matter whether he could kill the Forest Boa King or search for this treasure, the final result was good. At least this won't have turned into a wasted trip.

After locking his target, Andromalius, moved without hurry. Attaching himself to his demon god pillar, he kept breathing. That pillar started to exude some brilliant black rays, that was absorbed into his abdomen. This kept increasing his imposing stature, and recovered the spiritual energy he had consumed before at an astonishing speed.

No matter what one may say, the demon god standing near this demon god pillar was still the last ranked of all, but with its support, he still managed, against the expectations, to suppress a Forest Boa King of the Tenth step.

A massive body started curling up and on its back, a pair of large black wings unfolded, emitting some dark red color. Some sort of dark red color throbbing veins could clearly be seen on him, as Andromalius' breathing kept going on.

Seeing that he was on the verge of being back to his peak state, Andromalius finally set on move. His curling body suddenly ejected, shooting like a bolt of dark red lightning inside the cave.

From his demon god pillar to the cave, the distance was close to two or three hundred meters, but given his strength and speed, and with the assistance from the wings on his back, he reached it almost instantaneously.

Attacking to bait the enemy out. This was his plot. The Forest Boa King had no choice but give in to this overt plot, unless he accepted to let go of the treasure inside of this cave.

But very clearly, the Forest Boa King was unwilling to let go of it. The instant right before Andromalius reached the cave, an intense green light erupted from the swamps, mixing with the ooze to form a greenish black color. This was the accumulated spiritual

energy, that unexpectedly showed a solidified shape. For the sake of the thing in that cave, the Forest Boa King was doing his utmost, because the thing inside of that cave was just too important in his eyes.

Since Andromalius dared act, he clearly made his preparations long ago. That greenish black projectile was precisely the internal pill of the Forest Boa King, shot out with all his force. At the time it was spouted, the Forest Boa King's head also charged out from the swamps.

A strange scene followed. Surprisingly, Andromalius ignored that pill, and waved up his two spears, thrusting at the Forest Boa King.

No matter how cunning this Forest Boa King was, he couldn't have expected Andromalius to dare meet him so recklessly. His original plan was to frighten Andromalius and push him to escape. The internal pill of a magical beast of tenth step, is it something so easy to bear? The unshakable demon god pillar aside, if this landed onto Andromalius, it would be fatal to him.

However, all of this happened too fast, and even if the Forest Boa King wanted to change his attack, it was already impossible at this point.

Boom!

“Arrhg!”

A severe explosion occurred at the same time as enraged roars were heard. The source of it was the attack from the Forest Boa's internal pill. That powerful internal pill smashed the chest of the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius, producing a violent explosion that tore his whole chest to shreds, and produced a hole of diameter exceeding two meters around the wound.

But the Forest Boa King was no better off. As Andromalius' staked everything at once, his snake spears hit his eyes with a piercing blow, going as far as to penetrate his head. Dark green

blood was flowing along with a red liquid in all directions.

A concentrated fishy stench spread immediately all around

A mutual destruction? No. In the contest of scheme, the final winner still ended up to be Andromalius.

From having his chest pierced, Andromalius fell into the swamps, but his massive body rapidly turned into countless specks of blackish red light flying in the direction of the demon god pillar.

Andromalius being originally five meters tall, appeared now at the other side of the Forest Boa King. And the two long spears that pierced the head of the Forest Boa gradually shrank in size.

Demon God Incarnation was a powerful ability brought by a demon god pillar. And this scene was clearly seen by Long Haochen, who was back to the edge of their battlefield. He couldn't help but let out a breath at the scene. If he didn't see it personally, he wouldn't have been able to imagine that Andromalius actually had such a powerful ability in reserve.

Using himself as bait, and launching the fatal blow at a time the enemy was certain to get baited. Andromalius' plan went as expected, and the Forest Boa King finally ended up dead.

However, Andromalius wasn't very well either. Dark red blood kept flowing out from his cavities, and his originally sinister looks became all the more intimidating.

All of this just happened too fast, and no one could have anticipated the conclusion to turn out this way.

Nonetheless, the battle wasn't yet over, and the Forest Boa King with fatal wounds at the head turned back madly, immediately setting off at the direction of the wide expanse of swamps. Terrifying fluctuations of spiritual energy immediately burst out at astonishing speed, just like hundred magical cannons shooting at once.

Long Haochen didn't dare stay there, and rapidly brought the

Tenth Holy Guard away from there. The last struggle from a magical beast of the tenth step was terrifying.

Andromalius flapped his wings, going up in the air. He unexpectedly tried to conceal his own presence, covered in a black cover, and letting none of his blood drop.

Actually, using Demon God Incarnation came with a severe overdraft to Andromalius.

In case this ability is used, Demon God Transformation would be sealed for a short time, and he would be injured to the core. It wasn't as simple as Long Haochen saw it: just like a spiritual stove, with a greater power came a more severe backlash.

If he had the choice, Andromalius would rather not have used this trump card, but he had no other choice. If he went for the safe way, that would scare away the severely wounded Forest Boa King, who'd let go of the treasure inside. But he was unwilling to let go of the great tonic the Forest Boa King could serve as! For this reason, he didn't even want to give the Forest Boa King the opportunity to go away and could only use himself as bait for that, for the sake of inflicting the fatal blow.

The frantic struggle of the Forest Boa King lasted for more than a quarter of an hour, but this prepared blow of Andromalius was just too powerful. For whichever magical beast, having one's brain pierced and devastated by darkness spiritual energy would hardly come with a chance of survival. With this severe injury, the massive vital force of the Forest Boa King was slipping out with no choice.

Andromalius was actually not the slightest bit worried anymore. This time, his damage was just disastrous. Four Medusas ended up killed, though, the reward was also massive. When thinking of his advancement to the ninth step, gaining him at least a place at the top forty-eight demon gods, his heart started to burn. Moreover, he still didn't know what treasure the Forest Boa King was

defending. For the Forest Boa King to be so attached to it, it shouldn't be ordinary.

Thinking about it, Andromalius' body started to convulse in excitement.

Finally, the struggles of the Forest Boa King weakened, and even his internal pill fell into the swamps, instead of getting swallowed back. His massive vital force was already close to nonexistent.

Andromalius relaxed his breath, an unbearable intense curiosity filling him. Seeing the internal pill devoid of the aura from the Forest Boa, he was unable to control the ecstasy filling him.

The wings on his back vanished. And quietly approaching the swamps, Andromalius was still filled with great confidence regarding his last blow. And he also had full confidence in his perception, due to sensing that the internal pill was indeed devoid of the aura belonging to the Forest Boa King. A magical beast of the tenth step that even let go of his own internal pill, could only have done so if his soul already left this world eternally.

Quietly falling atop of the swamp, Andromalius grabbed the internal pill with his hand. Of course, he didn't choose this place to absorb the internal pill of the Forest Boa King. This thing was certainly precious, but the spiritual energy accumulated inside was really massive. The best course of action was to return to safety before taking the time to absorb it, for the sake of breaking through his final bottleneck.

Placing the internal pill in his hand and verifying that it had no trace left of the aura of the Forest Boa King, the Devil Snake Andromalius finally loosened his vigilance.

After so long, he finally achieved his objective. His ecstasy from this was as one might well imagine.

However, it was actually too soon for him to celebrate. The instant he let loose his guard, the Forest Boa King that seemed

devoid of life suddenly moved.

That head already soaked in blood suddenly flung to the side, fiercely aiming at the back of Andromalius.

Chapter 441: Craftiness and Mutual Destruction(II)

With a 'Peng', Andromalius was fiercely sent away. As he was shot, soaking in blood, one could clearly hear the sounds of the bones cracking in his body.

Given his identity as the Devil Snake Demon God, Andromalius was extremely supple and tough. With the extreme level reached by his external spiritual energy, he was able to counteract the majority of the power in the attack. However, one shouldn't forget that he was already wounded, and wasn't in the Demon God Transformation state. How could a magical beast of the tenth rank be so easily handled?

The changes indeed happened just too fast. As the saying goes, that a centipede dies but never falls down. Although the Forest Boa King was already injured fatally, was filled with bitter hate towards Andromalius. He finally kept a bit of his vital force concealed, and even severed his connection with his internal pill just for the sake of fooling Andromalius, and finally launch a fatal blow at him. After this was done, his soul finally went to the other side, and astonishingly, his massive body still didn't sink into the swamps.

Just like Andromalius didn't expect that, the observing Long Haochen didn't expect that either. He was originally prepared to set to move, but upon seeing that scene, he stopped in his tracks, already starting planning his next move.

These two crafty foxes still ended up in mutual destruction. To his comrades and himself, this was the best possible outcome.

In a short time, Long Haochen already came to a decision, hinting the nearby Tenth Holy Guard who turned into a green glow of light, and didn't go chase after the severely wounded Devil Snake Andromalius, but rushed into that cave, whose interior was

slightly twinkling.

This was done for the sake of securing the path. Long Haochen was now going to dispose of Andromalius in the same way he disposed of the Forest Boa King.

Andromalius ended up getting caught in the last struggle of the Forest Boa King. This knock sent him several hundred meters away, with blood flowing out continuously from his mouth. One of his wings was severed, and dark red blood was spreading over his whole body, giving rise to a macabre scene.

However, he was still in the end a demon god, who managed to save himself at the instant he was attacked. Fortunately for him, the last attack of the Forest Boa King wasn't from the internal pill, so even though it inflicted him severe wounds, that was nothing fatal.

The distant knock happened on vines atop the swamps, accompanied with a severe pain, that nearly caused him to fall unconscious. He never expected that the Forest Boa King would plot against him even after his death. And his internal pill was sent flying afar during this severe attack, and sent bouncing back after colliding against a vine, before falling in another side of the swamps. Just like the body of the Forest Boa King, his internal pill didn't submerge inside the swamps, but let out a faintly discernible dark green light.

At the time his body suffered a terrible and unbearable pain, Andromalius saw a green glow head towards the cave. Its speed wasn't extremely fast, so at the time he noticed it, it was still about five meters away from the cave.

“Argh.” Andromalius let out a terrible shout of rage. He didn't even see clearly who was that enemy, but his body soared up anew, and jumped towards the cave at full strength.

Since that green light was small, it was visibly not a Forest Boa. But no matter who that was, seeing it come out at such a

convenient time just aggravated the fury of the Devil Snake Demon God.

However, that shout of rage from Andromalius was not directed at venting out his anger, but summoning his clansmen. This wasn't from cowardice, but out of caution. Currently he was seriously wounded, and naturally couldn't let his guard down. Although he didn't sense any threat from those green fluctuations of spiritual energy, he still immediately summoned them.

A lot of dark red blood was leaking out from his body. At the time he headed out towards the cave, he still had some hesitation. Meanwhile, a glow of light followed the green figure at extremely fast speed, penetrating into the cave and attracting on its way the internal pill of that Forest Boa King with a white glow of light, causing Andromalius to be incapable of retaining his calm.

Seeing his targets get robbed by outsiders, how could the Devil Snake Demon God bear any more?

With a shout of rage, he immediately went after the figure that entered in the cave.

At the same time Andromalius entered the cave, some figures appeared from the dense fog. The Devil Snakes were clearly in a difficult situation, from the ambush of the Forest Boas and Long Haochen's attack, their numbers plummeted. Hearing the summon of the Devil Snake Demon God, they hurried there, right at time to see the back of Andromalius who was disappearing into the cave.

A crowd of Devil Snakes hurried to follow after him, but this time, another golden figure tightly chased after them, entering the cave.

With a purple glow of light, a huge monster appeared at the entrance of the cave, completely blocking it out.

Yellow earth radiance noiselessly spread out under the Devil Snakes, covering a wide range. At that time, the tired Devil Snakes

felt their tails submerge onto the ground, beginning to sink into the swamps, they turned pale with fright. Though, this realization still came late.

At the time they were beginning to struggle, the swamps that caught their tails already hardened, switching from its former soft and supple state to an incomparable tough state. Faintly, its surface seemed to let out a gloss of gem, letting out a dense coldness, that caused them to go numb.

Two figures noiselessly appeared afar. They were clad in a large coat, and from them spread out light of different colors. One was yellow, and one was blue, symbols of the earth expert Ninth Holy Guard and the ice expert Eleventh Holy Guard

The Eleventh Holy Guard deliberately placed himself slightly behind the Ninth Holy Guard. From this could one see that even if they were both holy guards, their positions still differed.

The Ninth Holy Guard combined the Gravity Technique with the Earth-to-Rock Condensation, and the Eleventh Holy Guard used Ice Region, forming a spell of dual ice and earth elements.

This spell could be said to be formed of the fusion between three spells of the seventh step, making its power as great as one might well imagine. This performance also reflected the gap between the ninth and the eleventh holy guards. Both at the seventh step, but in the same interval of time, the Eleventh Holy Guard managed to use only one spell of the seventh step, whereas the Ninth Holy Guard managed to use two. This corresponded to a strength at the peak of the seventh step! Among all of Long Haochen's aides, the Ninth Holy Guard was undoubtedly the strongest.

At the time they were in the Tower of Eternity, Cai'er's ambush and the Ninth Holy Guard underestimating them helped in their win in one move, but in terms of strength, even Long Haochen with Haoyue wouldn't necessarily win against this one.

Against these three powerful spell at the seventh step, those

ordinary Devil Snakes at the fifth or sixth step ended up imprisoned without a way out.

The loose soil of the swamp was one thing, but what if it was congealed and then transformed into rock? Struggling out of that was in no way easy. This was only possible by crushing the rock, but how could it be done without injuring oneself? Moreover, they weren't even given the opportunity to crush the rock, having gotten frozen and the frozen parts turned into rock. Getting free of that couldn't be done in a quick time.

To snakes, the cold was one of the most feared predators. Upon reaching winter, snakes would go into hibernation, because they were unable to produce enough heat from their bodies to counteract the cold. In this situation of extreme cold, these Devil snakes were shuddering and greatly plummeting in strength.

Then followed the time of the two holy guards' performances.

A very large stone was extracted from the ground and brazenly thrown at the Devil Snakes, then Ice and Snow Storm followed.

In crowd battle, the killing power of mages was undoubtedly quite fearful. Moreover, on the other side, guarding the entrance of the cave, was the massive powerhouse, Haoyue.

After Haoyue blocked up the entrance to the cave, his five large heads splashed out powerful spells like five big magic cannons. The first round came as a surprise attack, and then followed spells of various elements.

His control over each different attribute was clearly no match for the two holy guards. But he had a grasp over five different elements! When the five elements were used at different times, their power would naturally vary as well. For instance, at the present time, Little Green, Little Blue, and Little Light were mostly focused on battle, while Little Flame completely abandoned the attack to stay on guard and watch over the surroundings. While Little Purple focused on absorbing the thick poisonous gas in the

air.

One could say that it was as if seven mages of the seventh step were confronting these severely wounded Devil Snakes. At the same time, when these Devil Snakes were hit by these spells, many large green figures started wandering from the forest.

With the death of the Forest Boa King, the Devil Snakes undoubtedly became the mortal enemy of the Forest Boas. These massive Forest Boas were all covered in bruises, but still came back to kill them. Relying on their enormous sizes to resist the cold, they forced their charge. Braving the terrible spells, they were close to launching suicide attacks against these Devil Snakes.

The Forest Boas were few in quantity, but their magic tolerance far exceeded the Devil Snakes'. At the time these Forest Boas appeared, they were bound to bring a tragedy upon the Devil Snakes.

The situation outside was already in grasp, but what about inside?

Without a doubt, the one who came first into the cave, and attracted the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius was naturally the Eleventh Holy Guard. At that time, it was because Long Haochen gave him the order to slow down intentionally that his flight speed was slow, so that Andromalius would see him enter. Otherwise, how could he take the bait ?

Since Andromalius and the Forest Boa King destroyed each other mutually, this situation was an excellent opportunity for Long Haochen. This was a golden opportunity! However, he was a witness of the cunningness of the two great powerhouses, so even if he had confidence in this situation, he still remained prudent while executing his scheme against Andromalius.

Just like they had seen it in the previous confrontation, this cave was very important. Although he didn't know about the treasure inside, given how the Forest Boa King valued it, how could it be

lacking? Even if Andromalius still had some hesitation, the first golden figure having grabbed the internal pill of the Forest Boa King, he had to follow. Even if he were aware that this was a trap, he had to force himself to enter this cave. In truth, the golden figure was Yating, who used the Pull ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove.

Chapter 442: Craftiness and Mutual Destruction (III)

After entering the cave, Andromalius saw the surrounding light dim down, yet he could clearly sense that the depths of the cave contained a faintly discernible light.

But the origin of this light wasn't the issue currently plaguing Andromalius' mind. He wanted to take the internal pill of the Forest Boa King back. He suffered severe wounds, to the point that without this internal pill, let alone raise in strength, even recovering completely would be impossible for him. This was the reason why he had no choice but to be deceived by Forest Boa King for his final attack.

Before entering the depths of the cave, the two figures stopped; At the time Andromalius saw that this green figure was actually a skeleton with flames in it's eyes, he couldn't help but be startled. Beside the green skeleton was Yating, glowing in bright light.

Mentioning it, it seemed to be quite a coincidence that Yating and the Eleventh Holy Guard both had six wings on their backs. When standing together, they gave off some feelings of making a good match. However, the aura surrounding their bodies wasn't excessively powerful, which made Andromalius relax. With a single glance, he found the internal pill in Yating's hands.

"Give it back. Your corpses will then be left intact." Andromalius let out a fierce enraged cry, as dark red blood kept dripping from his back.

Yating sneered, raising her hand, she aimed a white streak of light at Andromalius.

He attempted to block, but that soft white light didn't have offensive uses, and thus couldn't be blocked this way. The Devil Snake Demon God only felt as if he was bound by something, and

unconsciously turned back, finding out two golden figures standing there. Meanwhile, Haoyue's large butt kept the entrance sealed tightly.

In terms of size, Andromalius was a lot smaller than Haoyue without using the Demon God Transformation. Although his size was over five meters, he was still able to move unhindered in this cave which had a diameter of three meters. But the extremely large built Haoyue was unable to enter, so blocking the entrance was visibly the best duty for him.

The reason why Long Haochen drew the Devil Snake Demon God inside the cave to move against him was very simple; it was to keep Andromalius away from his demon god pillar.

Long Haochen clearly saw the amplification that a demon god pillar was able to bestow a demon god. Its massive utility enabled Andromalius who was still at the eighth step to kill the Forest Boa King of the ninth step. From this, one can well imagine the terror of this amplification. Although Long Haochen guessed that the Devil Snake Demon God already exhausted his abilities, he didn't dare take a bet, neither could he afford to. For this reason, he attracted Andromalius here very prudently, so that he wouldn't get close to his pillar. Although the distance couldn't be considered very far, this was still a lot better than fighting him beside his demon god pillar.

Andromalius saw through Long Haochen's plan at one glance, reaching to his own conclusions. This armor clad human youth seemed to be only at the seventh step of cultivation in Andromalius' senses, but for some reason, the first time he saw Long Haochen he felt as if his heart was subjected to great pain, sign of an ominous premonition.

Having fallen in danger from pursuing a narrow gain, and due to having used all his strength to kill the Forest Boa King, he didn't expect to encounter humans here. And this should be a human knight. The light element shining upon Long Haochen was really

really pure. At this time, Long Haochen showed no reservation, with his left hand holding the Rippling Light, and the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his right hand. Pointing them to the ground, he coldly looked at Andromalius. A sharp sword intent was faintly discernible around him. Although Long Haochen remained still, Andromalius felt uneasy and nervous, as if Long Haochen was himself a very sharp sword. He was completely certain that this sharpness wasn't something his external spiritual energy could block.

If this was before he got wounded, Andromalius wouldn't even consider Long Haochen as a threat. In his view, an enemy with this kind of cultivation level could be crushed just with the overwhelming dominance of his spiritual energy, but the current situation wasn't the same. His wound was fatal, and he was unable to use Demon God Transformation. This reduced his current strength to one sixth of what it should be, so when confronting such a human knight, how could he not be subject to a massive pressure?

"Human, how can you be there?" Andromalius knew that his question could feel puerile, but he couldn't help but want to ask. This was just too strange. He didn't detect the slightest hint of him through his senses, plus the timing of appearance of this human was just too good.

Long Haochen showed an indifferent smile, "Hi, Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius. If I said this was a fluke, would you believe it? Actually, it is due to luck, or perhaps should I say that it is a gift from heaven, for us to have encountered you at the time of your clash against the Forest Boa King. On this time of this day, this is going to be your grave."

As he spoke, Long Haochen wouldn't give Andromalius any time for healing his injuries. His left foot took a stride forward, and the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his hand struck against Andromalius.

A void-like sword intent abruptly condensed. Unlike the time against Ah'Bao, it didn't appear as deep as nothingness, but widely spread, pressing forward with a tyrannical bearing;

Cutting the mountains in the way, drying the water in the way. These were the principles behind the sword intent in Long Haochen's strike.

Andromalius' hand was even devoid of weapon, as his two snake spears that drilled through the head of the Forest Boa King were still left in his corpse.

With a low sounding roar, Andromalius waved his right fist forward, letting out a strong burst of spiralling dark element, which turned into a sort of black hole, blowing with powerful darkness elemental fluctuations as it aimed right at Long Haochen.

At this time, speaking further didn't hold sense. Killing the enemy was the only way out, so Andromalius chose to take the risk.

But right at this moment, at his back, a sharp attack came, piercing the wound he had before.

Now that Andromalius was attracted due to the effects of the Saint Spiritual Stove's Attraction, he was only able to target Long Haochen, without any other choice. Though, even if he had the choice, he would still choose to target this knight, who was the greatest threat to him.

A somewhat bizarre Pop' sound rang out, and Long Hoachen's whole body burst in bright light. He drew back slightly, but the black whirlpool from Andromalius' fist was cut open, and Andromalius' body also swayed from that. From this, the weak state of Andromalius was once again confirmed.

The Tenth Holy Guard attacked in a flash, appearing like a green electric light bursting right against Andromalius. His pair of daggers managed to thoroughly cut off the severed wing on

Andromalius' back.

The Tenth Holy Guard showed extreme mastery, not only cutting off that wing, but also piercing some thick veins on his back. For a moment, on Andromalius' back, dark red blood started to gush out like a fountain.

Long Haochen drew back only slightly, and his attack immediately resumed. With a heavy blow and a jump came Condemning Revolving Sword.

His strategy consisted on overwhelming Andromalius, without giving him the slightest chance. At the same time he launched this blow, the attack of the Tenth Holy Guard followed once again, aiming at Andromalius' back. His technique was similar to Long haochen, but without borrowing enemy force. This was the Wind Dance he used previously to dispose of the Medusas.

Not only that, but some golden starlight started to gather, forming a brilliant spear. Shot from behind, it aimed at Andromalius' neck.

The massive threat aroused Andromalius' latent capabilities, letting them completely break through. Although he was seriously wounded, he was after all one of the seventy-two demon gods, and he naturally had a strong desire for survival. He already thought it deeply, and reached the conclusion that fleeing was his only way out, that he couldn't afford to covet the treasure residing here any longer. As long as he managed to rush out, with so many of his subordinates outside, he would perhaps have the opportunity to make a comeback. If these enemies really stopped him here, he would then perhaps never be able to come out.

Looking up at the sky, Andromalius made a strange movement. Executing a horse stance, and directing his hands to the ground, one could clearly see that some dark red light was abruptly bursting out from his body. Then immediately, an intense dark red radiance propagated, forming a barrier that covered his whole

body inside.

If one looked carefully, he would find out that this barrier covering him looked very close to the design on the demon god pillar.

The attacks of Long Haochen's group of three fell onto this barrier, and carried an incredible amount of fluctuations of spiritual energy, but was left without way to break through. It felt as if they were directly attacking the demon god pillar.

The demon god pillar outside seemed to sense the crisis of Andromalius, and started to shake lightly. A dark red radiance then gushed out from it, rushing like an arrow at Haoyue who was guarding the cave.

Without a doubt, this dark red radiance was here to rescue Andromalius, and was his last life-saving trump. In case he managed to blend with this dark red glint, he would get absorbed by the light to get sealed inside of the demon god pillar. Although this would seal for at least three years, it would at least keep him alive.

If the enemy was only Long Haochen's group, perhaps Andromalius could have his way with them, but to his misfortune, Haoyue was also present, the Haoyue that even the Demon God Emperor feared.

In front of the radiance let out by the demon god pillar, Haoyue's five large heads were suddenly lifted up, and their eyes glinted with similar gloss. It was quite a bizarre look, containing hatred, gloominess, and even more rage and sadness.

His five large heads were lifted and let out roars of rage. All their eyes turned into a purple color, with a layer of purple light rippling around Haoyue's body. At this point, his grandeur and power rose to the extent that it resembled a ruler controlling all the creatures in this world.

Chapter 443: Ending of the Snake Demon God

Immediately, the five large heads madly puffed out, letting out ripples of purple intent that welcomed the bubbling dark red radiance.

What followed was an impressive scene; that dark red light met with the purple intent's aura, and then melted instantly like lava. Let alone saving Andromalius inside the cave, it didn't even manage to pass through Haoyue.

Not only that, but the purple intent spreading out from Haoyue starting bubbling out inside the cave. Long Haochen felt his senses shaking, and when that purple intent came in contact with the barrier protecting Andromalius, it instantly melted, something the combined attacks of the three of Long Haochen's group didn't even manage to breach it.

The Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius looked blank, "It's... Impossible!" He didn't want to believe that this situation was real, but it happened right before his eyes.

Gliding forward and launching a cross-cut, Long Haochen left him with no opportunity of recovering his breath. Although he didn't know what Haoyue did, getting rid of Andromalius' defense undoubtedly created a good opportunity for them.

Andromalius stopped Long Haochen's attack, with his pitch-black spiritual energy forming a sort of armor as defense. The large tail on his back also rose, resisting the following attacks of the Tenth Holy Guard and Yating. However, he was now only able to defend.

A cold smirk appeared in Long Haochen's face. Defending? But even defending won't help you. Because he didn't know the situation outside, Long Haochen assumed that Haoyue and the two

holy guards could be under great pressure. For this reason, he couldn't waste any time.

With a flash of red light, a sharp blade-shaped projectile left a scar on Andromalius' body. The Twelfth Holy Guard was the source of that attack. Being the one who instructed Long Haochen about martial techniques, he was the best choice to finish off this enemy.

While the Twelfth Holy Guard stepped forward, taking Long Haochen's place, he started summoning his comrades now that he had his hands free.

With glints of bright light, a total of four figures appeared beside Long Haochen.

Sima Xian, Lin Xin, Wang Yuanyuan and Han Yu appeared at the same time beside Long Haochen, and were prepared since long before. Upon appearing, they didn't need Long Haochen to say anything, and went in accordance with the original plan, releasing their spiritual energy all around immediately.

Long Haochen instructed Lin Xin, "Go outside first to assist Haoyue's group with scrolls. The others, follow me for an all out attack."

The diameter of three meters of the cave restricted Andromalius to some extent, but it was sufficient for Long Haochen's group. At this time, there came no need for technical prowess. All they needed was to use their greatest strength to kill the enemy before them.

Long Haochen remained motionless. Retrieving the Rippling Light in his hand, he wielded the Aria of the Goddess Light with both his hands, immediately surrounded with a golden colored fog. Storing Power!

The other three rushed out together. Sima Xian had the Energetic Ball of Light, Wang Yuanyuan the Divine Soul Shield, and Han Yu

had the Wild Scarlet Blood, all of whom were unleashing their greatest abilities. With Sima Xian in the middle, Wang Yuanyuan to the left and Han Yu to the right came their full force assault against Andromalius.

Currently, Andromalius already forgot his gloominess. Rather than gloomy, he became sullen. If he was in his peak state instead, what would there be for him to fear in these humans!? Even if he was even dumber, he would still understand that he was dealing with a human Demon Hunt Squad. And furthermore, it should be one with only one powerhouse at the seventh step, and all the rest of the members at the sixth step.

But even such a Demon Hunt Squad was for his current state a fatal threat.

Three pieces of legendary equipment weren't anything so easy to resist, especially Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light. Unleashing all his firepower, Sima Xian immediately went in Madness mode, also taking a Bloodthirsty Pill handed by Lin Xin. The power of the Spiritual Stove of Purple Godly Thunder also erupted, making this an attack disregarding all costs. At this state of Sima Xian's, even if Long Haochen were to meet him, he would only be able to try to escape him and no more.

Bang.

Smash, Crush, Absorption and Triple Blast were added up to the Spiritual Stove of Purple Godly Thunder.

Once the Energetical Ball of Light was smashed for the first time, colliding against Andromalius' massive figure, it produced a very powerful initial show of strength.

This cave was only three meters in diameter, and although moving straight was a breeze for Andromalius in this surroundings, moving in the air was clearly impossible to him.

In this situation, he could only stay firm in defense.

The Energetic Ball of Light of one meter diameter bombarded his hands crossed in front of his body, covering Andromalius in bits of pieces of purple thunder and lighting. His massive body was unable to stop itself from spasming and trembling, slowing down his responses. More terrifyingly, his two hands became scorched black, and a large amount of his spiritual energy used in defense was torn completely.

The ones present being only powerhouses adept at making good use of opportunities, none of them would let go of this good chance;

Therefore, the Tenth Holy Guard, the twelfth, Yating, and Han Yu as well as Wang Yuanyuan aimed their attacks at Andromalius successively, all of which left deep traces on him.

The most treacherous remained the Tenth Holy Guard, who aimed right at the original wound of Andromalius. Now that wounds were added up at the same location, the inside of the bone crackled by the Forest Boa King was already visible. The Tenth Holy Guard was simply dissecting this bone, letting a lot of flesh come out. This gave Andromalius huge pain.

The Twelfth Holy Guard was rather open hearted, aiming at his waist. At least half of his massive bone blade entered vital parts of Andromalius' waist at every attack.

With the Divine Soul Shield directly embedded with gems, Wang Yuanyuan aimed for his shoulder, whereas Han Yu's Wild Scarlet Blood made him go on a berserk mode, frantically producing scars without pause.

.....

Yating in the opposite used a healing spell on Andromalius, Great Recovery. While it was an effective healing spell when targeting Long Haochen, the targeted darkness element user Andromalius was like someone being bathed in iced water.

Andromalius' current appearance was just too wrecked. But even so, his tenaciousness and fighting spirit still didn't disappear.

As he let out an enraged shout at the direction of the sky, dark red flames suddenly started igniting on his forehead, as he struggled with full force, stubbornly pushing everyone away, as the violent dark red flames ignited his whole body.

To everyone's astonishment, the wounds on Andromalius' body started to heal at an astonishing speed. Also, his physical power rose sharply, as if going back to his previous peak state.

How can that be? He has just gotten wounded so severely, but how can he recover so fast? Everyone felt discouraged in the midst of their shock. If Andromalius really recovers to his peak state, the one's to be afraid and having to flee would instead become their group.

However, one of them still maintained his calm, and that was Long Haochen.

"Don't panic, he's using the Demonic Collapse Great Spell!" Long Haochen shouted in a low voice, and still kept storing his power. His ardent look still kept staring fixedly at the Devil Snake Demon God whose strength was rapidly increasing.

That's right! Andromalius is already wounded to such extent, and doesn't have his demon god pillar nearby. How can he still recover from these wounds, and at such fast speed? There was only one possible answer, and it was the use of an unusual and extraordinary technique.

The Demonic Collapse Great Spell was extremely tyrannical, and even a demon god would suffer really severe side-effect from using it. Given the present state of Andromalius, using it was like letting go of half a life. But he didn't have the choice, as this was his last opportunity to life. But the weaker the state of the body is, the shorter the duration of the Demonic Collapse Great Spell would last!

After getting warned by Long Haochen, everyone gathered side by side. After being a team for so long, their level of coordination was already ample. As long as Andromalius was stopped from going out, the Demonic Collapse Great Spell would only cause his own collapse.

Because of the great might of the Saint Spiritual Stove, the others didn't need to consider anything else, and could give their all towards offense.

The tenth and the twelfth holy guards drew back to Long Haochen's side, and Yating transformed into light to enter the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

At this very moment, on Long Haochen's body an intense dark golden fire was soaring. It was different from before, that was that it didn't only appear on the Aria of the Goddess of Light this time, but on Long Haochen's whole body.

After going through Storing Power, Long Haochen ignited to a great extent his own spiritual energy. This was his exclusive fire as a god's chosen one!

Outside of the cave, the disky swamps suddenly started to look shiny, and an illusory silhouette of the goddess of light quietly appeared from nowhere, illuminating all the surroundings. A great expanse of poisonous swamps was routed by her aura, which also lighted up the messy area of swamps.

The amount of Devil Snakes alive were already close to naught. Haoyue, the ninth and eleventh holy guards, and Lin Xin who came to the fold later with his scrolls had almost already wiped out the several hundreds Devil Snakes thoroughly. These Devil Snakes and Forest Boas had a massive consumption from their previous battle; in such circumstances, how could they still bear this sudden barrage of powerful spells?

Inside the cave, a series of large bangs were heard.

Wang Yuanyuan's Space Splitting Sauté, Sima Xian's Spiritual Stove of Purple Godly Thunder, and Han Yu's Holy Sword plus Asura Strike, all consecutively bombarded the Devil God Snake. Although they were all repelled without exception, Andromalius' rising imposing manner was close to exhaustion due to them.

A massive blue fire skull appeared at this time, fiercely striking the chest of Andromalius, giving him a sluggish sensation as he was prepared to make another attempt to rush out. The leftover threat from the Devil Snakes outside wasn't much, so Lin Xin returned back to his comrades after throwing some scrolls.

hòu

At the current moment, Andromalius looked incomparably intimidating. On his whole body, large veins were swelling, and his dark red blood already made his appearance unrecognizable. Only the imposing manner from his body was really powerful, and he seemed to have regained the bearing of someone at the peak of the eighth step. Both his hands were covered in thick scales, he crossed his hands, as he attempted to resist the Fire Curse attack from Lin Xin, which ended up with his hands getting burnt in scorch black. The terrible temperature from the Heart of Flame's fire produced quite a significant damage.

"Raah, Raah, Raah." Andromalius let out enraged roar close to a magical beast's, and frantically unleashed the terrible spiritual energy of darkness element in his body to form a bright projectile, aiming straight at Long Haochen. The whole cave seemed to twist due to this glinting dark red ball. A choking feeling attacked all of those who were preparing their attacks.

Stamping the ground with his left feet, Long Haochen's forehead suddenly glinted, revealing nine purplish gold colored glints of light. In his eyes, divine light was shot out, and the dark golden flames ascending on his body suddenly turned bright, letting out an incomparably dazzling luster. Even his own teammates couldn't help but shut their eyes at that instant.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light sent out incomparably rapid buzzes. One could see at this point that it shook slightly in Long Haochen's hands, as its blade quietly started to emit some transparence. Immediately, the whole cave started to tremble very sharply.

The gold and dark red color vanished almost simultaneously, and the Aria of the Goddess of Light in Long Haochen's hands disappeared right at that time.

Right now, his face appeared somewhat pale, and his body was at a standstill, but his eyes were filled with determination and sharpness.

Right in front of him was Andromalius, who was maintaining the same posture, and had even the gigantic dark red ball of light in front of him. However, he seemed entirely frozen, also having come to a stop.

What just happened? No one knew, because the time that intense light glowed, they all shut their eyes unconsciously, and didn't get to see what happened.

Outside the cave, the illusion of the goddess of light also disappeared. Haoyue's five large heads were still looking up, but appeared somewhat distracted, as if sensing something.

Pup'. The dark red ball of light suddenly routed without sign, and didn't even produced aftermaths from exploding. As if cut like a tomato, it only turned into a thick liquid, disappearing in the air.

Immediately, Sima Xian, Wang Yuanyuan and Lin Xin couldn't help but open their eyes wide, because they clearly saw that from his head to his feet, scars appeared on Andromalius' whole body, which finally started to tremble.

The traces of light became more and more bright, and the shaking of Andromalius' body also gained momentum. Finally, countless rays of light started gushing out from his body. The

really powerful Devil Snake Demon God had finally fallen, with a large amount of pieces of his body falling to the ground. The surroundings became dyed in his liquid red blood.

Long Haochen's body was also swaying slightly, and Han Yu hurriedly grabbed his hand, coming from the side. The two holy guards who didn't make it at time to bring their support started showing fear in the pulsing flames serving as their eyes. The reason why they didn't shut their eyes was simply because they couldn't.

For this reason, out of everyone present, they were the only ones who saw what Long Haochen did.

Chapter 444: Secret of the Aria of the Goddess of Light (I)

Cut in two in one swing. This description was perfectly fitting for the scene.

When he was close to his peak state with the help of the Demonic Collapse Great Spell, Andromalius was immediately sliced in two by the Aria of the Goddess of Light. Neither his skills nor body managed to stand in front of the powerful attack of the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

It was an instant kill. Long Haochen managed to kill the enemy instantly. But how did he accomplish that? How did he get so strong all of a sudden?

Only Long Haochen completely understood how this happened. At this moment, his thoughts couldn't help but go back to the time in the Warrior Temple, when he delivered back the sword intent in the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

The head of the Warrior Temple, War Deity Qiu Yonghao had a short one to one with him, during which he told him a secret. This secret had been kept buried in Long Haochen's chest ever since then.

At that time, Qiu Yonghao told him that the Aria of the Goddess of Light had a secret. That on it existed a powerful seal, branded originally by the Holy Sword Wielder Ye Wushang before he left the world, for the sake of concealing the real might of the Aria of the Goddess of Light. This was to avoid accidentally injuring the younger generations. Qiu Yonghao also told him that to get rid of this seal and unleash the true power of the Aria of the Goddess of Light, the wielder's cultivation would at least need to reach the eighth step. By causing an overdraft in conjunction with power storage, it could barely be tried at the seventh step.

Afterwards, Qiu Yonghao taught Long Haochen the method to remove the seal. Qiu Yonghao could be called the former retainer of the Holy Sword Wielder Qiu Yonghao, and also the only person aware of this method in the whole continent. The sincerity Long Haochen had when coming to deliver back its sword intent moved him and led him to reveal this secret in the end. That was because, he also wanted to see the birth of a new godly holy sword wielder, able to inherit of Ye Wushang's legacy.

Just a moment ago, Long Haochen drew support from Storing Power to help raise his spiritual energy to its peak, and managed for the first time to remove the seal of the Aria of the Goddess of Light, then use the real might of this divine sword for the very first time. As for Andromalius, he became the first offering to the godly sword.

The reason for Long Haochen to have done this was very simple. He simply didn't want to give Andromalius any opportunity to counterattack, having learned enough from the Forest Boa King. For this reason, he used his most powerful attack to thoroughly crush the Devil Snake God, and completely rid of his soul and life, and obliterate him through the godly holy sword.

A dark red light started to glow on Andromalius' corpse, flying back outside. This occurrence was just too sudden, even surpassing the Tenth Holy Guard in speed.

One could vaguely see that this was a crown, a dark red crown that was dripping with dark red blood.

When Long Haochen's group killed the successor to a demon god, they obtained an Inheritance Crown. But the aura coming out of this Demon God Crown was a lot more powerful than that time. Obviously, it was trying escape and merge with Andromalius' demon god pillar. This way, many years later, a new Devil Snake Demon God would reappear and command the Devil Snakes.

Long Haochen didn't make it in time to stop it, as the others

including the two Holy Guards were still in shock because of Long Haochen's earth shattering attack. When they recovered from the shock, that dark red crown was already floating past them.

Because Yating helped Long Haochen to display the full might of the Aria of the Goddess of Light, she went into a weakened state and was unable to even use the Pull Ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove. In his state of great shock, Long Haochen found himself unable to stop it.

But right at this moment, rapacious aggressor appeared suddenly in the only road of that dark red crown. This demon god crown was indeed really fast, to the extent that even avoiding it was impossible, but it just ended up being entirely swallowed.

With a thin golden glow, to everyone's shock, the one who swallowed the demon god crown was exactly Little Light, one of Haoyue's five heads.

Little Light's pair of golden eyes were glinting, and vaguely, his body started to ripple with purple intent. Everyone felt that the fluctuations of spiritual energy on his body were starting to twist, before returning to normal, as if nothing happened.

Lin Xin's response was the fastest. He was not only has-drug-bro, but also a scrooge beyond scrooges. The first thing he did was to run over and attempt to ask Haoyue, "Dear Haoyue, can you please spit it out?"

Little Light unhappily glared at him, and shook his head with pride. It seemed to be saying, Want me to spit out something I just ate? You're dreaming!

"Don't be like that, Dear Haoyue! That's a demon god crown! If this thing is brought back to the Alliance, we could exchange it for quite a lot of Legendary Equipment, and even one or two Epic Equipments would be possible! How can you keep everything for yourself,"

As for Lin Xin's pained appearance, Little Light acted as if he didn't see it at all and just turned back his head. At the very moment, the Ninth Holy Guard and the Eleventh Holy Guard outside were also coming back.

Wang Yuanyuan let out a laugh, "Let it be, has-drug-bro. Can you stop being so greedy? Having Haoyue eat it is a lot better than letting it go away. I can't believe that this is for real, we actually really killed a demon god! This would really be unbelievable to anyone."

She wasn't the only one to find that unbelievable. Even Long Haochen who delivered the last blow felt like he was in a dream.

They really succeeded, in killing the Snake Devil God Andromalius. Although he was no more but the last of the seventy-two demon gods, he still brought the group a total of over 500,000 contribution points! If they could kill one a bit above in the ranking, the reward would surpass one million points.

A golden light started to glow on Long Haochen's chest, and Chen Ying'er and Cai'er were finally summoned. It was just that the two of them didn't look so good.

"What happened to you?" Chen Ying'er looked stunned at the sight of Long Haochen who was borrowing support from Han Yu's arm, and Cai'er was pouting with an unsatisfied expression. Since the others were summoned by Long Haochen for such a long time, they were evidently thrown in a battle, but she wasn't summoned until now.

With difficulty, Long Haochen smiled to her, "It's nothing, I'm just feeling a bit weak. I just need to get some rest."

A golden glow was spouted out from Little Light's mouth, enveloping Long Haochen, helping him to recover some spiritual energy.

After Haoyue evolved to the level of getting five heads, his

support wasn't pertained to only the aspect of spiritual energy, but even his vitality and overflowing latent capabilities helped him recover. For this reason, after receiving Little Light's support, Long Haochen's face immediately looked a lot better.

Seeing the great amount of corpses of Devil Snakes afar, Chen Ying'er and Cai'er were stupefied.

Chen Ying'er had a doubtful look as she inquired, "Don't tell me the battle is already over? Oh my god! Is that a demon god pillar? And what about the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius? Did he escape?"

With a laugh, "Escaped? Just where do you think he would flee? He's right there, though only mincemeat is left of him. Still, that's all good things! I've gotta pack it all later."

Wang Yuanyuan blurted out without reservation, "Has-drug-bro, won't you stop showing more and more arrogance?"

Hearing that the Snake Devil Demon God died, Cai'er was still better off, since she was after all amnesic, but Chen Ying'er stood dumbstruck, "Are you saying that the Devil Snake Demon God was killed by you? My god! How is that even possible?"

A golden glow of light was emitted by Han Yu's body, enveloping everyone inside. That was the power of the Spiritual Stove of Blessings of Light, tremendously accelerating the recovery of spiritual energy of everyone inside its range. Even the aftereffects of the Spiritual Stove of Purple Godly Thunder affecting Sima Xian started to lessen.

Long Haochen let out a smile, "Nothing is impossible, didn't we just succeed? Although luck played out a large part, we still succeed. And with this we are done with all the missions we have taken this time."

At this point, he started clearly to show some pride. But after looking at Cai'er, his joy lessened by much. Right, no matter how

much gains they had this time, compared to Cai'er's memories, it was not even worth mentioning. If he had the choice, he would have rather not chosen to make this trip in demon territory, so that Cai'er wouldn't have ended up in this state.

"You're still not trusting me!" Cai'er showed a grumpy side, but said no more than that, because of seeing the sad look on Long Haochen's face, containing some lament. For some reason, every time she saw Long Haochen like that, the depressed feelings in her heart disappeared involuntarily, as she felt stuck in her throat.

The others shut their mouths unconsciously. In this strange atmosphere, they recovered while bathed in the Blessings of Light.

Very rapidly, everyone outside of Long Haochen who went largely beyond his limits and Sima Xian who was suffering from the side effects recovered, back to their peak. Even the four holy guards were no exception, and from that, the great might of the Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings could be seen.

Long Haochen declared, "Time to sweep through the battlefield everyone.", and took the lead to head for the corpse of the Forest Boa King.

In the battlefield, the Forest Boa King aside, there were corpses of six or seven ordinary Forest Boas . After the extermination of the Devil Snakes, the Forest Boas that were able to get away were really few. But this only inconvenienced Long Haochen's group.

Long Haochen carefully recovered the corpse of the Forest Boa King in his Eternal Melody. He could still feel the heat emitted by the Eternal Melody, visibly absorbing the soul power lingering in this battlefield.

Devil Snake elites fare quite high in price, to say nothing of the magical crystals they have. The storage capacity of Long Haochen's Eternal Melody being close to unlimited, it took a moment for them to bring everything recoverable here, making the battlefield a lot cleaner.

Chapter 445: Secret of the Aria of the Goddess of Light (II)

Now that the effects of the joint magic between the ninth and the eleventh holy guards were gradually disappearing, the swamps were recovering their soggianness.

Lin Xin also came out from the cave. Seeing the satisfied look on his face, it was visible that the corpse of the Snake Devil Demon God was done being handled.

“Boss should we go for a treasure hunt in this cave?” Lin Xin suggested in high spirits.

However, he very quickly realized that Long Haochen’s attention wasn’t focused on the treasures in the cave, and that he was instead gazing at the nearby demon god pillar.

That massive pillar had already lost its original splendor. Standing there for so long, it looked like nothing more than an ordinary stele. A huge snake shaped sculpture was spiralling around it, though the red light in its eyes was a lot dimmer.

“Boss, you can’t be thinking of attempting to destroy this demon god pillar?” Lin Xin unconsciously asked, but to his astonishment, Long Haochen actually nodded to him in confirmation.

Seeing Long Haochen, the others couldn’t help but show surprised expressions.

Ever since the dark era from six thousand years ago, uncountable demon gods died, but until this day, none of the seventy-two demon god pillars were ever destroyed. With regards to this, the Temple Alliance put too much efforts, but even with the might of divine artifacts, they were still unable to destroy any of those demon god pillars.

But at the very moment, Long Haochen was actually showing the intent to destroy this demon god pillar. Even if everyone had trust

and belief in him, they still had the feeling that he was overestimating his capabilities.

How could Long Haochen not know of the toughness of the demon god pillar? He after all personally saw what the result of the full force attack of the internal pill of the Forest Boa King against it. But he also knew that the seventy-demon pillars of the demon gods were their foundations. As long as these seventy-two weren't destroyed, wanting the Temple Alliance to defeat the demon race would be no more than wishful dreaming.

Currently, Andromalius was defeated by them, and his demon god pillar, exposed in front of their eyes. Since that was the last and weakest of the demon god pillars, how could Long Haochen not be tempted?

"I want to try it out." Long Haochen's tone couldn't be considered determined, but seemed somehow emotional. Affected by his emotions, everyone gradually started to carry solemn looks.

Sima Xian carried his Energetic Ball of Light, "Boss, let me try first."

"Groaa—"

Right at this time, a low roar came suddenly, breaking off Sima Xian's suggestion.

That low roar came from Haoyue.

Long Haochen looked at his old partner with amazement. Clearly, Haoyue's mood felt abnormal.

Seeing that massive demon god pillar, Haoyue's mind somehow seemed to be disordered. Long Haochen immediately sensed that Haoyue's mood was even going out of his own control.

With a sort of rashness that would be hard to describe, pain spread out from Haoyue's heart, even getting transmitted to Long Haochen.

His five large heads were lifted upwards at the same time, roaring in rage. Little Light, Little Flame, Little Green, Little Blue and Little Purple were sharing the same state of mind, filled with an indescribable rage, filled with a desperate wrath.

Immediately, an intense purple glow spread out from Haoyue's body.

Long Haochen realized to his astonishment that after this purple glow appeared, flames started to blaze all around Haoyue's body.

"Haoyue, don't!" Turning pale with fright, Long Haochen attempted to stop him, because he sensed that Haoyue was igniting the very source of his own life.

"Raah"

Haoyue's five large heads were turned around at the same time, even raving with some cruelty at Long Haochen. Immediately, the pair of massive wings on his back unfolded, carrying his massive body straight towards the demon god pillar.

Purple flames were rising more and more violently, and at this moment Haoyue looked like an unruly kid, whose incomparable stubbornness was something even Long Haochen didn't managed to tame.

At the time his distance from the demon god pillar reached twenty meters, his massive body started to stagnate in the air.

Long Haochen suddenly had an impression, that as the purple flames rising around Haoyue drew closer, the demon god pillar was actually trembling a bit.

How could that be? The demon god pillar is shaking?

In the midst of Long Haochen's puzzlement, Haoyue made his move.

The intense purple flames abruptly started gathering above him. Immediately, Haoyue simultaneously roared with his five large

heads, and five glows appeared, shot out from them.

These were five bizarre crystals, somewhat resembling each of his five heads. Colored golden, red, green, blue and purple, these five crystals were floating atop of Haoyue's five large heads. But as released, those purple flames were frantically rushing forth, as if following his intent.

The five crystals were slowly flying, forming a circular formation. Each of the five went in one direction, as that purple fire gathered in the middle of the area formed by the crystals.

The previously massive purple flames rapidly shrank to the size of a fist, but glowing with intense purple golden light.

Gradually, this purplish golden ball of light expanded, taking the shape of an arrow.

Haoyue's five heads growled simultaneously, after that, the arrow was sent almost immediately at the demon god pillar. While it was launched, Haoyue's massive body disappeared, and the five crystals returned inside him. One could clearly see that each of Haoyue's five heads was letting out blood, his body fluctuating with spiritual energy in the meantime.

Long Haochen had always been keeping watch over Haoyue's situation, and some of his spiritual energy having already recovered, he immediately dashed at him, the four holy guards following closely. Only the Tenth Holy Guard outran Long Haochen, immediately heading toward Haoyue, trying to bear his weight.

However, Haoyue was indeed too massive. As for his enormous weight, the wind specialized Tenth Holy Guard seemed unable to bear it, especially when getting in contact with the purple intent disseminated from him, weakening him.

This time, a yellow glint shone upon Haoyue, greatly reducing his weight. Long Haochen led the rest to gather and look over

Haoyue.

In the meantime, the purplish golden arrow had accurately hit the demon god pillar. Under everyone's watch, it turned into a brilliant ray that made its way inside the demon god pillar, still unmoving.

Originally still somewhat hopeful, the expressions on the faces of the others darkened immediately. Right! Even if Haoyue is powerful, how could he damage a demon god pillar? It's almost a wonder why they were so expectant.

But as everyone was feeling Haoyue's sadness, Long Haochen suddenly cried out in alarm in front of the demon god pillar stormed by attacks, "Take a look"

Long Haochen's perception was far beyond anyone else's, and as that purple glow of light disappeared, he also believed that Haoyue's attack turned out ineffective. But quickly, his feeling changed.

That was because he sensed the massive trembling from the demon god pillar before, replaced by a sense of deathly stillness, as if about to collapse. The aura coming out from it was full of desperation.

Purple light reappeared, spreading from the inside to the outside. In the beginning, that purple light was very weak, only rippling weakly on this demon god pillar. But as time went on, it started gaining in power, and tiny cracks started appearing on that massive demon god pillar.

Sima Xian shouted madly, violently swinging his Energetical Ball of Light. The spiritual wings on his back spread out, and advanced toward that massive demon god pillar at full speed.

A tremendous metallic sound came along with sorts of ear piercing whizzes, busting out loudly as it smashed against the demon god pillar.

Rumbles!

The area hit by the Gigantic Ball of Light was actually destroyed, and countless dark green glows splattered around. A purplish golden color started to burst out from within at a freakish speed.

Vaguely, one could hear innumerable mournful screams coming out from that demon god pillar, as if many souls were targeted along with the massive destruction.

“Bang-Bang-Bang-Bang-Bang...” With loud successive booms, the energetical substance, dark red light that seemed to form the demon god pillar started to scatter around, and the whole Swamps of Gloom shook from that.

A buzzing sound rang out in all the demon provinces, especially those gathered by the frontier. It seemed that all the demon god pillars were uttering sad calls from the destruction of that one, and even the Devil Dragon Pillar belonging to the Demon God Emperor was no exception.

Right, in the shared history of humanity and demons, a demon god pillar was finally destroyed completely on this day. In other words, no more Devil Snake Demon God would appear in the whole continent.

Long Haochen and his sixty fourth commander grade Demon Hunt Squad brought a new tide, as if symbolizing the turn of the battle between the human and the demon side that until now maintained parity.

Staring blankly at that destroyed demon god pillar, everyone was in a particular state of mind. Mostly, they weren't excited, but moved. It could be said that the hatred all of them had for demons was deeply rooted. The occurrence of the destruction of one of the highest symbols of the demons held even more meaning than their possible future breakthrough to the ninth step.

Many human powerhouses of the ninth step appeared in history,

but this was the first time one of the demon god pillars god destroyed! An incomparably precious first time, the seventy-two demon god pillars just became seventy-one.

In some sense, the most important point was that Long Haochen and his crew proved that the seventy-two demon god pillars weren't indestructible. Destroying them was possible, and this information was just incomparably important to the Alliance.

Chapter 446: The Secret of the Aria of the Goddess of Light (III)

The feeble Haoyue immediately returned to his original world. And now, Long Haochen started to finally understand why the Demon God Emperor attempted to look for him in the past. That was because his power was a threat to the very root of the demons, given his capability to destroy demon god pillars.

Making a fist with both his hands, and holding them tight, Long Haochen turned back to look at the comrades behind him.

“We won!”

“Yes, we won!”

Long Haochen extended his right hand, and Sima Xian, Han Yu, Lin Xin, Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying'er placed theirs above his, one after another. Cai'er looked a bit hesitant, but still placed her tender hand above Chen Ying'er's in the end. Long Haochen then added his hand on top of hers. Then he suddenly gave out another loud shout, “We have won!”

The pain he had these days seemed to have all been vented out, and gripping Cai'er's hand, he let the feelings that have been constrained in him burst out at once.

In front of his comrades, Long Haochen always showed his serious self, so this may be the first time he showed such an impassioned side. Only now did the others present beside him realize that this young knight that had been pulling them forward had still yet to reach his twenties.

The exuberant mood didn't last for too long, and after a temporary stir of emotions, Long Haochen returned to his usual calm and composed self. In a deep voice, he said, “Everyone let's rest and regroup by the entrance of the cave, before going to explore it. After this, we should leave this place as fast as possible.

We don't know whether the other demon gods will show some reaction from the destruction of one of their seventy-two pillars. This place is definitely not suited for us to stay."

Everyone nodded at these words, returning to the cave to gather. The one who needed the most rest was Long Haochen, who sat down and focused on his cultivation, surrounded by the others, who were all resting on their own. Although the battle that just happened was short, everyone was mentally exhausted to different extent. Now that they could relax and let their guard down a bit, exhaustion immediately washed over them. Perhaps this exhaustion was piling up ever since the day they entered the demon territory.

The four holy guards were standing outside the cavern, calmly gazing afar. At this moment, due to the descent of the goddess of light and the destruction of the demon god pillar, the air in the Swamps of Gloom seemed been cleaned and have some fresh air. At least as far as the eye could see, the misty poisonous fog dispersed, and in this scope, the air even carried some the fresh taste of sunlight.

The Swamps of Gloom returned to their calm, and although this Land of Death wasn't so rich in breath of life, the aura of death once reeking was at least concealed by all the mud. The power of great nature was just that great and terrifying. Be it humans or demons, all living beings only seemed to be part of the food chain.

Long Haochen didn't rest for too long, and after roughly half an hour, his eyes were already open.

"Sima, guard the entrance along with the ninth, tenth, and twelfth holy guards. If anything happens, have the tenth holy guard enter to inform us. The others, follow me." Standing up once again, Long Haochen immediately gave these orders,

The reason for having Sima Xian stay was simple, the aftereffects from the Purple Godly Thunder still had yet to disappear. And if

something happens inside the cave, he will have difficulty to respond.

Sima Xian nodded, then gripping his Gigantic Ball of Light, he sat on vines near the entrance of the cave. The ice specialist Eleventh Holy Guard then appeared and accompanied Long Haochen's group inside the cave.

The reason to take the Eleventh Holy Guard along was simple, first for his knowledge and experience, and then because a lot of his abilities were control-oriented.

Long Haochen was the vanguard, with Han Yu and Wang Yuanyuan on his two sides. Lin Xin, Chen Ying'er, and the Eleventh Holy Guards were in the middle, and finally, Cai'er was in the rear.

Although danger didn't have high odds to appear on the rear, Cai'er still remained a close quarters fighter no matter what one would say. Given that her control over her abilities was growing with time, with her on the rear, Long Haochen would also be able to relax.

The greenish black vines lingered continuously, stretching without end.

But to everyone's astonishment, these vines seemed to be issuing a mild light. For this reason, while coming down, the cave wasn't dark.

The whole interior of the cave didn't look smaller as it kept stretching, and remained well proportioned from beginning to end. The inclination wasn't important either. The deeper they went, the light produced by the surrounding vines was instead even brighter.

With a faint flicker of green light, Long Haochen felt a bizarre feeling grow in him.

From the beginning, when he entered that cave, in his heart was

feeling some resonance. Of course, he couldn't possibly know about the identity of the treasure inside in advance, but this feeling of closeness felt like it came from its element.

The Mirror Image Treasure Pig McDull gave him the information about this place from a rather far distance, which signaled that the treasure had some attunement to light. And when they baited the Devil Snake Demon God inside, Long Haochen had already a clear feeling that the information relayed by McDull was right, that this place contained an overwhelming existence of light.

At the time they were at the entrance of the cave, although the light element didn't feel overwhelming, it still contained an extreme purity. It didn't have the slightest impurity, which showed hardly any difference of level with Long Haochen's own attribute as a god's chosen one. It was only that this light attribute appeared a lot gentler than Long Haochen's, without any offensive vocation.

After entering the cave, Long Haochen didn't feel any existence of threat. However, the battle against the Saw Skate King serving him more than enough of a warning, no matter what the situation was, he stayed extremely vigilant. The battle against the Devil Snake Demon God and the Forest Boa King opened his horizons even further. In battle, strength was very important, but scheming also played an important part! For this reason, although the cordiality he felt from the cave kept getting stronger, Long Haochen didn't become careless. While spreading out his senses, every step he took was extremely careful and minute, and deliberately increased the distance separating him to his comrades behind.

McDull was already put down by Chen Ying'er, running in the front. Though, he wasn't as careful as Long Haochen, and advanced with his eyes twinkling, swinging his plump legs forward. Seeing him now, who would guess that this little guy would be actually able to imitate the appearance and aura of the

Demon God Emperor?

A soft light spread out in the air, and the surrounding vines gradually became colored in the same jade color as the Forest Boa King. The whole cave had this dazzling look.

“McDull, slow down a bit.” Chen Ying’er called him out suddenly from behind. But instead, McDull suddenly accelerated, running forward swiftly. The way forward suddenly curved, forcing a left turn at the corner. Like that, all traces of McDull’s figure disappeared.

Long Haochen who was standing at the front of the group, naturally an intense start. The four wings on his back spread out abruptly, and traced an accurate golden arc at the arc of the curve, chasing after McDull. If the Tenth Holy Guard was here, he would definitely have exclaimed in admiration from the flight control of Long Haochen.

When everyone turned at the curve, they immediately stopped their steps, and the same went for Long Haochen. McDull was already grabbed in his arms, but in front of them appeared an overwhelming scene.

McDull kept groaning in Long Haochen’s arms, letting out sounds akin to moans, visibly excited. Long Haochen’s expression looked somewhat blank, because the scene before his eyes was really too stunning. Could that so-called treasure be...

At this time, the surrounding vines were already golden due to the reflection, and as soon as they took that turn, everyone immediately sunk into that golden ocean.

The intense light essence was totally devoid of impurities, and a soft and gentle golden radiance assaulted their eyes, sinking inside, and giving off an inescapable cozy feeling.

This feeling was really wonderful, especially for the light element wielders Long Haochen and Han Yu. Long Haochen tolerated it

well enough because his own spiritual energy was originally an existence of this grade, so when bathing inside, he only felt that the thin golden mist was echoing with himself. Han Yu's senses being very sharp, he felt his internal spiritual energy boil violently, rinsing him of his impurities. Forcefully restraining himself, he still managed to stop himself from getting affected while groaning.

They were already at the end of the cave, where they found out that the intense light essence was an existence that Long Haochen absolutely didn't expect to see.

Reaching the end of the cave, it suddenly became enormous. The owner of that dazzling golden light was unexpectedly an immense snail.

The shell of this snail was over five meters long, and that glowing light was dispersed from that shell. Outside of its body glowed a translucent brilliance, while its inside was full of faint golden colored specks of light. Two long and soft horns were swaying around it, and it had a pair of pitch-black eyes. Also looking blankly at Long Haochen's group, its look especially stagnated on Long Haochen.

Its shell was indeed really beautiful, forming a close to perfect round. Circles of spiral patterns were gathered horizontally on it. Neatly organized and elegant, it seemed to be an infinite surface of reflected bright light. On its center lay a protrusion.

Although that was no more but a snail, Long Haochen and his comrades were all certain that it was the first time they had seen such a beautiful magical beast in their lives. Its beauty even surpassed a Starlight Unicorn in Long Haochen's mind, as if it was a part of light.

"So beautiful! What kind of magical beast could that be?" Chen Ying'er muttered lightly. She asked the question present in everyone's hearts, be it Long Haochen or the rest of the group, no one felt any threat from that existence.

However, that large snail didn't see them that way. As if sensing Chen Ying'er's amazement, it let out a swishing sound and retracted itself in its shell.

Chapter 447: Starlight Divine Beast, Divine Snail of Sun and Moon (I)

The large snail turned back, and naturally, all that was left in the sight of the group was that magnificent shell. Long Haochen's both hands were raised, stopping his mates from approaching the snail.

The Forest Boa King's treasure ended up to be a snail. That was truly quite unexpected, especially when its attribute wasn't light. In some sense, he belonged to the life attribute type, mixed with some other heterogeneous attributes. And because of living in these swamps, its body also carried poison attribute.

The snail before their eyes was however of light attribute. From its nervous looks, it couldn't be a good friend of that Forest Boa King, much less a lover.

Then, there was only one possibility. It was an enemy of the Forest Boa King, or rather an object of desire in his eyes. But this snail had been living well for so long. Killing the Forest Boa King had taken Andromalius several months, which also proved that this large snail was a magical beast of the ninth step that had no issue surviving here for several months. From this, its level of threat goes without saying. For this reason, even if this snail was of the same light element as Long Haochen, there was no way he could let the others take the risk to approach it.

"Eleventh Holy Guard, do you recognize this magical beast?" Long Haochen turned

The blue flames in the eyes of the Eleventh Holy Guard, who just joined Long Haochen's side, starting to pulse as he pondered. Something seemed to have come to his mind, but he didn't seem so certain.

"Don't worry, it's okay even if it's just a guess." Long Haochen tried to encourage him. In these lands of death, they had been

encountering extinct Forest Boas and other antique magical beasts such as Saw Skates. This large snail was very possibly another kind of magical beast from ancient times, but no one had any information about it, and thus didn't dare rashly approach it.

The Eleventh Holy Guard nodded lightly, giving the reply, "From its aura, that's certainly a kind of ancient magical beast. It should be a starlight divine beast, but I don't know much about them. Ninth may know a bit about it."

Hearing his respectful tone towards the Ninth Holy Guard, Long Haochen seemed moved, "Eleventh, why is it that although you are fellow holy guards, the three of you so respectful towards Ninth? It's as if you didn't have the same status."

The Eleventh Holy Guard was startled, but still gave a reply to Long Haochen's interrogation, "Our status is not the same. Master only had nine holy guards following him for a long time, all of whom were elites from their generation, defeated in combat by Master. The Tenth, Twelfth, and I are servants accepted by him. Compared to the Ninth Holy Guard, we differ a lot, be it in strength or knowledge."

Long Haochen had a flash of understanding, So things were actually like that! The Ninth Holy Guard was indeed a lot stronger than the other three holy guards. At the same time, he started to become even more expectant regarding the Tower of Eternity. With the help they had from these four great holy guards, the strength of their team as a whole almost doubled. If it is possible for him to get the addition of the whole twelve holy guards, what kind of sight will that be? At that time, he will be bound to have reached the ninth step. If it is the same for the holy guards, then even average demon gods would be no issue for them.

However, Long Haochen also thought back about Ye Xiaolei's words to him. That no matter what, he couldn't enter the last floor of the Tower of Eternity. Otherwise, he would get controlled by the evil degenerations of the Slumbering Calamity Elux.

“Please bring Ninth Holy Guard here, so that we can see whether he knows this magical beast.” Now was clearly not the time to ponder about the Tower of Eternity. Long Haochen had instead immediately called the Ninth Holy Guard here, to have a look at whether he had an idea of what kind of magical beast that snail could be.

Overall, the cave wasn’t very deep. A little while later, the Ninth Holy Guard arrived with loud steps at Long Haochen’s side. But he suddenly became stiff upon seeing that large snail, and even the soul of powerhouse pulsing in his eyes seemed to have frozen.

Long Haochen didn’t interrupt him. Strength aside, it seemed that the other three holy guards preserved only their feelings and knowledge, with some of their battle instincts and memories. But the Ninth Holy Guard seemed to have a real soul of his own. For instance, when seeing Cai’er, the respect in his behaviour seemed even more apparent than for Long Haochen.

After quite a while, the Ninth Holy Guard seemed to be coming back to his normal state, murmuring, “This is a starlight divine beast, from the peaceful era. A Divine Snail of Sun and Moon.”

Hearing about his familiarity towards this kind of magical beast, Long Haochen’s spirits rose, “What kind of magical beast is a Divine Snail of Sun and Moon?”

The Ninth Holy Guard replied, “Even during the ancient times, their rarity exceeded even that of dragons. To speak about the Divine Snails of Sun and Moon, I have to mention the starlight magical beasts first. They are a kind of extremely powerful magical beasts from these times, all of whom are of light attribute. Any types of magical beast may give birth to a starlight divine beast. And each one of them are existences at the tenth rank. They are standing as representative for light, and their worth is really enormous. Every time a starlight magical beast appears, various races will be bound to attack it from all sides, like when humans run across a divine tool. There is no race that doesn’t harbour a

desire for them.”

“Consequently, the starlight magical beasts are unable to reproduce, and their numbers kept lessening with time, until they finally went extinct, and none ever appeared.”

“What are the benefits that starlight magical beasts can bring?” Long Haochen asked with curiosity.

The Ninth Holy Guard replied heavily, “I can give you a simple example so that you understand. In the past, when master built the Tower of Eternity, he used in its core three magical nucleus of starlight divine beasts. And up till now, the Tower of Eternity is still as glorious. This is precisely because of the existence of these three nucleus, making the Tower of Eternity a supra divine tool!”

“A supra divine tool?” Long Haochen heard yet another brand new word.

The Ninth Holy Guard explained, “A so called supra divine tool is an item like that pillar we just destroyed. However, that pillar seemed to be still not at the rank of supra divine tool, only at its fledgling stage. But that pillar seems to be just the part of a kind of ultra divine weapon of even greater terror than a supra divine tool. We have never seen something like that before, at the very least in the knowledge of our master, it doesn’t exist. In this world, we have come to scour some information regarding ultra divine tools, but in fact, there are not many records about them, even in any ancient books from our world. ”

At the side, Lin Xin couldn’t help but ask, “Then, how can you be certain that this divine god pillar is part of an ultra divine tool?”

The Ninth Holy Guard replied, “From its aura. Although its might is far beyond compare with ordinary weapons, at the time it was destroyed, it let out the aura from an ultra divine weapon. This kind of terrifying aura is tenfolds more powerful than the Tower of Eternity. Such an existence cannot be explained unless calling it an ultra divine tool.”

Long Haochen nodded lightly, as if understanding the perilous situation they were in. Divine tool, supra divine tool and ultra divine tool. That was the first time he was hearing of this categorization for divine tools. But no matter what, there was no doubt about their existence. Wasn't the Tower of Eternity a supra divine tool, that never missed to put them in awe with its mysteries? And it was even more probable for the seventy-two demon god pillars to be part of an ultra divine tool. So it was no wonder that over the past six thousand years, no human was able to destroy one. But since things were so, how is it that Haoyue was able to?

For a moment, Long Haochen's mind seemed to be thrown in disorder. It was as if he came to a guess, but without anything to confirm or prove his thoughts. Moreover, his hypothesis wasn't complete either, and still full of gaps.

The Ninth Holy Guard continued, "Starlight divine beast were for some time, also existences of same grade. And among the divine tools that are inherited from ancient times, at least nine out of ten among the ones that have light attribute, are related to starlight divine beasts. The overwhelming majority of the starlight divine beasts have great battle capabilities, so killing them to gain benefits from their resources is bound to require a huge cost. And among all the starlight divine beasts types, the hardest one to deal with is of an extraordinary kind. Because it doesn't have any offensive strength of itself, it cannot wound any of its enemies, and would simply flee upon exhaustion of the enemy. The starlight divine snail before our eyes is this kind of starlight divine beast, a formidable magical beast close to unparalleled in defense."

And because it cannot attack, among starlight divine beasts, it is known as a peaceful one.

Han Yu raised the question, "It cannot attack? Then couldn't we capture it, and then think of a way to handle it? It should sooner or later show a gap."

The Ninth Holy Guard shook his head, replying, “The defense of a Snail of Sun and Moon is the reason why it is praised as an everlasting remnant. Not only blocking the overwhelming majority of the attacks, it can also negate any negative effects. In the history of the ancient times, a Snail of Sun and Moon is said to have appeared three times, but there was only one time it was slain. That time, it encountered a supra divine tool specializing in attack, and wasn’t able to use its peak defense from the beginning of the battle, since attacked by surprise. And that was the only time a Snail of Sun and Moon died.

And after eating the meat of that Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, that almighty one ruled over the world for a thousand year. That was a dragon kin, who became a Gigantic Divine Dragon upon eating the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon. But do you know how his rule eventually ended?

Chapter 448: Starlight Divine Beast, Divine Snail of Sun and Moon (II)

Among Starlight Divine Beasts, Divine Snails of Sun and Moon have a very special status. Close to a thousand years after the Gigantic Divine Dragon first appeared a Divine Snail of Sun and Moon appeared. And at the same time appeared a human, just like master and you. With the Divine Snail of Sun of Moon acting as his shield, he finally killed that Gigantic Divine Dragon, and starting from that point, humans finally started to reveal their brilliance, starting the process of unifying the whole continent.

“A human like me?” Long Haochen’s eyes flashed with light, “Are you saying that it was a god’s chosen one?”

The Ninth Holy Guard lightly shook his head, “In the ancient times, there wasn’t the appellation of a god’s chosen one. Humans were like magical beasts; it was only after ruling over the world that they started getting praised as an existence of higher grade. If this was the ancient times, you would be called a Starlight Divine Beast.”

“Eh?” Not only Long Haochen, but the members of the whole squad cried out in surprise.

The Ninth Holy Guard stating that Starlight Divine Beasts were god’s chosen ones of the Goddess of Light was something no one expected. It was no wonder that Long Haochen had such an amiable feeling upon entering. And after coming here, they all started to have the feeling that the aura spreading out from that Divine Snail of Sun of Light seemed similar to Long Haochen’s. The level of purity of their spiritual energies didn’t differ by much, and in some sense, they were similar existences, only belonging to different races.

Lin Xin murmured, “Then, if I eat a piece of your meat, would I evolve?”

The Ninth Holy Guard instantly became ice-cold, “Want to harm Master? Just die!”

Lin Xin hastened to clarify with a smile, “I’m just asking out of curiosity, nothing more”

The Ninth Holy Guard shook his head, “It’s only by eating master’s whole body that you would be able to inherit the blood of the starlight divine beast.”

Cai’er suddenly remarked, “Let’s rather call them god’s chosen ones. Really, the term ‘beast’ sounds so unpleasant to hear.”

At the time, the Ninth Holy Guard who wasn’t affected by any of the others, looked at Cai’er, fear started to appear in his expression, as he gave a nod while looking down.

Meanwhile, Long Haochen seemed to have put his thoughts in order, “So to sum up everything you just said, there had been in the past a gigantic dragon with a supra divine tool in his possession, who managed to eat up a Divine Snail of Sun and Moon after killing it, thus becoming the Sacred Gigantic Dragon that ruled over the continent for over a thousand years. Then, it ended up being killed by a chosen one of the Goddess of Light like me, which established the foundation for the unification of the continent by the humans. Right? Then what about the third a Divine Snail of Sun and Moon?”

The Ninth Holy Guard replied, “When the third time one appeared, the continent was already under human rule. The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon having found out about the surprise attack against it, no one managed to pierce its defense, until it escaped. The one we are seeing today is very possibly the same one as back then. Since I never heard of the appearance of another kind of peaceful divine beast appearing.”

Wang Yuanyuan murmured, “Sounds like the times Divine Snails of Sun and Moon appeared announced a transitional period before a change of rule in the continent. But the only exception was the

third time. Now, the timing of appearance of this Divine Snail of Sun and Moon happens to coincide with our destruction of a demon god pillar. Doesn't it signify that the demons are going to perish under our hand?"

Although Wang Yuanyuan only said that, everyone had a feeling of excitement when hearing her. At least, this was a good omen. And furthermore, the Ninth Holy Guard didn't seem to contradict this conclusion.

"The third time a Divine Snail of Sun and Moon appeared preceded the start of the war between the humans and master."

For a moment, everyone went silent, and Long Haochen immediately reacted at the Ninth Holy Guard's words, "Are you saying that the Holy Necromancer who set up the Tower of Eternity, Slumbering Calamity Elux, was one of the leaders of the necromancers who opposed humans in that calamitous war?"

The soul of powerhouse pulsing in the eyes of the Ninth Holy Guard suddenly became burning hot, giving a serious reply, "He was indeed their leader."

From these simple words, everyone was shocked. Didn't that mean that Elux was precisely the main culprit of the calamity that befell upon humanity, the chief of all necromancers, that ruled over their group? Then, it was no wonder that the Tower of Eternity would be that formidable, so things were like that.

Long Haochen's lips were pursed tightly, and the blood in his cheeks became clearly visible, clearly showing his unstable state of mind.

Everyone was able to understand his current mood. Despite being a knight, he had been leading his comrades to gain the graces of a sinner against humanity, one who brought the previous human catastrophe, nearly causing the extinction of humanity. And it was precisely because of that catastrophe that human suffered a large blow after which followed the dark era that lasted for six thousand

years. How was it something Long Haochen could bear so easily.

The silence lasted for a long time, before Long Haochen gazed at the others, “We cannot change what already happened. But in the future, we cannot keep going the same way. I have come to the decision that in the future, we won’t go to the third floor of the Tower of Eternity and further. Sorry everyone.”

Saying that, he bowed down before the others.

These words carried two meanings. First, he wanted to give his apologies and take responsibility, having gained the graces of this necromancer, and then, because of the decision he came, to stop bringing the group to train in the Tower of Eternity.

The other six from their Demon Hunt Squad instantly broke away, none of them able to bear Long Haochen’s bow.

Han Yu supported Long Haochen, “Boss, don’t be like that. The fault doesn’t lie with you; we knew nothing of that in the past! Moreover, everything you did was done with the team in mind. You aren’t in the wrong. We will support your decision with our all. And you know, we haven’t done anything that would benefit the necromancers, only gaining some favors. In the other hand, we have already gotten rid of one demon god pillar. From everything we have done, we can have a clear conscience. So much, that we can claim ourselves to be worthy of standing on the same ground as our compatriots.”

Han Yu’s words were categorical, as he tightly gripped Long Haochen’s arm. If Long Haochen could be treated as a sinner for humanity, then who in this world could be called worthy?

Taking a deep breath, Long Haochen gave an earnest look to his comrades. His tense face gradually eased up, and after letting a sigh, he declared, “We are going.”

“Master, that Divine Snail of Sun and Moon...” The Ninth Holy Guard reacted with eagerness. No matter in which era, a Divine

Snail of Sun and Moon was an absolute treasure! But seeing his expression, Long Haochen actually looked willing to let go of it.

Long Haochen replied calmly, “The Forest Boa King is already dead, so it doesn’t have any more enemies. Maybe living in this land of death is the safest place for it. According to your words, it is, like me, a starlight divine beast. How could I harm it? All I can do is to hope that it will give humans its blessings in defeating demonkind, so that the continent recovers its shine.”

The matter of the Tower of Eternity had been a fatal blow to them, but more importantly, after knowing about the antecedents of this Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, his already non-existent desire to get it was reaffirmed. Not wanting to get into trouble on account for possessing a treasure, Long Haochen came to the conclusion that he did not have the ability to protect this Divine Snail of Sun and Moon. Although his cultivation wasn’t low anymore, compared to true powerhouses, he was still lacking very much. As for eating this Divine Snail of Sun and Moon after killing it, that was something he didn’t even give the slightest thought to. First of all, Long Haochen wouldn’t harm a magical beast that is no threat to him in any way, but even if he had the intention to harm this one, he wouldn’t possibly be able to put himself through that act.

Without a doubt, the Forest Boa King wracked his brain quite a lot after discovering the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon laying here, but didn’t gain his desired recompense. Otherwise, he would be rather closer to the bearing of a dragon king.

Seeing Long Haochen go away, his comrades followed with no hesitation. The current Long Haochen was actually at his weakest state of mind. Now was the time that he needed the help of his comrades the most. Even the greatest scrooge that Lin Xin was, didn’t give a single glance to the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon.

The Ninth Holy Guard was standing at the back. At the time he turned his head back, giving a look to the enormous Divine Snail of

Sun and Moon before glancing at Long Haochen, the soulfire in his eyes started to pound suddenly. Who could be indifferent upon seeing an existence such as a Divine Snail of Sun and Moon here, voluntary letting it go? Even his past master Elux would never have been able to do that.

Thinking back about Elux, the body of the Ninth Holy Guard started to shake, as if remembering some terrifying experience. Then, he lowered his head in sadness and followed the others outside.

“Actually, in this world, there is no real correct thing to do, and no absolute mistake. Even during those days, the calamity of the necromancers was just a big shame. The ones who restored humanity finally ended up framed as their greatest enemies, exterminated by their hands? Who wouldn’t be sighing when hearing this?”

An unclouded voice suddenly resounded in the midst of the vines, making Long Haochen almost react instantly, taking out his two swords.

The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon that came out of its shell at some point, had a pair of pitch black eyes, gazing at him. His look was very gentle, and a pair of soft horns appeared above his head.

Long Haochen was in shock, “Were you the one who spoke?”

The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon nodded at Long Haochen, as if it was a human, “Right, it was me.”

Long Haochen turned his head back, and his comrades reflexively stood in guard around him. What a surprise was it to see the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon speak in human language.

Long Haochen directed an ardent look at the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, “I don’t understand your words.”

The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon gave an enthusiastic reply, “One’s innate talent isn’t something everlasting. Everything one

gets after birth is bound to affect it somehow. The same goes for the chosen Scions of Light, they can also get affected by the vices of the external world. Even the purest heart in the world can get infected.”

Chapter 449: Starlight Divine Beast, Divine Snail of Sun and Moon (III)

“The God of Light is the protector of the world. And I, Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, and my kin hoped to restore peace in this world. It’s just that until this day, we have yet to really succeeded.”

At this point, the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon clearly became more emotional. Long Haochen listened to him calmly, but for some reason, he unconsciously got the feeling that the words of the Divine Snail of of Sun and Moon were extremely important for him to listen.

“The mission of us, Divine Snail of Sun and Light, is really majestic, but at the same time, our fate is tragic. The time the first Divine Snail of Sun and Moon appeared, at the same time came a Scion of Light, another Starlight Beast of that time, so called god’s chosen one by you humans. That was the Gigantic Divine Dragon. The story of that little skeleton was quite one-sided; the reality was really more painful.”

“The exalted God of light picked the dragon race because of the great power of dragons, and their ability of self protection, thus making them incomparably powerful with bestowment of the physique as god’s chosen one. However, our god overlooked the greediness of the dragons. Perhaps dragons don’t necessarily have a tyrannical character, but their natural desire for beautiful thing is incredibly strong. As a result, my ancestor became the first target of tragedy, having been attacked by surprise after that Gigantic Holy Dragon gained his trust, only to become food. That way, that Gigantic Holy Dragon awakened and became a formidable Gigantic Divine Dragon, ruling over the world for over a thousand years.

However, he had a defect in his heart...

As his rule was coming to its end due to his greediness, the God of

Light became incomparably grieved towards his actions.

As living beings kept reproducing in the continent, the humans gradually revealed their brilliance. Perhaps the human's inner heart could be even darker than the other races, but humans had a creativity that all the other races didn't have. For this reason, our god finally chose a human to become his spokesperson. That was the second Scion of Light, that we were born to protect.

“My ancestor from this time was fortunate, or at least during his early period. Accompanying that Scion of Light in assiduous training, he saw him become an outstanding talent, that led the human armies and defeated that Gigantic Divine Dragon, relying on his understanding of the enemy, and finally became an heroic dragon slayer by killing him. At the same time, this announced the start of the human rule over the continent, known as glorious era of the continent.”

“Then, wasn't that a perfect situation?” Long Haochen couldn't help but blurt out.

The tone Divine Snail of Sun and Light started to sound suddenly furious, “Perfect? It was only perfect for humans. In his youth, he was indeed a perfect person. But upon getting older, at the time he started to reach the end of his life, do you know what he did?”

Looking helpless, Long Haochen shook his head.

The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon coldly said, “From who knows where, he heard a rumor that eating a starlight beast could grant immortality.”

Hearing those words, Long Haochen felt a chill on his back. Immediately, he started to grasp his hands fiercely. The others were also overwhelmed with shock; although the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon didn't say it explicitly, they clearly understood the following course of events from his words.

“Then he betrayed his best friend, the best friend who sacrificed

everything for him, all for the sake of an illusion, the possibility of immortality. From this came out the real nature of your human race. My second ancestor finally ended up unable to escape the same fate as that first ancestor, but his pain was even greater. That was because he was reduced to the state of food in the hands of his most trusted and beloved person.”

“Then, the time I descended onto this world, as the third one of my kind, I had the memories of my both ancestors engraved in me. For this reason, I hated all of you, humans, bitterly. I didn’t want, no matter what, to choose to support the human side. I had to find an even better race in this world, to unify it under a better rule.

However, I have no choice but to admit that the human creativity made the continent very beautiful. If a new ruler were to be born, it would very possibly bring about a great calamity. How could I bring myself to bring that kind of outcome? I was really at a loss, and started to lose sight of the reason for my birth. If this world was so peaceful, there should be no reason for a Divine Snail of Sun and Moon to be here.

But afterwards, I finally understood. The reason for my birth was very simple. After reproducing for several thousand years, even if you, humans were powerful, beautiful, and your society, science and technology advanced remarkably, the bad human nature gradually came out, and all their dark and filthy sides started coming to the surface. Not long after that, I ran into my supposed target of support, the Scion of Light of that era. But to my anger, that Scion of Light was still a human. Why did it have to be another human? Could it be that our god could only acknowledge this kind of race rooted in evil?

But I had no choice, as I had my own mission. And then I finally understood the reason why my ancestor was so dead set on that Scion of Light. A human Scion of Light is an almost flawless existence. His kindness, courage, wisdom and power, almost his whole being could be seen as something perfect. I unawaresly ended

up attracted by him, but right as I was about to express my desire to support him with my all, something happened. He seems to have had a very intense experience, and completely changed, becoming mad, incomparably mad. Then he ran, splitting ways with me. At that time, I was perplexed and didn't understand what he experienced. Even now, I still don't know. But at the time he returned, twenty years later, he had become a terrifying existence. Something even a god would fear. That was the one you were speaking about, the Holy Necromancer, Slumbering Calamity Elux.

At this point, Long Haochen couldn't help but let out a gasp, unconsciously looking at the Ninth Holy Guard.

At this moment, the Ninth Holy Guard became extremely stirred.

“Little skeleton, if you know the reason why Elux became that way at that time, could you tell me? That would clear up the doubt that had remained in my heart all this time.” The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon asked the Ninth Holy Guard.

The Ninth Holy Guard appeared at a loss, before shaking his head, “I don't know either. At the time I encountered master, he was already known as the Slumbering Calamity Elux, the most powerful necromancer of all time. So you were really the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon of that time. I still remember that you had a conversation with master, but disappeared after that. Could it be that master didn't tell you back then?”

The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon lightly shook his head, “That's right. After his return, I discussed once with him, hoping to understand and to persuade him. But the Elux from that time had already changed completely, becoming totally hysterical and unreasonable. He seemed only preoccupied with strength, but I could see that his soul was contaminated by something, deceiving and filling him with wrath. I don't know why he did that, but I can be certain that something happened to his body.”

“As the spokesman of order and peace that I am, he invited me to

accompany him in changing the world, cleaning all the human filth. But how could I commit such disastrous acts with him? In the end, none of us managed to convince him, and all I could do was to leave, leave forever, in order to avoid encountering the same ending as my ancestors. Since then, I haven't met him ever again."

At this point, the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon stared at Long Haochen's face with a firm look, "For this reason, the Scion of Light you are, shouldn't come to a hasty verdict. It's true that Elux was the origin of the terrible catastrophe that fell upon humans, but I am certain that some extreme pain was filling his heart, causing even his nature to change in such way. In reality, the kindness that is so symbolic of Scions of Light still remained in the depths of his heart. Otherwise, he wouldn't have let me go, and wouldn't have harmed a single civilian in the terrible war that followed later."

All he did was to defeat the human armies and slaughter many of the nobles. I hope to understand him, to understand the story behind his acts. I don't know what happened to Elux, but I dare say that it must have been a very significant event.

"In the blink of an eye, so many years passed already. Everything that was here before disappeared, and Elux isn't here anymore. I know about the descent of the demons as well. Perhaps, it could be to punish you humans for your greediness and evil nature that they appeared. I also sensed your appearance. The Scion of Light is pure, but the purer an existence is, the more it is intolerant to little imperfections. If there was a quality I could hope to give you, that would be tolerance. No matter when, and no matter what experience you will encounter, if you can remain magnanimous and tolerant in all circumstances, perhaps will you see the world differently."

Hearing the words of the Snail of Sun and Moon, Long Haochen nodded earnestly, engraving all the words of this ancestor that

lived in fear for close to ten thousand years in his mind.

He couldn't deny the evil nature of humans, and this was the first time he heard these stories about the former Scions of Light, the words of the snail rang a loud alarm bell in his heart.

“Thank you for your warning, senior. In my current state, I have no way to protect you, but I will engrave inside of me everything you told me. I will maybe come to look for you in the future, and I hope that at that time, I will be able to stand in front of you with a clear conscience.”

Long Haochen's words were earnest, and the comrades by his side seemed to be all staring at him. Everyone had accepted to obey him willingly, and could attest that at least since they met up, Long Haochen could absolutely have a clear conscience regarding everything he did.

“.....”

However, the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon shook its head to these words, letting out a sigh, “Unfortunately, I cannot see you. Can you guess what I realized over these past thousands years regarding my kin? I finally understood what my two ancestors did wrong. But in this life, even if I attempt a new try, I won't commit the same mistake.”

Chapter 450: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon (I)

“You cannot see me?” Long Haochen gave a shocked look to the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon. He seemed unable to understand what this self-proclaimed beseecher of the peace and the order meant by that.

The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon revealed an expression close to a smile, “Can you guess what I meant?”

At a loss, Long Haochen shook his head.

The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon continued, “The defect of my two ancestors was their spirit of sacrifice. They had forgotten that belonging to our race of Divine Snail of Sun and Moon is originally a crime. Our very existence and our flesh is a lure, that even a Scion of Light cannot resist. But in the same way, as spokespersons of the God of Light, we don’t have the obligation to assist the Scion of Light wholeheartedly. So I came to a decision long ago. Now that you finally appeared before my eyes, this long life of mine should finally be close to its end. I cannot see what will happen later, but only the Will of Heaven, I only hope that this sacrifice of mine won’t come to naught.

“Senior, you...” Full of shock, Long Haochen unconsciously stamped the ground.

“Don’t attempt to stop me. No one can control me. Even god wouldn’t be able to. Youngster, although I don’t know your name, what moved me was the earlier display of your kindness. You still possess the essence of your purity as a Scion of Light. You don’t have to feel pained because of my death, I have already been living in this world for far too long. My life energy is already close to extinct, and I am already near my last breath right now. To me, having been able to live long enough to encounter you is a perfect ending. I also hope that I will be the very last Divine Snail of Sun

and Moon to descend in this world.”

“My name is Long Haochen.” Long Haochen’s both fists were gripped tightly. He could clearly perceive that the life energy of the nearby Divine Snail of Sun and Moon was circulating at an extreme speed. Just like a dam, his circulation of energy increased in intensity, as if his body had turned into a waterball long ago. But the next instant, the external part of this waterball was breached in an irreparable way.

Dots of sparkling golden light drifted through the air from the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, filling it with brilliant gold and slightly shivering. Every soft fluctuation produced this way would cause the air to shake. A rich and soft light essence propagated, cleaning the hearts of all the people present.

“.....”

The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon declared in a soft voice, “Long Haochen, keep my previous words in your mind. The tolerance I spoke about is not only to be directed at others, but also at yourself. You may be the Scion of Light, but it doesn’t make you a perfect being. Everyone can make mistakes, but you don’t have to let them affect your heart, and stay tolerant toward yourself. I have to go, my body will be protecting you as an unyielding shield. I hope that my departure today will help to change your concepts of morality and conscience. No matter what you may encounter in the future, you mustn’t go past your limits. If one day, you manage to meet the Slumbering Calamity Elux, please ask him about the motives behind his acts on my behalf. With that shadow in his heart, his soul cannot possibly have found peace yet, even after so much time passed.”

The voice of Divine Snail of Sun and Moon appeared weaker and weaker, until disappearing completely. And its body started getting transparent. Brilliant light drifted in the air like golden crystals, before slowly falling onto that carapace. The soft golden light kept drawing circles and emitting impressive light waves.

Tears started dripping from Long Haochen's face, as his expression changed indescribably.

With his right hand placed on his chest, thumps could be heard resounding from his heart, performing a dignified knight salute in front of the gradually disappearing Divine Snail of Sun and Moon.

Not only him, but the others also performed dignified salutes of their respective vocations, following with the eyes the departure of that dignified divine beast aged thousands of years.

Along with specks of golden light, its huge shell suddenly started whirling. At every spin, its color darkened bit after bit, and its volume shrank. As it went on at a speed that one could still follow at the naked eye, a short while later, it shrunk into a yellow ball of light, floating in the air heading straight toward Long Haochen.

On his left hand that Long Haochen unconsciously lifted, that orange ball of light looked about as big as an eye, falling directly on his left hand.

The Glorious Holy Armor didn't seem to be any obstruction in front of it, and Long Haochen just felt a warm feeling on his left hand, before that warmth spread out onto his whole body, including even his very soul.

Permeated by this warm feeling, Long Haochen felt his heart becoming all the more transparent, as all the constrained feelings in his heart, including the remorse he had after learning about Elux's origins, disappeared without exception. That kind of pure heart like what a newborn would feel unaffected by any impurity.

His spiritual energy didn't increase at all, but from his first contact with that moist feeling, Long Haochen came to understand how important the gift he just received from the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon was. It didn't only help him by sharing his memories and warnings, but most of all, used his last bits of vital force to cleanse his soul.

The others didn't have direct impact, but in their eyes, the changes on Long Haochen were however very clear.

As the yellow light fused with him, Long Haochen's whole body appeared transparent. Be it in his expression, aura or spiritual energy, he appeared to have gained a kind of pure and holy touch. In particular, the expression in Long Haochen's eyes seemed to have gotten back to how it looked at the time of their first encounter.

Looking at his left hand, Long Haochen went silent for a moment. Suddenly, he then took two steps forward, slowly kneeling onto the ground, before bowing in the direction where the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon disappeared.

The Divine Snail of Sun and Moon didn't only teach him about tolerance, but also about sacrifice.

"Defense of Sun and Moon, borrowing strength from the owner's heart. Guided by the Light, Blessed by the Gods. Bringing a new dawn, the divine snail shall act as shield."

Once again standing up, Long Haochen slowly lifted his left hand. An orange luster suddenly shone on it, and immediately, an entirely pure and limpid shield of one meter diameter appeared on his left hand. Its shape was exactly the same as that of the shell of the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon. The ring of light forming its shape condensed little by little, gaining in power and softness, containing boundless and lofty power. It carried the name Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

That golden shield glinted of an orange brilliance, which could only signify one thing. That it was a piece of Epic Tier Equipment.

Any existing weapons would, only upon reaching the Epic Tier, acquire a special luster of orange color, symbol of the Epic Tier. And another change would follow upon reaching the level of divine tool, the disappearance of that luster.

Even within the Knight Temple, only twelve of the Pure Gold Foundation Armors reached that level. And the Twelve Saint Knights wielding them are second only to the Divine Knights in position.

The Saint Knight Han Qian was formerly one of these twelve Saint Knights, but after becoming old, he retired from the front lines, and thus handed the Pure Gold Foundation Armor of Epic Tier back in exchange for an ordinary Pure Gold Foundation Armor.

The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon Long Haochen gained at this very moment was exactly a powerful piece of Epic Equipment as well, boasting the legendary defense of the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon. From this, one might well imagine the boost this would give to a Guardian Knight such as Long Haochen. This was already beyond the reaps from a lucky encounter, and closer to mad luck.

But at this very moment, Long Haochen only had his heavy duty and deep emotions in his mind.

“We are going.” Once again giving a serious look at the direction of the place where the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon disappeared, Long Haochen led his comrades towards the exit.

The rewards they gained this time from the Swamps of Gloom were a lot more valuable than they imagined, comparable even to what they originally had gained back in the Illusory Paradise. It was just that the gains from this time weren’t as direct, but in some sense, they could be said to be even more important.

Forest Boas, Saw Skates, Devil Snakes, the Devil Snake Demon God and the Forest Boa King, as well as the fallen demon god pillar and the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon they obtained. If all this could be converted into something valuable, and given a few years to be assimilated, it could be actually enough to make them reach the Emperor Grade as a Demon Hunt Squad. But, until this

day a Demon Hunt Squad of less than thirty years of age never appeared. Without a doubt, the dual core they had with the pair of god's chosen one formed by Long Haochen and Cai'er played an extremely important role, but just as importantly, luck stood by their side.

After coming out from the cave, everyone looked at Long Haochen, waiting for him to direct them. If they took the same path as before, they would undoubtedly once again face great difficulties, so the best way was obviously to leave from the poisonous swamps by flight. This would not only optimize their speed to the maximum, but also save them a lot of time, for their most important priority was to leave the Swamps of Gloom as soon as possible.

But unfortunately, given Haoyue's massive consumption, he wouldn't be able to carry everyone and fly. Thus Long Haochen sank into a short time of hesitation.

"Boss, how about leaving by flight? Isn't that just a bit of poison? We'll just have to make a path and that will be it." Sima Xian proposed.

Long Haochen looked at Lin Xin, querying, "Is your spiritual energy enough?"

Lin Xin nodded, hinting that he had no problem.

Long Haochen declared, "Okay, then I will be in charge of clearing up a way in a bit. Preserve your battle formation, everyone; we will be flying straight ahead, and go to high altitude right after coming out of the poison fog. Then we will keep charging straight. Han Yu, Sima, Yuanyuan, Twelfth and Tenth, the five of you will form an external circle in the formation. I will be flying at the very front, while Ying'er, Cai'er, Ninth, Eleventh and Lin Xin will remain in the center. The mages in the center of the formation are to have some spell kept in preparation. Ying'er, have McDull get ready to release the imposing might of a Devil

Dragon. In case we encounter some obstacle in our way, no matter what enemy it is, everyone is to attack at full strength, before getting away from it, and rush out as fast as possible. Understood?”

Chapter 451: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon (II)

“Yes.” Everyone replied.

The four wings on Long Haochen’s back slowly spread out, and everyone released their wings, arranging in the formation he instructed.

An orange glow shone on his left arm, once again raising the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Light. In his right hand appeared the Aria of the Goddess of Light. This was the most powerful set of equipment Long Haochen had ever possessed.

A golden ring of light rapidly came out of Long Haochen’s body. That was Faith Halo, accompanied with Guardian’s Favor, Angel’s Blessings, Toughness Halo, enveloping the whole group.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light held high above his head, started letting out white heat. His crystal clear eyes shone with a sacred aura. From the Aria of the Goddess of Light, the white heat came out bursting in a flash. Flapping the wings on his back with force, Long Haochen suddenly rose to the air, spreading it into the air.

These weren’t exactly flames, but holy power, taking shape all around him. Releasing it like surges of flames in this way, even if it was through the use of a godly sword such as the Aria of the Goddess of Light, it was bound to take a huge toll on Long Haochen’s spiritual energy.

But the result was as expected. With his holy power spreading out in such a way, all poisonous fog within a range of a hundred meters disappeared.

“Go!” Long Haochen let out a loud shout, that the others didn’t dare neglect. Following him closely, while preserving the formation, their spiritual wings soared in the air.

Long Haochen's flying speed was really fast, and almost instantly, he reached an altitude of over a hundred meters. Then, taking a slight pause, he waited for his mates to catch up. Meanwhile, the radiance from his holy power kept gaining in intensity, breaking up a large portion of the surrounding poison.

Very rapidly, everyone gathered to his side, elevating at a rapid speed. At this time, Long Haochen realized that when spreading out his senses, his perception of the surroundings had become a lot stronger than before.

As expected, the poisonous fog in these Swamps of Gloom was really thick. Even after rising above five hundred meters from ground, they still had yet to leave the range of the poison, with the dark green color still present as far as eye could see. If not for the illumination from Long Haochen's holy power, their line of sight would be pitch black.

"Be careful everyone." Long Haochen gave a sudden shout, before immediately letting out an orange radiance from his left hand. All everyone got to see was a wide expanse of orange light sprinkling from Long Haochen's hand, enveloping the whole group, before their surroundings turned into an orange world.

What's this? The Shield Wall Technique used by Guardian Knights? It can't be? Everyone was filled with curiosity and shock. Right, what Long Haochen just used was the Shield Wall Technique used by Guardian Knights.

To say nothing of his comrades, even the man himself didn't expect the power of Shield Wall to reach such a level.

Ordinarily, a Guardian Knight's Shield Wall would form a defense only in one direction, protecting the whole body, but that area wouldn't exceed ten square meters, making it a powerful unidirectional defensive skill.

At the time when Long Haochen's Shield Wall, his thoughts were only at forming a defense above them. But who could have

expected that after his spiritual energy was injected into the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, it would suddenly let out its orange light. Long Haochen felt as if his senses were attached onto that shield, before the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon expanded by itself. Its original diameter of one meter unexpectedly reached the massive length ten meters, before turning into the shape of a massive orange shell of light enveloping everyone. Deep inside, Long Haochen felt that the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon released an aura similar to the sun, making the soft fluctuations of spiritual energy it let out hard to describe.

This gave him a mysteriously reassuring feeling.

“Pop, pop, pop...” A series of knocks could be heard, but inside the Shield Wall, no change could be seen. Even its user Long Haochen didn’t feel any impact.

More shockingly, the orange colored Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon suddenly became transparent, like an orange ice crystal, making them able to see through the shell.

With the help of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, Long Haochen saw that as the surrounding poisonous fog kept getting dispersed by his holy power at an increasingly faster speed, the danger that his instincts suddenly felt was a group of ten centimeters long winged insects. These flying insects had very fierce looks, large heads. Half of their head consisted of a large mouth and the fierce teeth on it. On their backs were wings, that kept letting out green poisonous fog, as they attempted to bite through the defense of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

Individually these flying insects would be nothing more than a joke for Long Haochen’s group, as these looked to be at most magical beasts of the second or the third rank.

But in spite of their size, their numbers were really terrifying. The whole outside of the Shield Wall was completely filled with these insects. Even if their attacks were repelled one after another

by the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, their numbers were enough to make the external poisonous fog be blotted out. This was terrifyingly a group of at least a billion Poison Flying Insect.

Long Haochen's group then understood what was the most terrifying species in these Swamps of Gloom. When numbers reached a certain threshold, it was bound to produce a qualitative difference. To say nothing of Long Haochen's group, even if the Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius was here, his only possible way out would be to escape back to the ground.

In this situation, the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon showed an incredible toughness. In itself, it didn't have any offensive ability that could be of harm to the enemy, but was able to rebound the flies, and spread out soft light fluctuation. Every time these fluctuation spread out, a large amount of these flying ants would get shot back, and none of them ended up able to bite at its main part.

At the same time, Long Haochen found out that the spiritual energy consumed by the Shield Wall was in the contrary really tiny. Even when the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon covered such a large area, the consumption of Long Haochen's spiritual energy was only at five percent. Considering his total spiritual energy was a bit more than 14,000 units, this little consumption was almost nothing. It would take only a few breaths for him to recover it through his three spiritual cavities.

"Fly at full speed to rush out of here!" Even if the poisonous fog was even wider, it still had an end. It wouldn't make sense if flying out of it was impossible.

Under the protection of that orange brilliance, Long Haochen's group flew for over a thousand meters, before finally seeing the light again.

As they rushed out of this encirclement, the Poison Flying Insects that were surrounding the Shield Wall finally disappeared.

However, everyone inside the Shield Wall was still drenched in cold sweat.

The number of flying bugs was really terrifying. So they were actually the origin of all that poisonous fog. In over a kilometer of poisonous fog, all the space was occupied by those flying insects. There had to be millions and millions of them for that! Without an incredible piece of omnidirectional defensive equipment such as the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, even if a powerhouse of the ninth step stepped in it, he would hardly meet another end than that of food for the Poison Flying Bugs.

As they dashed out, upon reaching the end, the outside Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon darkened by a lot, visibly from the corrosion caused by the poison fog. Had they remained in this poisonous fog any longer, Long Haochen wouldn't dare be certain that the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon would have lasted.

And furthermore, the most terrifying thing was that, in the poison, no other elemental existence could be transferred. At the later stages of his flight, Long Haochen had to rely on his own reserves of spiritual energy, without a way to recover spiritual energy.

It was already the evening. Twilight was shining upon the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon, making its orange glint milder, and remarkable.

Long Haochen stopped Shield Wall, taking a breath at the direction of the setting sun. A large amount of light essence immediately flew towards him, replenishing his previous consumption.

Right at this time, Long Haochen suddenly felt a burst of heat from the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon. Looking at it, it had a somewhat transparent look. In a flash of light, the shield vanished gradually into his left hand, causing him to lose control over it.

How could this be? Long Haochen was stunned. Was the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon unable to bear the previous corrosion?

Attempting a few times, he was unable to summon the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon back. It looked that he was yet far from having discovered the mysteries behind that piece of Epic Equipment.

A fresh and clean air filling them, everyone took calm breaths just like Long Haochen, letting the lingering fears still filling them go away.

Lin Xin laughed out, “Boss, now that we did destroy a demon god pillar, can’t we call ourselves heroes of the Alliance, of humanity?”

Seeing his excited look, Long Haochen couldn’t help but let out a laugh, but didn’t utter a word in response.

On the side, Han Yu responded, “You are right, but we were heroes from the beginning. The instant we became Demon Hunters, it was already the case. Demon Hunter is a lifelong occupation. This duty may end in three circumstances. The first is by a decision of the Alliance, the second is the case that we aren’t able to keep fighting. But the most possible one is by death in the battlefield. As long as the demon side doesn’t go extinct, we, Demon Hunters will have to keep contending against them. For the sake of the Alliance, we cannot care about our own lives, and for the humanity, we have to be willing to sacrifice our own lives. How couldn’t we be heroes?”

Lin Xin extraordinarily became silent. His boast stopped, but it still didn’t change the fact that on the faces of every Demon Hunter from the 64th squad appeared smiles in spite of themselves.

To fight for the sake of the people, for the sake of humanity. To them, this was only natural.

Chapter 452: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon (III)

“We are leaving.” Making use of the light coming from the setting sun, Long Haochen pointed a direction, bringing his comrades there by flight. The group of seven people and four holy guards took the shape of eleven glows of lights, and as they flew at an altitude of two kilometers, the horizon rapidly disappeared from their sight.

At the time they took sixteen Slaughter Missions, Long Haochen made this choice in view of an extensive trip, planning on expending at least one year to complete these missions, without necessarily ending up completing them all.

And on this day, several months later, they didn’t only complete all the missions, but even managed to destroy a demon god pillar, and gained a lot treasures from the trip.

Of course, over these few months, the cost they paid was similarly high. Having paced back and forth a few times between life and death, Long Haochen and Cai’er narrowly died in the hands of demons, and the final result was Cai’er’s loss of memories.

These last few months felt like years to them, and everyone seemed to have matured a lot from the experiences they had during this time.

It was not for no reason that Long Haochen led his group north. By heading in this direction to leave the Andro Province, they could keep themselves away from the main demon forces. That was because the Central Demon Province was at the south. If the Demon God Emperor or another demon god were to sense the death of Andromalius or the destruction of his demon god pillar, they would be bound to send powerhouses from the south. For this reason, leaving from the south or the west could lead to a direct

encounter with these powerhouses, among whom there could be very possibly extremely powerful enemies. Only by heading all the way north could they keep away from these enemies.

Before entering the Swamps of Gloom, Long Haochen took good care in choosing their path of retreat. First they would head north, before proceeding to the west after reaching the cold regions of the north. This time, their destination of retreat was the Exorcist Mountain Path. Wasn't it right at the north of the Temple Alliance? Thus it couldn't be considered so long a detour, yet the safest path.

Of course, they couldn't keep traveling by flight for too long. First, it comes with a too huge consumption of spiritual energy, and then demons also have abilities of detection. Of course, at present they were in the most inner part of the demon territory, almost at the east coast of the continent. The surveillance of this area was a lot laxer, and in particular, no one would possibly be monitoring the area above the Swamps of Gloom.

Going by flight at full speed, Long Haochen's comrades of the sixth step started to reach their limits after half an hour of flight. Fortunately, this time was enough for them to leave the range of the swamps.

By the time they set down, it was already deep into the night, but Long Haochen didn't give his comrades a very long break. Only letting them the time to recover some spiritual energy, even making use of some of the pills prepared beforehand by Lin Xin. Then everyone immediately hastened on their journey, speeding towards north.

After landing back on the ground, Long Haochen called back the four holy guards, and had everyone disguise themselves back into Moon Demons, travelling day and night at rushed speed.

The defenses on the eastern territory were indeed lax. Han Yu summoned his Demonic Eye, and used the Scouting Technique

with Eyes of Truth to scan their way, and everyone tried the utmost to avoid areas inhabited by demons, and like that, the trip went on smoothly.

They headed north for about five days, and as time passed, the temperature kept going down. The 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad was already close to the tip of the northern territory, and this time Long Haochen changed direction, and started to head west.

On the following trip of half a month, everything extraordinarily went smoothly, even if they encountered two relatively densely populated demon provinces in their path. To their great luck, they didn't run into any inconvenience, and didn't discover any large demon armies.

Nightfall. Everyone was seated across a bonfire, roasting provisions.

Long Haochen sat there, wrinkling his brows, seemingly preoccupied by some thoughts.

Sima Xian chuckled, "Boss, what's up? Our way back is going so smoothly: what could you be worried about? According to the map, we will reach the frontier between the human and the demon territory approximately tomorrow at noon. As long as we pass the demon frontier, we will be able reach our destination, the Exorcist Mountain Pass."

Long Haochen shook his head, and replied, "Don't you all find that quite strange? On our way back, we certainly intently took a remote and round-about path, but isn't it going excessively smoothly? The demon population is so astonishing, but we didn't even run into a single demon army. This is really abnormal. In fact, we have already crossed many frontiers of provinces on our way.

And as we keep getting closer, we instead keep encountering more and more food transport. Although the demons are

stationing large armies here, aren't these numbers of rations too much?

Han Yu's line of thinking being the closest of Long Haochen, he immediately reacted to his remark, "Captain, are you saying that the demons are very possibly plotting something of large scale against humans?"

Long Haochen nodded, "It is highly possible. Although I still don't know how much rations they have brought here, such a high concentration of provision is rarely seen. The armies they are transferring this time must be really considerable, and may even surpass the ones we encountered at the time of our first trial in that same place."

Sima Xian revealed an angry smile, "Isn't this an ideal encounter? Since we happen to be encountering them, how about getting rid of some little demons? Speaking of it, War Missions are still in the end the best ones out there. With our abundant rear support, and friendly help in the battlefield, we can go all out in the battlefield without worries."

Times could be said to have changed for the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, compared to their first excursion in Exorcist Mountain Pass. They were now a lot stronger. Sima Xian's words raised the spirits of the whole group.

After continuous experience of death and life, trials of iron and blood, while maturing, their strength also increased. The battlefield was not only the best place to hone their skills and experience, but also a place where they would gain many rewards.

Long Haochen ordered, "Han Yu, from today on, you will have the Demonic Eye keep its Hawk's Eye and Eyes of the Truth activated. And maintain your vigilance everyone. We will have some rest here this evening and tomorrow as well. After days' of rushed travelling, everyone must be quite tired. Since the Exorcist's Mountain Pass can possibly get attacked by the demons,

we shall rest here until getting back to our peak state. I reckon that crossing the frontier won't be easy."

Indeed, they didn't waste any time ever since leaving the Swamps of Gloom. Although everyone still had some energy left, after having travelled at full speed every day, the group was in the end very tired. In particular, the main point was that they were still in demon territory, and thus had to always remain on high alert, so everyone was somewhat tired.

After taking warm provisions, Long Haochen gave a gentle look to the nearby Cai'er, feeling at peace.

Over the past few days, Cai'er attitude towards him had gotten a lot better. At least she didn't remain as vigilant as when she had just lost her memories. And gradually, she had also gotten more familiar with the others. What made Long Haochen most delighted was that her grasp over her abilities was gradually coming back, her control already being at least back to eighty percent of her original level. Her development seemed to continue smoothly. Long Haochen also believed that meeting her parents and relatives would help greatly in recovering her memories back.

Ever since his baptism by the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon, Long Haochen's mind seemed a lot more stable. The negative feelings he had accumulated through so many years of self discipline ended up being cleansed thoroughly, his pure heart as a Scion of Light was completely back. This made not only his thinking all the more thorough, and his maturity reinforced but also affected his attitude, resolution and calm.

Cai'er seemed to be sensing Long Haochen gaze. Right after she raised her head at him, the two of them looked at each other. The corners of Cai'er's mouth raised slightly, she revealed a moving smile.

Long Haochen was stupefied, suddenly realizing that Cai'er's current predicament wasn't bad either. Although she lost all her

memories, it also released her from all the painful memories from her childhood. It was only that he didn't know when he would be able to regain his past intimacy with her. How he wanted to hug her in his embrace!

After resting for one night and a whole day, everyone in the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad felt in high spirits. Ever since the day they had arrived in demon territory, aside from the period of time they spent at the team section in the Jacques City, this was the first time they were able to get such peaceful rest.

The day was coming to an end, and night fell gradually. Long Haochen chose this timing to set out with his comrades again, heading for the frontier.

With the help of the Demonic Eye serving as their main scout, they advanced with utter care. Far ahead, the demon camps were already in their view. At the time everyone was close enough to survey the scene from above, they couldn't help but shiver.

The faces of every one of them instantly looked unsightly.

Compared to the last time they saw it, these demon camps were at least three times greater scope. In fact, among demons, only middle and high ranked demons would be able to reside in camps, whereas lower ranked ones like Dual Bladed Demon would only be able to reside in the wilderness.

The camps near the Exorcist Mountain Pass were originally not small at all, but with its size shooting up by threefolds, the size of their army ought to exceed a million men. In fact, even if the demons were to bring their entire race to arms, an army gathering a million of them was an incomparably terrifying sight. These were incomparable numbers already.

And atop of that, the most shocking wasn't these numbers. What shocked them the most was that when surveying the camp from afar, they could clearly see that eight glows of different colors were shooting up, faintly lighting up the area of the camps like rays shot

at the sky.

Demon god pillars! These were actually eight of them, meaning that eight demon gods were keeping watch. And furthermore, the light spreading from two of them was really intense, making it clear that these ones weren't ordinary, belonging to mighty demon gods of the top ten.

Just what are demons up to? Are they planning to launch a full scale attack? Everyone in Long Haochen's group had these same thoughts.

At the sight of these seemingly endless camps, Long Haochen pondered. The others remained silent, and all were waiting for his verdict calmly. An army of a million demons, with eight demon gods overseeing it. Can one really describe it otherwise than overbearing?

Chapter 453: The Demon Elites in the Demon Resisting Mountain Range (I)

“We are making a detour.” Long Haochen decided after pondering for a short time.

“The Exorcist Mountain Pass is close to the middle of the Demon Resisting Mountain Range, stretching a kilometer. Even if these demon armies numbered even more than we are expecting, they can’t possibly cover the whole mountain range. We will just take the long route, looking for a location with smaller defenses to breach our way out. As long as we pass through the Demon Resisting Mountain Range, there will naturally be no issue for us to return to Exorcist City.”

After planning this out, everyone immediately set out, while keeping enough distance with the demon army, travelling on a curved trajectory to the north. Because the demon base camps were in the southeast, by passing through north, they would avoid the majority of the demon army and wouldn’t easily run across demon reinforcements.

The demon camps turned out to be even larger than they imagined. The main force’s army extended over fifty kilometers, and a large amount of subsidiary soldiers and patrols were scouting on the border.

Aside from the area right in front of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, at regular intervals, demon beacons and garrison stood in guard. And some were placed at most spots at the edge of the mountain range, so as to prevent being caught in a surprise attack from the Alliance. After all, given the length of the frontiers, the demons couldn’t possibly encircle the whole Temple Alliance either. Which was why Long Haochen chose to take a detour.

Of course, this wasn’t a method Long Haochen alone thought about. Almost all Demon Hunt Squads whose members are over

the sixth step would choose to break through the frontier from a rather weakly defended place, crossing it this way.

For the sake of safety, Long Haochen's group kept going north for a hundred more kilometers before stopping. At that very moment, the sky was greatly lit, and the afternoon would soon start.

After finding a rather scarce shrubbery area, Long Haochen led his comrades to take a rest here. Night was the best timing to operate in secret, and tonight was the day they chose to return to the Alliance.

In Long Haochen's opinion, dawn was the best timing, because that time, humans as well as demons would all be a lot more lax. But one factor determined his choice of time, and that was the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

After attempting these few days, he figured that using the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon at dawn and dusk was impossible for him.

Without question, this Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon was of epic tier, and a really powerful item for the protection of the group. The Shield Wall ability enabled to fully utilize the power of this shield, with the potential of even delaying a powerhouse of the ninth step. A powerhouse of the eighth step could forget about breaking its defense easily. Although the danger of breaking out from here wasn't high, for the sake of safety, Long Haochen still preferred that the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon be functional when attacking the demon scouts.

Everyone was recovering in these shrubs, and didn't light up a fire to remain inconspicuous, during their wait for the night time.

Han Yu's Demonic Eye stealthily floated over the shrubs. The gigantic eye would occasionally let out a flash of bright light, scouting the surroundings.

At this time, they were at about ten kilometers from the frontier, right at the limit of the range of their scouting mages. And furthermore, it was right in front of the Exorcist Mountain Range.

In the sixty fourth Demon Hunt Squad, aside from the fastest cultivators being Long Haochen and Cai'er, the cultivation speed of the others was actually not slow at all. It was just that their progress was overshadowed by Long Haochen and Cai'er. For instance, the current Han Yu was already at 6,000 units of internal spiritual energy, reaching the standards of the fourth rank of the sixth step at a great speed. And he was not even twenty yet! To give a simple comparison, at this age, Long Haochen's father may not even necessarily have reached this level of cultivation.

Along with the increase of Han Yu's strength, his magical beast companion the Demonic Eye also evolved to commander level, barely attaining the power of a human powerhouse of the sixth step. The diameter of that eye was already half a meter, with four six meters long tentacles circling along. Although its utility to the team was mainly to do scouting, its fighting strength was still not to be underestimated.

The sky gradually darkening, the demon armies on the frontier set up a bonfire.

A group consisting of fifty Dual Bladed Demons was making a tour there. The Dual Bladed Demons formed the largest part of the demons in quantity, so this kind of hard labor was naturally given to them.

Aside from Dual Bladed Demons, their ranks also contained a Demon Eye soldier, in charge of communication.

As they were advancing, that Demon Eye soldier suddenly let out a shriek, stopping his advance. The Dual Bladed Demons hurried to stop and gathered around it. These lower ranked demons were unable to speak any language, and were relying on their instincts to communicate.

The six eyes of the Demon Eye soldier were staring at one direction. But the next instant, those demons all fell to the ground intuitively.

A black clad person was walking rapidly towards their direction. Not human shaped, but a Black Gigantic Dragon of colossal size. Its eyes glinting red, coldly sweeping through the Demon Eye Soldier and the Dual Bladed Demons, making them almost limp.

On the back of the Black Gigantic Dragon were a total of nine black gowned people, among whom the one at the lead had an extremely handsome face. As he showed a tile to the Demon Eye and Dual Bladed Demons, they didn't stop over at all, simple striding forward as they passed by.

Let alone stopping them to ask about their identity, the Demon Eye and Dual Bladed Demons didn't even have the courage to stand up, in front of the Devil Dragon's might. All they could do was to follow them with their eyes, full of reverence, as these "peak demon powerhouses" drifted away, gradually disappearing in the night scene. The direction they were heading was toward the Demon Resisting Mountain Range.

Until their sense of the dragon's might disappeared totally, this patrol was groveling on the ground, taking visibly rough breaths. Given that it was the first time they saw peak powerhouses up close, seeing them act undisturbed would be the stranger thing.

Similar situations happened twice or thrice in the frontier, and at least four patrols turned limp on the ground in front of them. If this was just a human shaped demon powerhouse, perhaps would they have dared to inquire them, but the issue was that they were led by a genuine Devil Dragon!

The Demon Dragons amounted only two hundreds in total, being the genuine descendants of the Demon God Emperor. Even a rather low ranked demon god would act cautiously in front of one of them, to say nothing of these low grade demons in charge for

patrolling.

“McDull is becoming more and more awe-inspiring.” Concealed behind a black gown, a voice suddenly said in a low voice.

The black gowned man leading them turned his head back, coldly glaring at the speaker. Then the black gowned person suddenly shut his mouth, losing the courage to talk any more.

Right, this black gowned team was precisely Long Haochen’s group. For the sake of pretending to be a Demon Hunter Remover Squad, Long Haochen summoned the Eleventh and Twelfth holy guards, and had everyone be clad in black gown, while McDull directly take the shape of a Devil Dragon. Although he only had the mighty presence and aura, without the actual fighting strength, this was sufficient to scare the lower ranked demons.

In their way, it turned out to be even more successful than they expected. Until arriving at the Demon Resisting Mountain Range, McDull had to consume five demon crystals of the sixth step to maintain the appearance of a Devil Dragon without issue.

Actually, with their current disguise, being trouble free was a given. With the shape of a Demon Hunter Remover Squad, led by a Devil Dragon, to say nothing of an ordinary patrolling team, even demons of the seventh or the eighth step wouldn’t necessarily have dared stepping forward for an examination. A dragon-team Demon Hunter Removal, that was a core formidable existence.

Simply because of the excessive amount of danger they experienced in demon territory, Long Haochen acted extremely cautiously. Only when finally entering the Demon Resisting Mountain Range, everyone started to relax. At this point only, they could be considered to have returned to the human domain.

McDull turned back in his shape of pig, at last falling asleep in Chen Ying’er’s arms. He obviously progressed well. In the past, even after taking enough magical crystal as supply, he couldn’t possibly transform himself into a demon of the ninth step for so

long. At least until Chen Ying'er reached the seventh step, this was still too much for him to handle through normal means.

After changing clothes from the black gowns, removing the magical eyes, and recalling the two holy guards, Long Haochen's group immediately changed back into the shape of a Demon Hunt Squad. Under their black gowns, everyone was fully equipped. After exposing themselves, they naturally let out a powerful presence.

Murderous spirit was cultivated in them through trials of life or death. They didn't realize it themselves, but in reality, the continuous act of tempering themselves had changed their manners enormously.

There was nowhere to stop by, so the group immediately headed for the peak of the Demon Resisting Mountain Range.

The Demon Resisting Mountain Range was the largest region of influence of the Temple Alliance, extending over five hundred kilometers, with a width close to five hundred kilometers. Without travelling by flight, at least two days would be required to travel through these mountain ranges.

For the sake of prudence, and to avoid the possibility of getting found out by the enemies lying in patrol in the mountain range, Long Haochen naturally had them travel by walk. To them, climbing the mountains wasn't so much of an effort either. Wang Yuanyuan was here to give Chen Ying'er some help, and the same went for Sima Xian and Lin Xin. This way, their climbing speed improved significantly.

The night gradually deepened. Nearly one hour after entering the Demon Resisting Mountain Range, Long Haochen's group finally reached the first summit. This mountain peak was over two kilometers high, filled with the cold of the north. The peak was completely covered in ice and snow. The mountain's wind was cold enough to give everyone chills.

“Something seems to have happened in the south.” Han Yu suddenly told Long Haochen in a low voice.

Long Haochen looked at a certain direction, at a point faintly discernible through the fog behind the hilltop. With the absence of light in the night, even his eyesight didn’t manage to see discern anything in that direction.

Han Yu continued, “The Demonic Eye discovered it. Seems that there are quite a few people present. But it is rather far from here, making it impossible to determine whether it is people from our side or demons.”

After pondering for a short time, Long Haochen responded, “Have the Demonic Eye act as scout. We have at least to find out whether they are trying to infiltrate the mountain, or heading out from it.”

Chapter 454: The Demon Elites in the Demon Resisting Mountain Range (I)

Han Yu's eyes lit up, immediately seeing through Long Haochen's intention.

Clearly, if this group was heading out from the mountain, they would most likely be humans. But if they were headed for the mountain, the probability of them being demons would be much higher. Humans would after all rarely set defenses in this area. For this reason, regardless of whether these sudden troops are humans or demons, they were probably headed for a raid.

The Demonic Eye lightly swayed its tentacles. Being a mental type magical beast, its utility could sometimes be even greater than higher ranked magical beasts. Being able to float, it simply flew without a care towards the place where he detected some presences. If one paid careful attention, he would realize that a slightly distorted area surrounding the body of the Demonic Eye. That was its mental fluctuations. With these, any scouting spell in contact with the area would react as if it was air, unable to register the slightest reaction, especially the ones launched from a distance.

The Demonic Eye just returned. The whole process of scouting the whole area only took him only about a quarter of an hour. On his return, without need for Han Yu to say anything, it's huge eye let out a silver white luster. Immediately, brilliant rays were shot in front of the group, revealing a scene in front of everyone's eyes.

Seeing the scene, Han Yu was greatly startled, "Oh, so you gained yet another ability upon evolving. It's actually able to store images. How great!"

The others couldn't help but sigh in awe before that sight, staring at it. Immediately, serious expressions appeared on their faces.

The ones that appeared in the scene were demons. They were silently riding over the mountain, climbing over the Demon Resisting Mountain Range.

One could clearly see that among these demons, some were floating and dispersing distorted light waves all around them. They belonged to a small demon clan, called Demon Envoys. They specialized in mental attribute, but still couldn't compare to a commander ranked Demonic Eye. Their cultivation, roughly, at the fourth step, made them capable of using a mental protective screen like Demonic Eye.

Because, the Demonic Eye surpassed them in cultivation by a great margin, despite both being mental attribute magical beast, he still discerned their presence clearly .

The Demon Envoys numbered at least thirty. Having fierce-looking ugly faces, they were about the size of human infants. Their mental fluctuation covered the entirety of the demon armies.

These demon troops weren't huge, only roughly five thousand in number. However, from Long Haochen's understanding of them, these were definitely elite troops.

Aside from Demon Envoy, in the sky were Demon Carriers, sharp tongued with large hollow bellies. Although they don't have many abilities for combat, their strength in restricting others was something Long Haochen's group saw and experienced personally. Back then, it was because of those that Tian Qing's king grade Demon Hunt Squad they had encountered nearly died when surrounded by the Jacques Demons. Among the ground troops, roughly a thousand Berserk Demons were standing at the front. From the Demonic Eye's record, one could clearly see that this thousand Berserk Demons were clearly elites, among which over a hundred Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demons stood as leaders, each one of them leading nine ordinary Berserk Demon.

Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demons have strength at the sixth step, and the most powerful of them can reach the seventh step. As for the elite Berserk Demons, they ought to be roughly at the fifth step of cultivation.

In fact, Berserk Demons are an elite race. Among them, the total count of Scarlet Blooded Berserk Demon totalled no more than two hundred. Their fighting strength on the ground wasn't simply limited to them being a valiant crew, but an unyielding group of soldiers until death. The Temple Alliance describes them generally as Mad Demon believers, making clear from this how valiant as a fighter they are.

The thousand plus Berserk Demons aside, the real main force of these elite troops consisted some true powerhouses. First were the five hundred Demonic Bears, of tremendous build, extraordinary strength and unpierceable defense. Even the most ordinary Demonic Bear was at the sixth step. To an army, having existences such as Demonic Bears was like equipping an extremely solid independant shield to its troops.

Behind the Demonic Bears came five hundred demons of a kind Long Haochen's group had never seen. These demons let out specks of light from their bodies, looked humanoid at first, but if one took special care, they would notice that their bodies were actually floating in midair, above the ground. Clad in cloaks, all their hands were grasping staves flickering in the same light as their bodies.

“What kind of demons are these?” Wang Yuanyuan asked in puzzlement, “They shouldn't be Star Demons right? They are all supposed to be clad in orange color, making them very easy to identify.”

Long Haochen's face became serious, “These should be Hell Demons, experts in darkness magic. Among demons, the two pure magic focused demon races are really powerful. The first is naturally the Star Demon Clan hailed as the most powerful clan of

magic users. Relying on the Great Prophecy Technique, their position among demons has never been swayed. But another powerful kind of magic focused demons exists, and it's the Hell Demons, from the pure magic clan of the same name, that we are seeing before our eyes. Their chief is the fifth demon god currently, Hell Demon God Marbas, of majestic position within demons. In fact among demon gods, one could say that the ones with real influence could be said to be the Moon Demon God Agares, the Star Demon God Vassago, the Demon God of Death Saminaga and this Hell Demon God Marbas. I didn't expect this group of Hell Demons to show, and actually have over five hundred members. They should be at least at the sixth step of cultivation, and there is bound to be some over this level among their ranks."

A thousand Berserk Demons, five hundred Demonic Bears, Hell Demons and then, three thousand Grand Fiends, led by another Fiend, reaching eight meters in height, with blood colored wings on its black. At the time this powerful Grand Fiend appeared in the Demonic Eye's image, it stopped a second later. Clearly, the Demonic Eye feared getting discovered by him.

"Could that be a Demon King ranked Fiend?" Han Yu let out a gasp.

Long Haochen silently nodded, "Should be the case. Some say that the Death Demon God Saminaga has under his lead four Grand Fiend Demon Kings, while some say that there are six of them. All are powerhouses of the ninth step, treated as brothers by Saminaga. This troop is really too fearful. I cannot say whether we are lucky or not."

Everyone naturally understood what Long Haochen's words meant. Their luck could be said to be good because they discovered this demon troop. At least they would have the opportunity to send a warning sign to the Templa Alliance. But what was there to warn them about? In front of this elite corps they only felt helpless,

what could they do? The level of danger was as one might well imagine, far surpassing their whole encounter in the Swamps of Gloom.

The greatest danger in the Swamps of Gloom was the unknown. But the demons before their eyes were a real crushing threat. To say nothing about them, even a Titled Demon Hunt Squad would definitely not confront such a powerful and fearful demon troop head on.

Even with the strength of the demons, they would certainly at most be able to dispatch ten elites troops of such scale. This was five thousand of them, among whom both the long distance attackers and close quarters soldiers are from high standing races! Even if their equipment could not compare to humans, their individual strength could only be described as terrifying, being an army reaching at least the sixth step. In fact, the humans could not possibly even gather two teams of this scale.

Lin Xin wrinkled his brows, “Are they looking to raid the Alliance from inside? If this army manages to enter the Alliance, I don’t even dare imagine the consequences.”

Long Haochen nodded in silence.

Han Yu informed Long Haochen, “Captain, I have the information. This army is trying to avoid getting detected as they advance. I can certainly go faster by myself. I will be bringing the Demonic Eye with me. With his mental screen, I can surely reach the Exorcist Mountain Pass before them to call for reinforcements. At least, I will be able to inform the people defending the Demon Resisting Mountain Range. I believe that they will have their own ways to inform the troops on the side of the Exorcist Mountain Pass. “

Long Haochen blinked, and replied after pondering for a short time, “Okay. Then thanks for your trouble. Be extremely careful. We will be trying our utmost to buy you some time.” Since such a

powerful team already entered the Demon Resisting Mountain Range, they could absolutely not waste any time. The earlier they informed the Demon Resisting Mountain Range, the more favourable the situation would be for them. Thus, he made the prompt decision to immediately go with Han Yu's suggestion.

Originally, the best candidate to go inform them should be Cai'er.

Being an assassin, she certainly surpassed Han Yu in speed as well as concealing abilities. But the issue was that now that she hadn't her memories, the degree of uncertainty of letting her do this job was just too great. Long Haochen really didn't dare let her handle this task. Everything aside, what if she lost her way in the Demon Resisting Mountain Range?

Immediately after summoning the Demonic Eye, Han Yu immediately descended the mountain from the other side. Before he left, Lin Xin specially pressed him to accept a few bottle of spiritual energy recovering pills. It was very clear that Han Yu had to head for the Demon Resisting Mountain Range at his fastest speed. This without a doubt would come with an enormous consumption to him.

After Han Yu left, Long Haochen formed a circle with the others, "This demon troop isn't anything we can possibly contend against. Not only us, but even the Demon Resisting Mountain Range can honestly not. We are not experts in the aspects of military affairs or reinforcement transfers, so all we can do is to let the Demon Resisting Mountain Range know about this attack as soon as possible. Han Yu will need time, so we will have to attack this problem from two angles at the same time. First, we have to force them to expose their whereabouts, and also delay them as much as we can. But this is without doubt extremely dangerous. Ying'er, you will stay here and not participate in this operation. Lin Xin, the same goes for you, the two of you are mages, for whom escaping will be too hard. Cai'er, will remain here to protect you two. Yuanyuan, and Sima Xian, you two will be covering the left

and the right side, heading for high mountains on both sides. Take them by surprise, using your strength to cut through the mountain. Then with the rocks in the mountain, make some noise. The noisier the better. Then come back, and regroup with Ying'er and Lin Xin. I will be attacking them in close range, and see whether I can find the chance to kill these Envoy Demons.”

Chapter 455: The Demon Elites in the Demon Resisting Mountain Range(III)

“That won’t do. Boss, it’s too dangerous.” Lin Xin said with almost no hesitation. Long Haochen’s battle plans were spoken nonchalantly, but in fact, coming in close range to grab the attention of this demon army was no trivial matter! In fact, among their ranks were Demon Carriers. Their mucus fluid affected a large area, in case one gets hit, even with Long Haochen’s cultivation, escape would be almost impossible.

Hearing Lin Xin’s words, Long Haochen’s tone became strict, “We are Demon Hunters, so braving danger is natural to us. And no one is more fitting than me for this task. Be at ease, I will have the help from the four holy guards and Yating. Haoyue’s strength is also back to eighty percent, and with the concealment from the Tower of Eternity, there’s no way I’d be unable to escape. Furthermore, if I am only by myself, escaping will be even easier. So having me charge is the best option. I cannot let these demons enter the range of the Alliance no matter what. Otherwise, many people will surely be put in a terrible situation. Who knows how many of our compatriots will be harmed by these demons. Time is precious, we have to act with haste.”

Saying these words, Long Haochen took the initiative to press his way forward, only stepping on the rocks with the tip of his feet. As if he was gliding downward, his body remained in midair, with his spiritual energy restrained.

Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian glanced at each other, immediately heading down. Although they weren’t as strong as Long Haochen, their speed was still a lot faster than when going up.

Chen Ying’er gloomily commented, “And yet again I’ve no part to play in. I really feel more and more useless.”

Cai'er sat down beside her, and also started complaining, "Aren't I the same? He never brings me when doing these kind of things! He clearly thinks he's strong enough by himself."

Seeing Cai'er throwing a tantrum of sorts, Chen Ying'er anger suddenly disappeared. Raising the corners of her mouth, she let out a laugh, "Cai'er, I like seeing you like this. You're so cute. If I was a man, I would definitely go after you."

Cai'er blinked her big eyes, looking at the direction where Long Haochen left, answering the point, "He's really not going to be in danger right?"

Lin Xin let out a mischievous laughter, "Be at ease; it won't be the case. As Boss said, having him go by himself is really going to be the safest. Vice-captain, I am realizing that you are showing more and more concern for him. Is it that your memories are resurfacing?"

Cai'er shook her head, "I still can't remember. I just have the feeling that I somehow know him. And also, he's treating me so well. Being with him make me feel safe."

Chen Ying'er exclaimed lightly, "I'm envy you. Compared to a certain someone, Boss is really so much stronger. If I got to know him a bit younger, maybe I would have snatched him from you."

Cai'er winked once more, "You don't seem so capable of it though."

"Puhuhu" Lin Xin had difficulty containing his laughter, Chen Ying'er was staring with some surprise at Cai'er. However, seeing her pure beauty, she finally ended up discouraged. Right! Who could possibly snatch Long Haochen from Cai'er's hands.

Travelling from peak to peak, Long Haochen only felt as if he had become wind at this point, despite having not released his spiritual wings. Because the rays of light released from his spiritual wings were extremely bright, he would very easily be found out if he did,

whereas he had to do his utmost to conceal his aura at this very moment.

Over ten thousand units of spiritual energy was transferred at every breath Long Haochen took breath. As the three spiritual cavities in his body were absorbing light essence in the air, his body felt a lot lighter. But under the effects of the biting cold, his descent wasn't so fast, as he seemed to stick to the ground.

A faint twisting light appeared on Long Haochen's forehead, looking close to the anti probing protective barrier ability of the Demonic Eye.

Long Haochen obviously didn't use any ability of mental type, but never forget about his exceptional mental force.

Although he wasn't a powerhouse of mental type, thus making him unable to directly use mental force, given the extreme heights reached by his mental capacity, even a direct attack of the Demonic Eye's Mental Shock would not show much effect. Long Haochen wasn't able to use related techniques, but had the ability to transfer his powerful mental capacity, concentrating it all around his body, to form a layer of mental barrier. This was a different approach leading to the same result as the Demonic Eye's technique.

However, as his mental capacity was entirely being used and covered the surroundings of his body, he was unable to use it to cover his surroundings. For this reason, this kind of method for using mental force could only be used to conceal himself when far away.

Being a Templar Knight of the seventh step, being able to move unhindered in this mountain was naturally no issue to Long Haochen. Making sure to follow the path shown previously by the Demonic Eye, he pressed his way forward.

Of course, going alone was a lot faster than when he was accompanied by a crew. As this short trip went on, the distance

separating him and the demons gradually shrank.

Because it was in the south, the vegetations present here was lesser, only composed of some low height trees.

Concealing only Long Haochen was perhaps feasible, but concealing an army of several thousand demons here would really be difficult.

For this reason, when Long Haochen went through the third mountain, he was already able to see the path the demons were taking with his exceptional eyesight.

Looking from afar, these demon powerhouses seemed to be forming a locust shape, as they advanced at flying speed towards the Demon Resisting Mountain Range.

They really deserved being called demon elites. Their travelling speed was incredibly fast, also, they were extremely calm, not making any superfluous noise, nor any fluctuations from their spiritual energy, as they climbed by relying solely on their tyrannical physical constitutions.

Without a doubt, the weakest in physical abilities within these demons were the Hell Demons, so they were carried and defended on the backs of the Demonic Bears, placed in the middle of their formation. However, in contrast with their weak physical constitutions, they had very powerful magic. Although he had never crossed swords with one before, Long Haochen was able to imagine the terrifying sight that would arise from a joint attack of this whole group of Hell Demons. Even if they were to attack the Demon Resisting Mountain Range from the front, that would still cause terrible losses on the material defenses of the Exorcist Mountain Pass, or even damage the soldiers themselves.

In grouped battle or city defense, mages would have the greatest impact. So among the fortifications of the Six Great Temples, the Mage Temple's is known as the hardest to break through.

Fixing his eyes on the army's rapid advance, Long Haochen sunk into thought for a short time, before making his resolve very quickly.

At least for the moment, he couldn't act yet. Seeing the demon army in such a neat formation, if he were to choose this time for a surprise attack, the Demon Carrier's mucus would perhaps instantly come. And that time, his only means of escape would be to borrow power from either Haoyue or the Tower of Eternity. Unless left without other options, causing a commotion in such a situation was out of question.

So he had to wait for this elite army's formation to start becoming disorderly. That would be the time to strike.

Of course, he wouldn't foolishly aim for those heavily protected Hell Demons. That would be making a huge overestimation of his own capabilities. The envoys and carriers in the sky were his targets.

The fact that both were specialized at support was no reason to underestimate their utility. With their presence, the human mage scouts would be blinded, making them invisible to the human armies until reaching the point of contact.

I need a plan. Long Haochen preserved a certain distance from the demon armies, while following them from behind. Like that, they advanced together towards the Demon Resisting Mountain Range.

At the moment, they were already in the second half of the night. At most in two hours, the sun would start setting. But the night was moonless. This was the period right before dawn, which would often be the darkest of the day. As the sky was pitch-black, it made it hard for them to find their way.

Right at this time, a faint purple glint suddenly shone from afar. Long Haochen unconsciously gazed up to the sky, a smile drawn on his face. He knew that the opportunity he was waiting had come.

This purple light caught the attention of the large demon army. This army of elites was extremely united, actually instantly coming to a total stop, immobilizing themselves. All the demons kept watch, and a moment later, dense smell of darkness filled the air thoroughly.

Right at this moment, in the region lit up in purple, a loud band sounded out, seemingly swaying the whole Demon Resisting Mountain Range. Immediately, series of rumbling bangs followed tightly, violently shaking the surroundings from that particular peak.

In those faintly discernible glint of gold and purple color, one could see traces of great amount of rock dropping from the sky, falling down at mad speed towards the bottom of the mountains.

Meanwhile, another mountain peak started to produce the same loud rumbling sounds, with a large amount of rocks falling down from the mountain.

At this time, the demon armies were passing through a mountain cavity, so the falling stones were descending from peaks from both sides. Being just halfway through the path, they couldn't make it in time for escape. This was a situation where they could neither advance nor retreat.

Although this was in the midst of the mountain, the peak and the bottom were separated by over one kilometer. The sudden appearance of these falling stones and their speed made their terrible power not the slightest inferior to the spell of the sixth step Falling Stones Rain.

Chapter 456: Surprise attack! (I)

However, this army of demon was really well trained. When suddenly targeted by such an attack, they still didn't show any signs of panic. All the Hell Demons gathered together, guarded singularly by all the Demonic Bears, making their pairings a good match. The Berserk Demons and Fiends also showed response from their own sides. More precisely, a half of the Fiends flew to the sky, intercepting the falling stones in the sky. At least with their act of smashing the rocks to pieces, their volume lessened.

Also, another portion of the demons headed to the offense, directly flying to the two sides, at a very rapid speed.

Without a doubt, it was Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian that appeared on the two sides. They found it very difficult to find such a fitting location to get in move.

Long Haochen didn't worry for their safety at all. Everyone having fought demons for so long together, obviously knew what to do. The Demon Resisting Mountain Range was the best place possible to conceal themselves, relying on their spiritual stoves, equipment, and abilities. If the demons wanted to ambush them, things would be easier said than done. By retreating right after the moments of action, they wouldn't give the enemy any chance to surround them.

Long Haochen also took advantage of the chance and closed the little gap behind. Swiftly summoning the four holy guards along, explaining to them the situation before their eyes as well as his objective.

“Try your best to make the enemy conspicuous, while delaying their advance.”

Among the four holy guards, the three last ranked all looked at the Ninth Holy Guard, who looked back at the other three holy guards, before looking at Long Haochen, “Master, what level of

importance shall we attach to the task of delaying or killing these enemies?”

Long Haochen replied without hesitation, “Very, very important.” The Ninth Holy Guard nodded in response to him, before looking at the other three holy guards, saying in a heavy voice, “Then please let me borrow your strengths.”

Then he looked at Long Haochen once again, “Master, this time, after helping you settling this issue, we will need to lie dormant for over a month, to recover from the consumption of soul force.”

Long Haochen had a great surprise. Right when he wanted to inquire about that, the other three holy guards started speaking in a sort of special language. Their movements were very organized. As soon as they started to surround the ninth holy guard, their bodies shivered violently, then the soulfire in their eyes pulsed intensely.

With shock, Long Haochen saw creamy white color separate from their eyes and transfer into the Ninth Holy Guard’s body.

The aura of the three holy guards weakened at an alarming speed, but conversely, the body of the Ninth Holy Guard enlarged at a monstrous speed, almost taking a mere instant to break through from the peak of the seventh step to the eighth step, without stopping at all.

This is...

After a short time of shock, Long Haochen realized that the three Great Holy Guards were transferring their soul force to the Ninth Holy Guard.

And that wasn’t an ordinary soul force, but the soul force in their very root. Otherwise, why would they weaken to such extent?

Swish–

A red glow of light took the initiative to return in the Eternal Melody. That was the Twelfth Holy Guard. Long Haochen

immediately lost sight of his existence. It appeared to be as he said, he went in profound sleep. The Eleventh Holy Guard lasted only a little longer than the Twelfth, and then the Tenth followed.

The whole transfer took them only ten seconds and no more. When the three Great Holy Guards all disappeared, Long Haochen found to his shock that the Ninth Holy Guard had undergone a heaven splitting change. His body was the same size, but the orange soulfire pulsing in his eyes had acquired a faint golden gloss. Meanwhile, the milky white colored bones seemed to have gained a flaming glow. Right after nodding to Long Haochen, his body soared, facing the direction of the mountain peak on the side. Disappearing in a blink of eye, he left Long Haochen only a message before that. That he would stall against these demons, and prevent them from covering the area between these two hills.

Although he had no idea what the Ninth Holy Guard was planning, Long Haochen had absolute belief in these holy guard's loyalty. Moreover, the Ninth Holy Guard's action of drawing support from the other three holy guards' soul force couldn't possibly be a common technique. In a flash of light, Long Haochen summoned Yating to his side. Meanwhile, the falling stones finished falling from the sky, and Sima Xian as well as Wang Yuanyuan already withdrew. After finding out about the disappearance of the danger, this army of demons was bound to continue advancing. To them, this was nothing more than having gotten caught by the Temple Alliance. But since they were already so deep inside the Demon Resisting Mountain Range, they couldn't retreat as if nothing happened. After all, even if these elites couldn't surprise the Exorcist Mountain Pass with their attack, the Alliance would definitely not be able to block their advance easily.

.

It was for this reason that Long Haochen wanted to delay them, and for that, he had to make these demons feel they are under threat. Only this way would he be able to force them into a

defensive formation. After exchanging a few simple words with Yating, Long Haochen disappeared in a flash, appearing behind Yating. Placing his hands on her back, he poured his extremely pure light elemental spiritual energy into her body.

This was Brilliant World, an ability that not only Yating could use, but Long Haochen too. Long Haochen was a knight, not a mage, and although he was able to use light magic, most of them were support oriented. Even if these could be of use in battle, it would only be magic targeted at influencing himself, and couldn't be long ranged attacks. Otherwise, wouldn't knights just be strong in every era?

But Yating wasn't the same. Being a light fairy, she was a light mage through and through. Her affinity to light far surpassed a human mage's. And from the large amount of vitality she absorbed in the Illusory Paradise, plus her fusion with Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove, Yating already evolved close to the level of an advanced fairy. Her strength kept increasing along with Long Haochen's cultivation, because she lived in Long Haochen's spiritual cavities.

And she could also be said to be half the reason for Long Haochen's speed of cultivation.

Just like Yating reached the seventh step of cultivation because of Long Haochen's help, her ability of condensing light essence went into a whole new level.

Slowly lifting her staff, she caused the surroundings to lit up. Resonant chants were let out from her mouth, like a carefree and relaxed touching music.

The fluctuations of Long Haochen's and Yating's spiritual energies rapidly gained in intensity. His golden eyes also became more and more brilliant, the four wings on his back spreading out. At this time, he didn't have any more need to conceal himself. His spiritual wings and Yating's lightly flapped, and in this state, their

absorption speed of the light essence reached a colossal level.

How could the gathering of an incomparable amount of intense light essence not attract the attention of the demons? Almost immediately, the Carriers and the Envoys in the sky discovered the activity going on there.

The Envoys let out sharp hisses as warning, and immediately, a group of twenty Grand Fiends led by a Fiend Commander of the eighth step came by flight in their direction.

With a Fiend Commander of the eighth step as commander, the group of Grand Fiends of the fifth step was no weaker than the one Long Haochen's group encountered in the Desolate Hissing Cavern, and moreover, they had plenty of room to get reinforcement.

The enemy's actions were naturally perceived by Long Haochen, but he didn't show the slightest reaction. Remaining inattentive to the enemy, he poured his spiritual energy into Yating's body. Now, what he had to do was to do everything to support Yating in completing this spell.

The current Yating looked ethereal, like a bottomless pit, and even Long Haochen was totally unaware of what her fairy language incantation was for. But he was certain that this was a spell Yating had never used before. As for its level of power, there was no way to know before Yating completes it. But his confidence toward the holy guards as well as her was absolute.

.

Long Haochen's location was about two thousand meters away from the Fiend Army. Although this wasn't a very close distance, the flying Fiends didn't need much time to cover it.

And furthermore, the Fiends weren't the only one to come by flight. They were followed by a Demon Carrier, to restrict Long Haochen.

After all, Long Haochen was at the ground level. Unlike Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian who had it really easy to escape atop the mountain, and only had to pierce through the rocks in their way while borrowing power from their spiritual wings to make themselves very hard to pursue. The Demon Carriers' speed was also limited.

Visibly, the enemy had already gotten quite close. Long Haochen narrowed his eyes, showing the qualities of a Templar Knight as well as the calm of a Demon Hunt Squad Captain.

At this very moment, in Long Haochen's senses the location of every single demon appeared very clearly. Even the way they were prepared to attack appeared very clear to him.

While lifting up his two hands concentrating the power from Brilliant Body, a dense orange glow rushed forth before him, almost instantly covering Yating and him in its scope. That was the powerful Guard Knight defensive skill, Shield Wall.

Despite being the same skill, the defense this time was not the same as the time Long Haochen used it for the first time in the Swamps of Gloom. The time they were there, he had to protect the whole team, but now, the only ones he had to defend were Yating and himself.

The orange shield seemed to appear only on two sides, just like an immense shell, protecting the two of them. An orange luster came out from its center, and if one looked by afar, he would feel that the current Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon felt as if an orange color was inlaid within.

The first attacks to reach weren't the Fiends', but the Demon Carriers' mucus. Bringing about a strong stench of green mucus in large scale, which rapidly covered a thousand meters range.

Chapter 457: Surprise Attack (II)

But unfortunately, the Demon Carrier's ability had found the wrong target. If Long Haochen was instead using his former Glorious Holy Shield, its powerful ability would immediately show weakness. But what kind of existence was the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon? Even a powerhouse of the ninth step would have difficulty in piercing its defense.

And in fact, as a god's chosen one, and a Templar Knight, Long Haochen's most powerful abilities weren't offense oriented but defense oriented.

The green mucus descended, immediately encountering the soft rebound of the shield. Despite its viscosity, the area of ten meters surrounding Long Haochen and Yating didn't get covered in any of the mucus, all of which were repelled by Shield Wall.

This was the first time Long Haochen brought out the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon in real battle, and undoubtedly, the results were top notch.

Right at this moment, under the lead of the Fiend Commander of the eighth step, the Fiend Team also arrived.

The purity and the force of the light essence released from Yating's body shocked all the demons present, or rather birthed fear. This total accumulation of spiritual energy produced terrible fluctuations that could burst at any time, making all the demons with least bit of intelligence to feel its threat.

For this reason, a Fiend Commander of the eighth step was dispatched. After all, the Fiend King at the ninth step wouldn't go act personally.

The Fiend Commander didn't have his brothers launch a probing attack first. His perception being the greatest, his sense of urgency was just as great. The dark red heavy sword in his hand drew a

large curve, aiming straight at Long Haochen's Shield Wall.

Bang! With a dark red light flowing all over the place, terrible fluctuations of spiritual energy burst out, crushing all the vegetation in the surrounding hundred square meters, as the terrible darkness element energy even made it so that those Grand Fiends didn't dare get close.

However, the Fiend Commander's attacks were futile. Inside the Shield Wall, Long Haochen was entirely covered in golden, and the spiritual energy released by Yating instead became even more fragrant, this being precisely the Bright Vengeance following Divine Obstruction.

The combination of Shield Wall with Divine Obstruction formed the most complete defense for a Guardian Knight to protect his comrades and himself. Moreover, Long Haochen was using the Epic Tier Equipment Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

Long Haochen was now already at the seventh step of cultivation, but when fighting head on, he had the strength to confront a powerhouse of the eighth step. Originally, the reason why the battle that he fought with Ah'Bao was so disadvantageous was that his cultivation was really too inferior, thus why he suffered such a loss.

At the time the Fiend Commander's attack clashed against the shield, Long Haochen realized clearly that his fighting strength had been increased by the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon. An originally single point attack was spread all over the shield.

That rebound of the shield kept repeating itself sixteen times. At every quiver, a massive dispel of attack power came. This way, the trembling that finally reached Long Haochen's hand was negligible. In other words, even if Long Haochen hadn't used Divine Obstruction, the mere Shield Wall would have been enough to resist the attack from the Fiend Commander, something Long Haochen didn't even expect.

Of course, it wasn't like the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon could be used by anybody to counteract opposing attacks. Wouldn't that simply be defying the natural order? First of all, Divine Snail of Sun and Moon had only appeared three times in history. Gaining its approval could only be done by a god's chosen one of light attribute.

Secondly, a certain strength was also necessary for the god's chosen one who gained its approval. Long Haochen happened to be at the seventh step of cultivation, which was just enough to be qualified. And even so, he had yet to reach the level of strength to unleash its full might.

In other words, the seventh step of strength was the bottom line.

To another powerhouse of the seventh step with a shield at Epic Tier, blocking the attack of a powerhouse of the eighth step wouldn't be anything of a surprise. But one shouldn't forget that the attributes of the shield and Long Haochen concorded, making them even more likely to resist the attack.

Since he acquired the shield, except from being unusable at certain times of the day, Long Haochen didn't find any issue regarding the shield. On the contrary, he kept finding it more and more formidable. Its size was malleable, going up to a limit of a hundred meters in length, from the size of a palm. The most remarkable aspect however was that even when enlarged to its limit, the decrease in defense wasn't significant, but when shrinking to the minimal size, its defense was comparable to a divine tool.

The Fiend Commander's attack being parried, his body was repelled before falling to the ground. The shield's repelling force wasn't so great, but it still astonished him, letting him feel the great defensive strength of the item.

At this time, the Grand Fiends were already surrounding him, and without need for any order, they jointly attacked him from all

directions. The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon started to look like a lofty mountain, unyielding no matter which attack came.

Of course, Long Haochen's spiritual energy was still consumed to some extent against such series of attacks; but Epic Tier equipment nonetheless deserved their reputation. The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon had only one ability, and that was defense. Its consumption of Long Haochen's spiritual energy was especially negligible. If the situation remained this way, resisting the attacks of these Grand Fiends for several hours was no issue.

The Fiend Commander snarled to the sky, directing his heavy sword at the direction of the sky. Letting out glints of red light, it reverberated with a loud sound. The red light rose up, and in the process, rapidly raged toward the opposite direction. This was a signal to the rest of the army, that the enemy they encountered was hard to handle.

Immediately, the Fiend Commander started to wield his sword with two hands, letting a strong darkness attribute spread out from it. Then his underlings Grand Fiends gathered behind him, forming a row, one after another. This seemed like... the Cojoined Spiritual Gathering ability prided by the Fiend Clan! In fact, it was originally by researching the crystals from the Fiend Clan that Lin Xin had created the Cojoined Spiritual Pills.

Immediately, the strength of the Fiend Commander started increasing several-fold. Waves of darkness spiritual energy bubbled forth, and the darkness sword in his hands glowed in an increasingly intense light, gradually becoming covered in dark flames, extending over thirty meters in range. A really terrible sight.

Long Haochen was extremely calm. He understood clearly that even if this Fiend Commander had the cojoined boost from his underlings, his total cultivation won't possibly be boosted break through the ninth step from that. The ninth step is after all a

massive bottleneck, that even Andromalius couldn't pass even through the means of something as majestic as a demon god pillar. Therefore, his next attack would at most reach the boundary of the eighth step.

The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon combined both Shield Wall and Divine Obstruction, giving Long Haochen the certainty of being able to block the next strike.

During this entanglement, Long Haochen could clearly sense that Yating's spell was about to be complete.

A dark red fire suddenly lit up, taking the shape of a gigantic edge of blade, rushing over while producing thundering blast sounds. Tearing up a large area of air, its terrible fluctuations of spiritual energy caused the ground under Long Haochen and Yating to sink.

Rumble.

A gigantic dark red blade of light ferociously struck that orange colored shield, letting place to a shocking scene. An orange and dark red ring spread out, and a languid dragon cry could be heard from the sky.

All the Fiends behind the Fiend Commander instantly fell on the ground, from the massive shock that spread from his attack. The Fiend Commander was also blown seven steps back. His two hands holding his sword were also numb.

No matter what, he was unable to imagine how it could be that his attack that reached the peak of the eighth step was still be unable to break through the opponent's defense. And the next instant, he found out that brilliant fireworks were starting to soar.

Series of golden light were surging, bringing about a dazzling and incomparably thick light element in the air. Every bolt of golden light that ascended expanded at monstrous speed, to the extent that even as it gained altitude very quickly, it didn't seem any smaller.

With a flash of golden light, Yating disappeared in Long Haochen's chest, her spell having finished, without even the energy left to witness the results of her magic.

The orange colored light vanished, as Long Haochen swept a cold glance at that Fiend Commander. Flapping the four wings on his back, his figure flashed, immediately fleeing afar.

The Fiend Commander obviously was unwilling to let go of him like that. With a hiss, he promptly chased after him using his enormous fiendish wings.

Although Long Haochen had repelled the opponent with his previous attack, he wasn't any better off either. After all, that blow was at the peak of the eighth step. But still, thanks to the toughness of the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon and its joint use with Divine Obstruction, Long Haochen didn't receive much damage.

However, this consumed a good amount of his spiritual energy. The previous attack caused the remaining amount of Long Haochen's spiritual energy to plummet abruptly.

As the time he spent using it increased, Long Haochen's understanding of the shield also went up. He also came to grasp the ability of this shield. Even if his spiritual energy was nearly exhausted at this point, the enemy could not inflict him the slightest bit of damage.

However, the current situation meant he was clearly not fit to go handle that Fiend Commander. He still had to provide support to the Ninth Holy Guard, and don't forget that a large portion of his spiritual energy had already been consumed by Yating's spell. Choosing to face the enemy in such circumstances, when considering that their reinforcements weren't present nearby, would simply be stupid.

Chapter 458: Surprise attack (III)

Having a total of four wings made him only faster. Although his cultivation didn't match the enemy, Long Haochen was surprisingly not an easy prey for that Fiend Commander of the eighth step to catch up. In the field of flight, Long Haochen was a proud disciple of the Tenth Holy Guard. The use of special maneuvers, using some very difficult movements, enabled by sudden accelerations was effective enough to outspeed the other party. On the other hand, the use of his four wings and his breathing enabled him to absorb some of the light essence disseminated in the air and recover spiritual energy.

During the time the Fiend Commander chased after Long Haochen, Yating's spell started to show its might.

Immense balls of light appeared one after another from the sky, heading straight for the core of the demons. Their aim was the group of Hell Demons.

The suddenness of the spell, along with its power that reached the peak of the eighth step, both proved out their utilities. At the time it started to descend, even the Fiend King commanding the group looked shocked.

Magic was not the same as other battle methods. It required chanting, be it for humans or demons. He never expected to be confronted so suddenly by a spell even Fiend Commanders of the eighth step couldn't do anything against, nor to be the aim of such a powerful spell.

This time, the strength of a powerhouse of the ninth step was thoroughly displayed. Although the Fiend King was aware of the fact that if the Hell Demons worked together, resisting this spell would be no issue, he didn't want to take risks. In case these meteors of light reached their ranks, the damage would be catastrophic. So he immediately intervened, planning to intercept

the powerful spell himself.

Although the meteors of light had a restricted range, its was not limited by direction.

This was a strengthened version of the spell Light Meteor used by Yating before, or rather an area-restricted version.

All nine meteors were singularly smaller than the original Light Meteor, but added up together, their explosive force was a lot greater, and their area of effect became massive. With the support from Long Haochen's spiritual energy, Yating used this offensive light spell with huge area effect exceeding her own rank.

The Fiend King rushed there. The instant his body started to make its way, it lit up in a dark golden light, and the massive wings on his back spread out, flapped violently. Immediately, a huge dark golden sword appeared in his hands. This huge sword was glinting with an orange luster, unexpectedly showing its identity of darkness elemental Epic Tier equipment.

Among demons, this kind of equipment would not even be necessarily be available to demon gods! From this, the status of this Fiend King could be deduced.

The dark golden glint flashed in the air like a ray of light, and despite the massive build of the Fiend King, his movement was instantaneous, not restricted by his volume.

Immediately, the first meteor falling down came to a stop, abruptly blowing up, splashing in all direction like a rain of light.

But this was merely the beginning. The demons behind him only saw a figure full of awe, suddenly moving from one point to another in the air, totally unhindered. Each move of his produced a flicker of light, causing a golden meteor to come to a stop and explode. Although the air was still filled with an intense breath of light, the light essence didn't come into contact with any of the demons below.

At the time the Fiend King slashed onto the last golden meteor, the whole sky was glinting in gold colour. Golden Meteors Formation was a genuine Great Spell, aimed at a large area. Even though the Fiend King, in his capacity as powerhouse of the ninth step, managed to block it completely, he had to gasp for breath in pain after the skirmish. And in his face, none of the delight he should have from breaking this spell could be seen. On the contrary, this Fiend King looked extremely gloomy, as black as an old fry pan. That's because he came to realize that he had overlooked something.

Indeed, the Golden Meteors Formation was broken, none of it having reached their aim. But from the successive explosions from the meteors, each of them carrying a huge amount of light essence, how could the fluctuations disseminated not be extremely intense?

Light Meteor wasn't so simple as a spell carrying Yating's power. It absorbed a large amount of light essence from the area, before letting it burst in the form of a tyrannical attack. It borrowed power from the might of heavens!

A spell of this level would normally be likely to fail from the frantic accumulation of light energy, to say nothing about a situation where it was fired in such a short span.

In other words, even if the Fiend King caused the meteors to explode, they were still not neutralized .

A strong light essence surged in the sky, fluctuating, descending in magnificent shapes of microscopic specks of lights. This was an extremely destructive sea of specks of light.

Of course, the Fiend King of the ninth step didn't feel any danger, but some weaker demons certainly felt the threat.

At the time the storm of light essence appeared, the demons in the sky were few, but mainly composed of two groups, Demon Carriers and Demon Envoys.

At the beginning, when Long Haochen and Yating were discussing this spell, they didn't actually expect it to bring much damage to the demons. His main plan was to delay the demons from crossing the mountain. With his understanding and trust in Ninth Holy Guard, he believed that he would definitely show an even more earth shaking display than Yating afterwards, inevitably resulting in stalling for a great amount of time. Therefore, he thought of Yating's spell as a way to annihilate as many as possible of their support forces composed of the Demon Envoys and Demon Carriers.

How could this be accomplished? That was the role of the Golden Meteors Formation. If Long Haochen was the Fiend King in charge of the group, what would he do? It was after putting himself in his shoes that this plan came to him.

As a matter of fact, it turned out to be successful. The Fiend King really intercepted the Light Meteors, to prevent the Hell Demons below from suffering damage. But he lost in the process two thirds of the Demon Envoys and Demon Carriers. In such a chaos formed from light essence, even the surviving Demon Envoys were mostly greatly wounded. And this was for the luckiest of them, who were in the periphery of the area.

Propelled by the four wings on his back, Long Haochen made a turn, suddenly heading upwards, before sweeping across the Fiend Commander at his back. Immediately, his body flickered four times in a row, changing direction in midair every time, rendering the attacks of the Fiend Commander at his tracks unsuccessful.

The next instant, the wings on his left side suddenly vanished, and both wings on his right side flapped with great force. It was as if Long Haochen's body went out of control, spinning round and round in the air. In the meantime as he spun, Aria of the Goddess of Light appeared in his hand, sweeping horizontally to stab at the Fiend Commander.

Don't attach too much importance to the difference of strength

between the two sides. In fact the Fiend Commander didn't have any means to catch up to Long Haochen. In the aspect of flying ability, he was lacking by a mile compared to Long Haochen.

In speed of straight flight, Long Haochen's four wings didn't make him any inferior. And that was to say nothing of the fact Long Haochen had his numerous flying techniques.

At the current time, the Fiend Commander following Long Haochen was already at the lateral side of one of the two mountains they were circling around, increasing their distance from the demon army. Of course, Long Haochen had been keeping tabs to the changes of the army located there. In case the demons sent powerful reinforcement against him, he would immediately prepare to return through the Tower of Eternity.

However, they were obviously more preoccupied by the previous fall of meteors. The good news was that at least that for a moment, no reinforcement would come after him. As for these Grand Fiends, they were far from having caught up with Long Haochen and the Fiend Commander yet.

Seeing the sudden attack from Long Haochen, who had been fleeing all this time, the Fiend Commander unconsciously used the heavy sword in his hand to parry Long Haochen's horizontal blow.

With a tingling sound, Long Haochen changed trajectory once again in midair. From his previous spinning state, he actually borrowed force from the last block of the Fiend Commander, making his body stagnate in midair. Then a golden and a blue glow shone, resounding with a dragon cry was aimed straight at the Fiend Commander.

That was one of the supreme skills Long Haochen was most proficient in, the Dual Dragons of Light and Rain, powerful offensive technique combining both offense and control in one.

Long Haochen's counterattack was very sudden, at least fast enough to catch the Fiend Commander unprepared. But the Fiend

Commander still deserved this title; after the first clash against the Aria of the Goddess of Light, his body came to a stop, and the heavy sword in his hand drew a circular trajectory. Accompanied with ear-splitting sounds, the sky was lit in bloody light, clashing head-on against Long Haochen's Dual Dragon Binding of Light and Rain.

If Cai'er had retained her memories and was present, she'd definitely identify that this Fiend Commander of the eighth step Long Haochen was confronted to was even more powerful than the one she killed before.

The might of this Fiend's Bloody Moon was enormous. The instant the two techniques clashed, the dragon cry from Dual Dragons of Light and Rain faded away, but that bloody moon was also crushed.

Both Long Haochen and the Fiend Commander were astonished, because they were both confident in their techniques. The difference between the two was that Long Haochen had a backup plan.

In the short instant following the launch of Dual Dragons of Light and Rain, Long Haochen who was in a standstill entered into the boundary of the sword's transparent heart. In his right hand, the Aria of the Goddess of Light shifted and aimed a chop at the sky.

From the significant time they spent flying, a great part of his spiritual energy was back. In particular, from the burst of Dual Dragons of Light and Rain burst, the light essence in the air increased. This was naturally a good opportunity Long Haochen wouldn't let go of. And that source of the spell being the spiritual energies of both Yating and him, the absorption was a lot faster for him. So his current spiritual energy was already half back. This was a display of the dominance of a god's chosen one. With the fact he took a few Great Spiritual Recovery Pills in addition, Long Haochen had recovered the ability to fight. After all, not many of

his abilities needed him to have over ten thousand units of spiritual energy available for launch.

Chapter 459: Forbidden Earth Spell? (I)

Long Haochen's hollow strike was extremely inconvenient for the Fiend Commander who was in the midst of his offense. His sword that was in an offensive flow was forcibly retracted in midair. He did so because he realized that if he kept his attack going, Long Haochen's divine sword would undoubtedly strike him first. Therefore, he could only change plans.

This was the use of the 'sword's transparent heart'. The next instant, Long Haochen could be viewed as a part of the Aria of the Goddess of Light, observing the enemy from the point of view of the sword. The reason for his last strike to be so aggressive was not because he predicted the enemy's next move, but because he completely saw through his sword's intent. This attack looked as light as a feather, but was something that opponent had to block no matter what, since it was in the way of his only escape route. This was how he gained the upper hand in a mere instant.

Back then, even Ah'Bao whose strength was far above this Fiend Commander suffered a huge loss against Long Haochen's unified sword intent. And that was against the old Long Haochen, the current him being even more proficient in his understanding regarding sword intent.

After that, Long Haochen executed a series of seven sword strikes, each one carrying the same hollow feeling, while being filled with boundless spiritual energy. These seven sword strikes forced the Fiend Commander to draw back seven times. When he stumbled from the last attack, a mouthful of black blood spilled from his mouth. Just think, for a powerhouse of the eighth step who had to resist seven attacks in a row, leaving him with no choice but to draw power from his inner reserves, what would be the backlash inflicted? In fact, Long Haochen could be said to have made use of his technique in the sword to have compelled the Fiend Commander into wounding himself.

And at this moment, the Fiend Commander finally realized the extent of Long Haochen's strength. This human who looked like someone who had at most reached the seventh step of cultivation was a threat to his life. Thus, he even considered retreat. That was a high level demon, not one that would be fearless before death such as Dual Bladed Demons or Berserk Demons.

Unfortunately, Long Haochen wouldn't let him go. After the seven sword strikes in succession, he not only forced the enemy to draw back without pause, and caused him to wound himself in the process, but also caused his own vigor to grow to its peak. Now, one could clearly see that Long Haochen's whole body was glinting with a white glint.

The ability Holy Sword was originally could only be used on one's weapon, but at this moment, Long Haochen made use of his comprehension toward sword intent and control over the light element as a god's chosen one, to turn his whole body into the Holy Sword state. At the same time, his right hand and right arm were glinting in incomparable transparenence, precisely from Brilliant Body.

In simple words, those seven strikes from before were simply a way for him to charge energy. After this sequence, blasting the Fiend Commander away, wounded, Long Haochen came to a slight pause, not to recover his strength, but quite the opposite, because his bearing was close to its peak, and that now was the time to get the opponent locked.

His both hands grasping the handle of the Aria of the Goddess of Light, at the time Long Haochen's divine sword was once again raised up, the Fiend Commander suddenly felt as if the sun was about to pass through his body. A sharp sword intent was locked onto him completely, to the extent that he didn't even dare consider escaping anymore.

Even a strong existence such as the Fiend Commander of the eighth step felt his mind going somewhat blank at this time,

because he was unable to make head or tail of what to do in this situation, or how to reply to the strike before his eyes.

However, he had like every living being a survival instinct. When sensing that his life was insignificant in front of the enemy, this Fiend Commander of the eighth step came to a prompt decision. Abruptly biting his tongue, and forcefully cutting off its upper part, he spouted a mouthful of blood, lit up in a scarlet color. This was the Demonic Collapse Technique only possessed by high ranked demons, that Long Haochen had encountered once against the Snake Devil Demon God Andromalius.

Merely, this Demonic Collapse Technique felt different from the version used by the Snake Devil Demon God Andromalius. Andromalius used the demon god class version, conferring a great boost, while making the side effects slightly smaller. But after this Fiend Commander would be done using the Demonic Collapse Technique, even if he didn't die from that, his cultivation would at least be forcibly dropped to the sixth step. Of course, compared to death, the cost of a loss of cultivation wasn't much.

The light fluctuations from this side attracted the attention of the demon army at the other side, resulting in the Fiend King giving the order to head there, at his best prudent state. That was because he didn't know how many enemies there were. Ever since seeing the previous crowd spell of the eighth step, he came to believe the human force that came to intercept them was considerably strong. As the commander of this elite army, he didn't dare become careless.

At this time, dark purple glints of light kept bubbling up from the five hundred Hell Demons. They were chanting at rapid speed, and in each of their hands were purplish red crystals, acting as their staves. The dark purple glints took the shape of an immense barrier, covering the whole demon army inside. This was their best defensive formation. With five hundred Hell Demons acting jointly in defense, even a powerhouse of the ninth step wouldn't

possibly be able to break it without an especially powerful weapon. Now that the Fiend King sensed powerful fluctuations of light essence coming from the other side of the mountain, he couldn't care about the life or death of his underlings on that side, compared to the defense of the whole army.

A bloody red light shone on his chest, before scarlet bloody fog spread out from his body, covering the whole army. This was element control was close to the level of the domain of a ninth step user.

From the other mountain, the incomparably sharp sword intent could already be sensed, causing the Fiend King to feel a chill. It was no wonder that his estimation was so high, since sword intent didn't have a direct conversion into grade. Through the sword intent spread out from the Aria of the Goddess of Light, Long Haochen reached a level of comprehension extremely close to the divine sword wielder Ye Wushang from past. How could this level be no threat for the Fiend King?

There's no way he could have expected the team he brought in the Demon Resisting Mountain Pass to be in trouble so quickly. At this moment, even without these human powerhouses here to block them, because of the loss of the Demon Envoys, they would very rapidly get exposed. At this point, the Fiend King already started to consider retreat. It wasn't for the lack of courage, but because demons couldn't afford losing so much of their elites.

Among this demon army, powerhouses of the eighth step numbered at least three hundred. In fact, aside from the top five clans, no force among the demons could possibly assemble such an army. If the losses kept growing, the rage of the Death Demon God Saminaga would surely be awaiting him. Perhaps he would be directly punished by the Demon God Emperor.

A sparkling and translucent white light formed a light blade in the air, leaving a trail of flames in the air.

This light appeared in a flash, before vanishing completely. In the air, Long Haochen's figure dazzled, before the Aria of the Goddess of Light returned in his body.

His current face was extremely pale, clearly a result of massive consumption of spiritual energy. And in truth, his spiritual energy was barely enough to keep him floating. But his opponent was clearly a lot worse off. Although the Fiend Commander managed to keep himself floating, one could clearly see that on his face was a dead person's expression. Letting out a trail of blood from his head to his toes, his whole body was totally split by Long Haochen's previous strike.

This was strength, absolute strength. His sword intent combined with the Aria of the Goddess of Light caused Long Haochen's imposing manner to transcend its peak. Without sufficiently good equipment, even a powerhouse of the eighth step would hardly be able to resist him. And the most fearful thing was Long Haochen's battle experience. Before, he made himself seem weak and escaped so brazenly to attract the enemy into pursuing him. And from his counteroffensive to the death of the Fiend Commander, only a few breaths of time had passed. The whole battle was within his grasp, and he didn't give the Fiend Commander the slightest opportunity to display his real strength.

Long Haochen was certainly very young, but his experience was a lot richer than other people of his age. Just how many times did he risk his life in battle? How many desperate crises did he overcome up to now? Each of these experience became a part of his strength, transforming him. In merely a few years, he could already be compared with many of his precursors in terms of attitude and battle experience, and this was without mentioning all the powerful skills he acquired from the Holy Guards in the Tower of Eternity.

Flapping his wings with difficulty, he took advantage of the instant before the death of the Fiend Commander to absorb him in

the Eternal Melody. Then Long Haochen changed his stance, facing the mountain peaks. From what he remembered, the Ninth Holy Guard flew over from there just before. But why was it that no fluctuation of spiritual energy could be sensed from there up to now?

Having borrowed strength from the souls of the other three holy guards, the Ninth Holy Guard's magic could be said to have reached the peak of the eighth step already.

While watching attentively the mountain in front of his eyes, Long Haochen rapidly returned to the ground, taking a new Great Recovery Pill, recovering his spiritual energy rapidly . In the meantime, he changed into a black gown, taking advantage of the night to conceal his figure.

At least up to now, the plan had been going smoothly! Now, all depended on how the Ninth Holy Guard would fare. Ninth, you have to be faster, otherwise, we won't be able to intimidate these demons.

That's just the way it is! Demons aren't fools either; and after this short moment of caution, they would soon notice no further movement from the other side, as well as the disappearance of the fluctuation of light elemental spiritual energy, it would be the same as if they were back in the original situation.

Chapter 460: Forbidden Earth Spell? (II)

However, this deathly stillness increased the sense of fright engraved in the demons. After all, after crossing the Demon Resisting Mountain Pass, they will be in human territory, where they have no way to predict what they will encounter. They had originally thought they had concealed themselves pretty well, and didn't expect the enemies to find out about them so rapidly. This feeling of being under attack was really hard to bear. They would prefer to confront the armies of the Temple Alliance head on, rather than being confronted to some unknown enemies watching over them and that could attack at anytime.

The Fiend King was very calm, showing his worth as a good commander for this army. This was a role that only strength wouldn't suffice to bear, especially knowing that on the demon side, powerhouses of the ninth step are definitely not few. This Fiend King didn't show signs of his anger, only calmly observing the surroundings, keeping the rest of the group in his sight. He was the commander of these troops, their brain.

In fact, in cases of large scale battle, his presence would affect the efficiency of the team by at least three times .

At least the time to pour out a small cup of tea passed, while no signs of movement occurred except for the sudden arrival of the previous ambush.

An ice-cold chill hit the face of the Fiend King, who finally guessed what they were up to. Although he wasn't certain that those who attacked them were a Demon Hunt Squad, scouts with such individual strength were definitely not numerous. And the people from the other side were definitely a small number, trying to stall for time, for the Exorcist Mountain Pass and the Demon Resisting Mountain Range to prepare to some extent.

“Stop defending, and march forward at full speed.” The Fiend

King gave this next order with conviction. Then the remaining scouts also returned, bringing news that no large group of humans was found.

Without the cloaking ability of the Demon Envoys, they had no more obligation to keep advancing slowly. The wisest remaining choice would be for them to pass through the mountain at the fastest speed possible. As long as his group manages to inflict a serious blow to Temple Alliance by annihilating Exorcist City, the Demon Resisting Mountain Pass would be unable to stop the advance of the rest of the demon army.

The purplish black radiance serving as magical defense was slowly revoked, for the sake of preserving spiritual energy. But the Hell Demons and the nearby Demonic Bears once again showed their amazing coordination. After terminating the spell, each of the Hell Demons went straight on the shoulder of a Demonic Bear, letting them proceed forward to easily pass through the ravine in the depths of the mountain range.

Right at this time, the Fiend King suddenly had a bad premonition. This was his natural instinct, which grew with his increase in rank. This was unrelated to one's race, nor to one's strength.

Despite not sensing any fluctuation of spiritual energy, this was the first time for him to sense such a fatal danger. Abruptly, he howled, "Stop there and focus all of your energies towards defending!"

At the same time his shout came out, the scene changed entirely.

The demon powerhouses who all heard this order from their commander couldn't help but be puzzled. But before they could react, a massive oppressive force appeared in front of them. Just like a tall mountain wrapping their thoughts, it appeared to push them down under its control.

They were all standing on the side of a mountain, which

unexpectedly slowly shifted to their direction without any omen.

Because that shift started slowly, they didn't realize that phenomenon until a large amount of crushed rock finally started to present a terrible threat, when falling towards their direction.

Dawn was still nearing, but the sky remained just as dark. Under the pitch-black curtain of the night, an even darker large mountain peak fell at startling speed, coming with irresistible force despite its slow speed. And this whole process only took a few minutes.

If their few powerhouses were to put their whole energy into fleeing they would certainly be able to escape this. But this was an army, and not a small Demon Hunter Remover Squad.

The soldiers numbered five thousand, and a large mountain peak over two kilometers long was pressuring them down. This was even more frightful than some existing forbidden spells of ninth step.

The expressionless face of the Fiend King immediately became pale. He never expected these humans to employ such means. They had actually toppled over a mountain, turning it into a terrifying weapon.

No matter what degree his strength reached, he couldn't possibly withstand a whole mountain! Among all demonkind, the only one who could accomplish that was perhaps the Demon God Emperor.

Therefore, he could only give the order to retreat, sparing no cost to step back from this hurdle.

The Berserk Demons standing in the front fled at frantic speed, heading back, followed by the Grand Fiends that also showed no hesitation to use their wings to escape the danger zone.

But what about the Demonic Bears and Hell Demons in the middle of the formation? Hell Demons could perhaps rely on magic boost to gain some speed, but the Demonic Bears, demons with ultra powerful defenses, clearly lacked speed. Without need to

even precise that their two sides were filled with other friendly forces, they couldn't possibly withdraw rapidly.

The mountain falling from the sky would not wait for them, and kept falling down regardless of their reaction! At the time its massive body fell, the Fiend King of the ninth step who relied on his superior spiritual energy to bring a few dozens Demonic Bear outside.

That loud explosion nearly shook the whole Demon Resisting Mountain. Without regard to their demon race, all the demons in the range of the terrible seismic waves were sent flying. Under the raging seismic waves, although they were all elites of the demons, such terrible seismic waves were in no way easy to bear for them. Only the Grand Fiends, gifted with the ability of flight, were better off. But they were only better off for a short instant.

The toppling of a mountain peak, how frightful was that? The violent explosion coming along, with the massive weight, caused landslides in the seven surroundings mountains. Who knows how many stones of over three meters diameters fell as a result, as if this was the reaction of the god of the mountain, frantically smashing these debris over the demon army.

At the time of the mountain's crumble, a golden glint was soaring in the sky, floating in midair helped by the four wings on his back.

On the toppled mountain underneath, a yellow flow of light surged, flashing back to its chest, and its aura disappeared instantly.

This was a genuine landslide! This was the first time for Long Haochen to see such a awe-inspiring scene. Although his trust in the capabilities of the Ninth Holy Guard was high, he wasn't quite expecting that he would be given such a pleasant surprise.

He actually made a whole mountain fall? To the demons, this was no less than a fatal blow.

While evading the huge rocks in the air, Long Haochen's face was brimming with an uncontrollable smile. No matter how steady he is as a person, not showing excitement in such a time was inconceivable. At least two thirds of the Demonic Bears and Hell Demons were crushed under the rocks, and even those who could escape this fate by a fluke would simply be subject to the most terrible and direct impact from the seismic waves.

The loud explosion even propelled the distant Long Haochen away, to say nothing about those bearing the impact at close range. The demon elites from this army ought to be all crippled.

"Haha..." Long Haochen laughed heartily, before suddenly coming to a stop. With a flash of golden light, his figure then disappeared in the sky, heading for the Tower of Eternity.

Almost at the same instant as he disappeared, a dark golden glint flashed through, the next instant the loathing and enraged Fiend King appeared.

A human? Could this human have come alone? No, this can't be!

The damage that occurred just now was catastrophic in the eyes of this Fiend King. His troops were simply sent to death before the main assault even started. The damage caused by that great mountain to his army was simply indescribable. Of such a massive mountain peak, although half was sent straight in the ravine, the remaining amount actually propelled to its sides. If it was him alone, perhaps he could drill a cave in the mountain using his domineering spiritual energy, but only he was at the ninth step. That wasn't the case for his subordinates.

Ever since this army was set up, it was under his control. All the powerhouses forming it were selected very carefully, and went through a strict training. The only one in control of them was the Demon God Emperor, but at the time he integrated it, he wasn't a mere Fiend King anymore, instead becoming the second legion corps chief subordinated to the Demon God Emperor. But these

absolute elites commanded by him were inflicted fatal losses without even spotting the slightest human force. This was beyond a mere disgrace. This was an incomparable failure. The guilt from such a loss was simply unbearable!

Who was that enemy in the end? How did he disappear without a trace? What kind of ability could that be? His fluctuations of spiritual energy were visibly weak. Could he have made use of a forbidden spell scroll? But he's a light element user! To cause the collapse of such a large mountain, at least a magic scroll of the earth element at the ninth step would be needed.

At the time Long Haochen disappeared, he clearly had a burning hot sensation over his chest. This signified the absorption of powerful souls into the Tower of Eternity through the Eternal Melody. And they were naturally from the army of demons...

After appearing without any trace in the first floor of the Tower of Eternity, he couldn't refrain from bursting out in loud laughter.

No matter how strong you Fiend King are, and how valiant your elite army is, let's see how you will keep launching your attack on humans.

Chapter 461: Forbidden Earth Spell (III)

Ninth Holy Guard, just how did you do that? It's simply mad, exceeding my imagination.

Long Haochen unconsciously pat the golden skull on his chest, remembering the odd expression on the face of the Ninth Holy Guard at the time of their separation. His soul's fluctuation seemed to carry some cruelty, malevolence and excitement.

Very clearly, the Ninth Holy Guard had already decided on this plan at that time.

To have been able to cause the fall of a whole mountain, even by borrowing the forces of the other three holy guards, it remained a fearful feat, definitely able to match a forbidden spell level magic. Right, a forbidden spell. If I am asked by the side of the Alliance, I can perhaps only explain that by the use of an earth elemental forbidden scroll.

In truth, even if this spell used by the Ninth Holy Guard was powerful, it had yet to reach the strength of a forbidden spell, or could only be said to reach the edge of this boundary.

If this was a real forbidden earth element spell, the result would definitely not be the fall of a single mountain. A real forbidden spell would cause the whole mountain to shatter instantly, turning into a rain of meteors smashing the enemies.

But don't believe that all powerhouses of the ninth step are able to use forbidden spells. Even some exceeding two hundred thousand units of spiritual energy would not necessarily have the ability to execute a forbidden spell.

Making full use of a forbidden spell required a great elemental affinity, and the incantation has to be completed from beginning to end for success. Forbidden spells contain a great deal of uncertainty, and a forbidden spell won't necessarily be extremely

powerful. Only when used in a suited situation could it show devastating results.

Demons are after all outsiders that don't come from this world. So the demon forbidden spells were almost all created over the past six thousand years. Their number aren't few, and all had very harsh prerequisites for activation. Only a demon god in the top ten could be certain of being able to put a forbidden spell to use. And this would be hard to guarantee for the lower ranked demon gods. In fact, this depends on the level of understanding and other aspects of the user himself.

Although the Ninth Holy Guard caused the fall of a mountain, the spell he used consumed a lot less spiritual energy than a forbidden spell would normally cost. Otherwise, how could he have completed it? But even so, this spell was sufficient to prove the gap between the other three holy guards and him.

Until the Ninth Holy Guard completed this spell, Long Haochen had yet to understand the reason for the huge respect the other three held for him.

What the Ninth Holy Guard just put in use was a combination spell, associating several spells of his element. The whole process was actually not so complex, but as one might well imagine, accomplishing that would not only require massive spiritual energy, and to rely on a mountain as base. This needed extremely meticulous calculation, control, rhythm, and to go through all sort of complex process to find the core material points.

If this mountain peak was just a bit larger, the Ninth Holy Guard would be unable to complete this spell. This proved that luck stood at the human side.

Relying on his powerful abilities of the earth element, the Ninth Holy Guard directly drilled into the mountain's body, before destroying it from the inside. Of course, the point wasn't to destroy the whole mountain, but to cause it to lean toward the side

of the demon army before wrecking it. And during this time, the demons were still distracted and confused by the spell Yating activated.

The first spell used by the Ninth Holy Guard was called Fossil Softening. It uses a large amount of rock, transferring large amount of earth essence inside, to soften it, creating gaps inside of the mountain body, before enlarging these gaps.

When the gaps reached a certain level, he put all his power into the Gravity Technique, executing the forbidden spell Mountain Flooding on this mountain range.

To say nothing of the terrible might of this spell, the mere creativity to create such a spell surpassed the level reached by the mages of this age by a vast distance. Of course, the current Ninth Holy Guard had to pay an enormous cost in the process, requiring him to go into a long period of deep slumber with his other holy guard mates. Nevertheless, they were not very needed by Long Haochen for the time being. After returning to the Temple Alliance, he wouldn't lightly summon them to make use of their help. After all, they have in the end their own status as creatures born from necromancy, which would easily give birth to some unnecessary misunderstandings.

“”

“Still, what a shame.” After this short time of excitement, Long Haochen couldn't help but beat his own left palm with his right fist.

Indeed, if the Temple Alliance had a troop of elites lying in wait nearby, after the sudden attack from Mountain Flooding, perhaps all demon would reach the end of their fate in this Demon Resisting Mountain Rage.

His comrades still being in the mountain range, Long Haochen didn't dare tarry over these matters any longer. Sitting on a proper cross-legged posture, he rapidly recovered his spiritual energy.

With his level of cultivation, his three spiritual cavities and his qualitative advantage as a god's chosen one, the whole process of recovery took him only a quarter of an hour. Having just absorbed so many valiant souls, the Tower of Eternity wasn't stingy at all to its new master. The concentration of light essence here was at least ten times stronger than outside.

With a glint of golden light, Long Haochen returned to the Demon Resisting Mountain Range. He restricted the light emanating from him as much as possible, as the instant he appeared, his figure made its way into the needle leaves forest underneath. This was a place he had arranged before departing.

The chaos at this place was not abated. Even from there, Long Haochen was able to hear the distant yells. Mountain Flooding's might thoroughly stopped the demons there. There were trying their utmost to help the dying and heal the injured. After all, the terrifying force of such a calamity was close to a natural disaster, where the wounded were far more numerous than the dead. Visibly, they would be stuck here for close to a quarter of an hour.

Long Haochen didn't attempt to step closer. He understood clearly that this time, the demons were not only weakened, but also very sensitive. The Fiend King of the ninth step could only be eager to encounter him.

Letting his senses raise to their peak, Long Haochen silently focused his attention on the movements of the other side, letting a smile gradually draw on his face. The damage inflicted to the demons turned out to be even more severe than his expectations. Although he didn't get to examine the details closely, he was able to sense that a large amount of demons were lying on the ground.

The best news were that at the time the mountain fall occurred, the ones who suffered the largest loss were the Demonic Bears and Hell Demons, the most powerful part of their fighting strength. In particular, the five hundred Hell Demons, could be considered to be five hundred Magic Leaders or Great Magic Leaders in the

battlefield. But now, not a lot of them were left alive. Even those who weren't smashed to death were mostly shaken to death.

Not stopping over for any longer, Long Haochen decided to do the best he could. Although the enemies were seriously wounded, they weren't something their Demon Hunt Squad could contend against. The goal having been reached, he naturally chose to regroup with the others.

The Fiend King Safen was at this time coughing blood. He took the initiative to dig into the mountain to try to save as many of his subordinates as possible. Relying on his strength of the ninth step, all his interventions would reduce the rocks in an area of dozens square meters, and stop the waves from spreading in this area.

But right in front of his eyes, none of the crushed corpses were recognizable, simply reduced to mincemeat.

The relatively lightly wounded gathered with the group of Berserk Demons that managed to make it alive. The soldiers in good condition they had only amounted a third of the whole army. And at least a thousand of powerful demon soldiers were deceased in the previous event.

No matter what, this loss was unbearable in Safen's eyes. His rage was uncontrollable.

"RAAH" Safen bellowed loudly at the sky, madly crushing the rock in his way with his fist, and covering the surrounding hills with holes.

"Don't ever let me know who you are!" The Fiend King Safen roared madly at the sky, remembering about the golden figure that disappeared just before. Four wings, he had four wings!

"Order everyone to bring the wounded and retreat!" The surprise attack having failed, ending with disastrous losses, the demon soldiers under his command were mostly injured. He had no other choice left than withdrawing. The Temple Alliance was very

possibly already aware of the situation here, so if they stayed any longer, they would perhaps be unable to leave afterwards.

Filled with overflowing rancor, the Fiend King, chief of the second legion corps Safen rapidly evacuated his subordinates.

“Boss, what magic spell did you just use?”

When Long Haochen and his comrades joined force on the hilltop, he was almost instantly surrounded by the others. Although this place was quite distant from the land of destruction, the terrible explosions spread towards the whole Demon Resisting Mountain Range. The terrible noise was naturally heard by them as well.

Long Haochen told them the whole story, astonishing the whole audience.

“The Ninth Holy Guard actually had such power? Could he have unleashed a forbidden spell?” Lin Xin sounded full of admiration. To a mage like him, the feat of having stopped such a powerful army was really shocking.

“”

Long Haochen shook his head, “I am certain that this wasn’t a forbidden spell. It should be the good use of his magic abilities in perfect association with the terrain. Still, you have to learn from the holy guards. Be it in terms of experience or strength, they are far above us. We have still a lot more to learn from them.”

Wang Yuanyuan asked, “Captain, since they were beaten to such extent, do you think they would continue this assault?”

Long Haochen shook his head, “On my way back, I sensed that they were retreating. After all, their objective has been exposed and they suffered such damage. As long as their commander is not retarded, he would certainly not insist on this attack. The Demon Resisting Mountain Range is lacking of nothing besides mountain. If the same thing happens to them again, wouldn’t they go mad?

But this is good too. If the demon armies think about sneaking into the Demon Resisting Mountain Range again, I'm afraid that they would have some lingering fears from this experience. Who could expect the sudden collapse of a mountain?

Everyone smiled in agreement. Such results were simply grandiose.

At the time the demon armies finally left from the Demon Resisting Mountain Range, the day was already up. Fate seemed to have taken the side of humans, as far as the demons were concerned, they suffered was a crushing defeat.

Chapter 462: The Holy War triggered by Long Haochen?

After following with their eyes the departure of the army, Long Haochen's group resumed their journey, proceeding towards the land of the catastrophe. With the death of so many demon powerhouses, it would be good if they managed to get some demon crystals. Cutting their way into the mountain wasn't something only the demons were capable of.

Hearing a story was something, but encountering it was another. At the time Wang Yuanyuan, Lin Xin, Sima Xian, Cai'er and Chen Ying'er arrived, they couldn't help but be totally shocked. Deep inside, they came to imagine what kind of scene they would be subject to if they were present at the instant the mountain crumbled.

"Boss, what should we do?" Sima Xian asked Long Haochen.

“”

Long Haochen replied, "We shall dig out. Let's see how many magical crystals we can find. No matter what kind of demon they belong to, these demon crystals are all treasures. It will be given for Lin Xin's pill concoction."

"Good, good." Lin Xin immediately reacted with a smile. This demon operation had pleased this god of fortune of their team enormously. Bringing back all these good things, they were certain to fetch good price in the market or be of some utility to them. Chen Ying'er had collected over three hundred crystals which were of the sixth step at least, enough for McDull to be extravagant.

The corpses of many demons and magical beast, especially Forest Boas and the Devil Snake God Andromalius were collected by Lin Xin. He had the deep impression that after all this, his skills in alchemy were bound to improve tremendously. Becoming a great

master was only a matter of time to him. After all, where could there be another alchemist with as many materials available to be used as flagrantly as him.

Long Haochen naturally had his own objectives in the act of clearing the battlefield here. With such a commotion, Temple Alliance couldn't possibly remain ignorant. And furthermore, Han Yu's news ought to have already arrived. Surely before long, some army troops would come to their rescue. After meeting with these troops, telling them the real story would be more effective than coming up with an unbelievable report. Besides, not collecting this many corpses and crystals of higher ranked demons would be a waste. These were precious spoils of war!

The glory of opening the way through the mountain was naturally left to Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan. Even without additional ability, the terrifying weight and crushing power of the Energetic Ball of Light made it the most ideal candidate for this task.

The group figured the path the Fiend King Safen took, and followed it by blowing their way up. One magical crystal after another reached Lin Xin's hands, but this guy seemed dissatisfied. That's because, the corpses of these demons were too mangled, and hard to make use of. After all, extremely severely damaged corpses would be hard to conserve, even with a spiritual transporting tool.

The work of cutting their way into the mountain didn't took too long before the reinforcements arrived.

Under Han Yu's lead, the group of elites arrived with shocked expressions at the sight of Long Haochen's group.

These elite troops were far less than their expectations, only totalling about three hundred. But when their distance was of two hundred meters, Long Haochen felt their presence, through sensing Han Yu's aura.

Wearing veils, assassins clad in grey color appeared to view, very

rapidly encircling Long Haochen's group. These assassins didn't let out any aura, and couldn't be sensed at all.

Long Haochen's group slowly left the cave, moving slowly. This wasn't deliberate, as they had no choice but to walk slowly, because although these assassins seemed composed, it felt that as long as they made any sudden movements, these three hundred assassins, would swallow them like a deadly torrent.

"Boss." Seeing Long Haochen's group come out from the cave, Han Yu immediately called out to him in excitement. He also didn't understand what happened. How could a mountain fall on its side? And why would Long Haochen's group be present here? And where were the enemies gone? His mind was full of questions.

Han Yu looked quite tired. Having travelled day and night, he was totally exhausted.

From the sound of Han Yu's voice calling out for his Boss', the hostility emanating from the grey clad assassins quietly disappeared. However, they remained unmoving and cold like air. Only a rather slight-built one advanced at Han Yu's side.

Long Haochen took large strides forward, telling him the words, "It was hard on you."

Han Yu replied in a pressed tone, "It's nothing. Boss, where are the enemies? These demons?" He was filled with anxiety: he had brought so many powerhouses from the Assassin Temple in a hurry, but upon reaching the destination, no demons were at sight. Wouldn't that be taken as a lie to the military? Their team definitely wasn't capable of taking such blame.

Long Haochen replied, "The demons have all retreated. Take a look." Giving this reply, he pointed at the mountain behind them.

Han Yu was startled. The assassin on his side finally changed looks from his impossible expression, his aged voice sounding out, "Youngsters, don't tell me that you are the ones who caused the

collapse of such a mountain, suppressing all these demon elite troops? From the images you brought back, this could very possibly be one of the top demon legion, known as the Demon God Emperor's second legion."

Long Haochen shook his head, "Not the whole, only a part of it. A large amount of Demonic Bears and Hell Demons, with a few Grand Fiends and Berserk Demons are crushed under this. I estimate the demons to have lost close to a third of their troops, before they chose to withdraw. Demon corpses are still stuck underneath, we have already cut a way in, you can just have a look."

With his sharp senses, he sensed that the assassin before him was undoubtedly an Assassin Emperor at the eighth step.

Following them, the work of excavation was undertaken by the assassins. To Long Haochen's shock, among these three hundred that had appeared, the assassins of the eighth step numbered twenty, and the remaining were all Assassin Kings at the seventh step. These were the top elites of the Assassin Temple, forming the Hidden Hall.

The Hidden Chivalrous Hall was formed of a total of thirty six assassins bearing the title of Hidden Knights', the cream of the cream that was chosen for this task.

Very rapidly, various informations were reported to them, proving Long Haochen's words. That Hidden Knight titled assassin that spoke to Long Haochen before had now a totally different expression on his face.

"Young Demon Hunt Squad captain, you are heroes for the Alliance, and for our Exorcist Mountain Pass. On behalf of the million military and civilians forming it, I thank you."

Long Haochen saluted back to him with respect, "Respected Hidden Knight, I should be the one thanking you."

The senior revealed a smile, “I am the fourth Hidden Knight, commander of this operation. Thinking of having to undergo a fierce battle, I didn’t expect to have only come for recovery of materials. I will report your contribution as things are. However, we have to return as fast as possible to the Exorcist Mountain Pass. Oh, right, I haven’t asked for your name yet.”

“”

Long Haochen replied, “I am the captain of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, Long Haochen.”

“”

“Commander grade?” The fourth Hidden Knight appeared in shock. How could a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad be in possession of a forbidden spell ranked scroll? Even for Demon Hunt Squads, these things out to cost at least a million contribution points. And could a Demon Hunter even trigger a forbidden scroll of the earth element?

However, following his shock, he suddenly realized how Long Haochen had just named himself.

“So... You are Long Haochen?” This time, the tone of this Hidden Knight changed totally.

Long Haochen nodded in puzzlement, “Yes that’s me! Have you heard of me before?” From his point of view, the fact this senior had heard of his name should be related to his relationship with Cai’er. But even so, there was no need to act so shocked.

“Of course, of course I heard of you before. You are extremely well-known! So it was actually you. Then it’s no wonder, no wonder at all...”

Hearing his words, Long Haochen was at a loss. Without waiting for his reply, the fourth Hidden Knight seemed to have suddenly become extremely impatient, “This won’t do. Follow me as fast as possible, all of you. We will return to the Exorcist Mountain Path

by flight.”

“Senior, what were you just...” Long Haochen was greatly puzzled by this senior, and the same went for everyone else. This fourth Hidden Knight’s excitement sounded somewhat abnormal.

The fourth Hidden Knight replied, “Follow me first, I will explain to you on the way. At long last you guys are back.”

Afterwards, he instructed the other assassins to return to the Alliance, and took the initiative to bring Long Haochen’s group of seven back, spreading out their spiritual wings and directly heading towards the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

“Senior, can you tell me now what happened?” In midair, Long haochen asked him once again.

Seeing the four wings spreading out on Long Haochen’s back, the fourth Hidden Knight had another shock. This youngster is indeed quite an abnormal one! Whoah.

“The demon armies are besieging us. Since you are finally back, you ought to know.” The fourth Hidden Knight replied.

Long Haochen nodded, “We saw that the demon approach had become especially tumultuous this time. The military force they have gathered is considerable. That’s why we had to take the long route to head there, climbing over the mountain. That’s how we ran across that second Demon Emperor Legion.”

The fourth Hidden Knight replied, “This situation isn’t only taking place in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, but at all the strategic points of the Alliance. The demons dispatched the overwhelming majority of their troops, launching a Holy War against the Alliance.”

“What?!” Long Haochen had already guessed that this ought to be an intense conflict, but didn’t think things would be so serious.

A Holy War, meaning a war that wouldn’t stop until total annihilation. This was a full strength clash between the two races.

But the demons hadn't launched such a war for over two thousand years. Could they have gone mad?

The fourth Heroic Knight glanced at Long Haochen, "Do you know why a Holy War is happening now?"

Long Haochen shook his head. How could he guess such a thing?

The fourth Hidden Knight replied, "The demons came very suddenly, about half a month ago, assembling enormous armies in each major human stronghold. They originally only surrounded them without attacking. The Alliance responded rapidly, transferring their inner troops, making a forced repatriation of the whole available forces, and warning the whole population to prepare for changes. The Demon God Emperor Fengxiu personally brought out the threat of a Holy War, with a single demand. If we could respond to it, they would immediately withdraw, otherwise, they would launch this army of millions of troops, to start a Holy War in the edges of the whole Alliance."

"What was his demand?" For the demons to burst out so brazenly, Long Haochen was not only puzzled but moreover full of shock and curiosity.

The fourth Hidden Knight took a deep breath, before giving a simple reply, "It was you."

"What? Me? Are you sure?" When Long Haochen heard that reply, he felt totally confused, and full of disbelief.

How could this be! Even if he escaped from Ah'Bao's hands, and caused severe troubles to the demons, every Demon Hunt Squad was the same! How could the Demon God Emperor make such a fuss over such a minor issue, triggering this Holy War just because of me?

The fourth Hidden Knight smiled bitterly, "No one understood the motives of the Demon God Emperor. But their motives are just as you heard. They wanted the Alliance to hand over you, or

otherwise, this Holy War would be launched. This was his only request.”

Not only Long Haochen had a grotesque look on his face. How couldn't it be the same for his comrades. A Holy War related to the extinction of one of the demon or the human race was actually triggered just because of Long Haochen. This simple reason was very hard to comprehend.

The nearby Sima Xian couldn't help but react, “Could this be because we destroyed a demon god pillar? But the news couldn't have spread so far. Even if he knew, he shouldn't have reacted so rapidly to that.”

“You... Just what did you say? You destroyed a demon god pillar?” The fourth Hidden Knight felt difficulty to even breath. His whole worldview changed totally. Could such a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad destroy a demon god pillar? How could this be? Just how?

Long Haochen was also totally puzzled, immediately denying Sima Xian's hypothesis, “It can't be because of that. Even if this war was sudden, the demons needed the time of one month to prepare for it. At that time, we were still in Jacques City. Is the Demon God Emperor crazy?”

At the current time, he was in a confused state of mind, failing to understanding the motives of the Demon God Emperor. Most of all, he couldn't comprehend how he could have so mysteriously become the target of the Demon God Emperor?

Cai'er suddenly spoke, “Did the Alliance accept the condition of the Demon God Emperor?” She who had become so cautious after losing her memories, suddenly asked the most important issue.

The others had instantly become vigilant on that issue. Right! Did the Alliance accept the condition of the Demon God Emperor? After all, even with an even greater talent, Long Haochen was just a single person. Such a Holy War would surely put many people in

a disastrous condition! Hence it wouldn't be impossible for the Alliance to abandon Long Haochen. It could be that this confrontation only took place because Long Haochen hadn't returned yet.

If things are really that way, then now...

Everyone glanced at each other filled with serious feelings of worry.

The eyes of every members gathered all onto the fourth Heroic Assassin Knight, waiting for his reply.

Chapter 463: Returning in the Exorcist Mountain Pass (I)

Hearing Cai'er's question, the fourth Heroic Knight let out a laugh, "Accepted? How could we possibly have accepted? If that was the case, why would the Demon God Emperor even send his second legion to ambush us?"

"Regarding the condition proposed by the Demon God Emperor, the Alliance diverged into two different sides. The first one was mainly supported by the Knight Temple, our Assassin Temple and the Warrior Temple's leaders. They were all violently opposed to delivering Long Haochen, and had no margin for negotiation. In particular, the Knight Temple expressed that if they decided to hand Long Haochen over, they would choose to quit the Alliance."

"What?!" Hearing the fourth Heroic Knight's words, Long Haochen immediately felt his blood rise, his entire body shivering. The Knight Temple would actually quit the Alliance just for my sake?

The fourth Heroic Knight continued, "The Warrior Temple's reaction wasn't much inferior to the Knight Temple's. Qiu Haohan flipped a table, his eyes wide open. Mentioning it, as the chief of the Temple Alliance, Yang Haohan shouldn't be so categorical in his decision. Qiu Yonghao was the one who forced him to act this way. He said that if the Knight Temple was prepared to abandon you, the Warrior Temple would spare no cost to defend you. Then in our Assassin Temple's side, Temple Head Sheng Yue mentioned that as his grandson-in-law that you were, whoever tries to hand you over would have to step on his corpse to do that."

Reaching this point, the fourth Hidden Assassin Hero's face expression became odd. At the time of the meeting, he was also present as a representative for the Assassin Temple, and still remembered that weird situation very clearly.

The Six Great Temples' representatives hadn't even started the meeting as Qiu Yonghao made this declaration. Afterwards, senior Alliance Chief expressed that Long Haochen was the only successor for the Knight Temple. If the Alliance came to the final decision of handing him over, the Knight Temple would quit the Alliance. Adding to that Sheng Yue's declaration, total silence reigned over the whole room. Afterwards, chief Sheng Yue jumped up and down, shocking the heads of the three magic specializing Temples.

Originally, the Hidden Knight somewhat disapproved him. Wasn't it just a youngster under twenty years-old? Even if he was particularly endowed, and even if the Temple Alliance didn't plan on handing him over, there was no need for these Temples Heads to act so brazenly.

But finally, a change started to appear in his attitude ever since he met Long Heochen. Right! That's a Demon Hunt Squad Captain who can bring a Commander Grade Demon Hunt Squad to forcibly block the way of the Demon Emperor's second legion, and kill at least a fifth of them, wounding a third of their ranks. How could the Temple Heads not be concerned over such an issue? Given enough time, this youngster would surely become a legend for the Alliance in the future.

Hearing the words of the fourth Heroic Assassin Knight, Long Haochen was already beyond an emotionally stirred state. His heart seemed close to combustion, despite his firm disposition. He absolutely didn't expect that for his sake, these three Temple Heads would be so protective. Only by striving the utmost to serve the Alliance can he then repay these deep emotions.

The talk continued, "From the attitudes of these three seniors, the atmosphere of the whole meeting changed. Originally, many higher-ups of the Alliance were not familiar with you, but with that, you earned yourself a great reputation. Afterwards, the Mage Temple's chief stepped in, leading three other hall masters that came on behalf of the Mage Temple, and calmed down everyone,

before analyzing the condition of the Demon God Emperor. First of all, the matter of the congregation was the condition of the Demon God Emperor, claiming a single person, and whether he would be taken out as a bargaining chip to avoid the start of a Holy War. This was in itself unusual.

Of the two possibilities, one was that they had originally planned on starting a Holy War, but were only looking for a pretext. And supposing you were already caught by the demons', it would then make sense as we wouldn't possibly be able to hand you over. The second possibility was that your existence could threaten the demons' rule. Only this explanation would make him view you so importantly. But no matter which motive, you couldn't possibly be handed over, so these three didn't need to act so emotionally. This is simply called being blinded by one's concern."

Hearing the words of the fourth Hidden Knight, Long Haochen's comrades finally relaxed down. Since the Alliance came to a consensus, Long Haochen was naturally safe.

The fourth Hidden Assassin Knight let out a smile, "The rest of the meeting turned out even more interesting. Long Haochen your inside information has been entirely revealed, as the Knight Temple couldn't possibly keep the information related to you hidden. After all, this related to the whole Alliance, and the second part pertained on introducing everything regarding you."

Han Yu asked, "Then, what did the Alliance decide regarding Captain?"

The fourth Hidden Knight replied, "This wasn't discussed back then. It was discussed in private by the Temple Heads, so I don't know about the specific details. Only the order that if one found you, they had to immediately bring you to the closest stronghold. In all likelihood, you will have to meet with Head Master Sheng Yue to know his answer. At least nothing bad will come out."

In the process he flew to the Exorcist Mountain Pass, the fourth

Hidden Knight came to know more regarding this Demon Hunt Squad. Aside from Long Haochen, the others' spiritual energy didn't permit them to sustain such long times of flight. But don't forget the cheat-like ability Han Yu has to enable the group to go beyond their limits. So at midway, when everyone nearly exhausted their spiritual energy consumption, he activated the Spiritual Stove of Blessings of Light. In a short amount of time, everyone recovered their whole spiritual energy, its powerful utility even affecting the fourth Hidden Knight.

With his experience, he could naturally tell that this was a rare kind of supportive spiritual stove. But he actually never even heard of such a spiritual stove. Originally excited regarding Long Haochen's prospects, he came to gain interest in his whole team. As the saying goes, there are indeed no poor soldiers under a good general. With Long Haochen's astonishing strength, how could his comrades be lacking? Nonetheless, he didn't raise this question. Long Haochen's group pretended to have made use of an earth scroll, but by observing attentively, the mage in their team didn't use the earth element. More accurately speaking, there was no earth element user in this team.

The Exorcist City was just as imposing, but compared to the last time Long Haochen's group came, the city was even more lively. In the city, people were going in and out, truly a bustling sight. These busy people all seemed related with the defense of the city. Long Haochen's group even saw some guards transport heavy weaponry towards the outside of the city.

After obtaining the accurate information from the fourth Heroic Knight, Long Haochen felt somewhat heavy. Given his intelligence, if he hadn't guessed what the reason why the Demon God Emperor imposed such a condition to the Temple Alliance, he wouldn't be fit to be called a god's chosen one.

Haoyue, my good brother, just what kind of antecedents do you have!? In your own world, you're considered a terrible disaster,

and this time, even the Demon God Emperor is showing such fear towards you, actually having no scruple to trigger a Holy War. Is your potential so terrifying?

Long Haochen was indeed certain that the Demon God Emperor hadn't launched this Holy War for his sake, despite his status as a god's chosen one.

In the long history between demonkind and mankind, god's chosen ones had appeared before. For instance, this was the case for the Scion of Samsara of that time, wasn't it the same for him? Only one god's chosen one wouldn't possibly be enough for the whole demon clan to make such a big fuss. Because this wouldn't be worth it.

Remembering about everything that happened close to Haoyue, the answer easily appeared in Long Haochen's mind. First, at the time he confronted the demon gods for the first time at the Exorcist Mountain Pass, Long Haochen still remembered vaguely about the three rather lower ranked demon gods that they had encountered. That time, before fainting he seemed to have heard Haoyue's cry, who finally saved him. Although he didn't know what Haoyue did, he was certain that he was the one who intimidated these demon gods, enabling him to return with his future father-in-law Sheng Lingxin, without any death in the battle.

A short time later, he encountered for the Demon God Emperor for the first time. That time, it was for Haoyue's sake that he had come. At that time, Haoyue was still three-headed, and although he wasn't clear on why the detection of the Demon God Emperor failed, from the situation, he surely knew since back then that Haoyue would bring disaster to the demon race in the future, which explains why he came to the Exorcist Mountain Pass so eagerly.

The various things that happened afterwards were still clear in Long Haochen's head. Haoyue released his purple aura to cause

various powerful demons to shrink back on various occasions. Among these included Ah'Bao. And the last element that confirmed Long Haochen's supposition for sure was this time in the Swamps of Gloom. Never could he have expected that Haoyue would accomplish what humankind never succeeded in over six thousand years. The destruction of a demon god pillar.

No wonder the Demon God Emperor would view Haoyue so importantly. His very existence was a threat to the core of the demons. If Haoyue and him were let to grow, perhaps demonkind would really face destruction by their hands. If such a day really came, it would be the best.

Long Haochen had never doubted Haoyue. The relationship between the two of them had always been perfect, each of them having a part of the counterpart's blood flowing in their veins. The reason for his strength greatly surpassing his other comrades could be mostly related to Haoyue. Moreover every evolution of Haoyue's brought a change in him, greatly reinforcing his spiritual energy.

He certainly wouldn't hand Haoyue over. Even if he died in the process, he had to protect Haoyue with his all. But of course, if he died for real, with the effects of their contract, Haoyue would unfortunately follow him in this fate.

Chapter 464: Returning in the Exorcist's Mountain Pass (II)

But Long Haochen's pressure was really hard to bear. No matter what one said, Haoyue and him were the reason for the Holy War initiated by the demons this time. Forces of over ten million in the demon side were opposed to the resistance of an army of over a million humans. The terrible situation that the people were going to be put in was obvious.

The fourth Heroic Knight directly brought them to a meeting room in the Assassin Temple, before making his report in a hurry.

Without any outsider present, everyone unconsciously focused their eyes on Long Haochen. Every one of them was filled with complex feelings, with only Cai'er at a loss.

At the time she entered the Assassin Temple, her expression seemed to have changed. Faintly, Cai'er felt a sense of familiarity with the place.

"Boss, is something weighing in your mind?" Lin Xin looked at Long Haochen with some concern.

A large scale invasion, the Holy War launched by the Demon God Emperor. These news struck the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad hard. And moreover, Long Haochen was in the core of this storm. How could his comrades be free of worries?

Long Haochen shook his head with no hesitation, "It's nothing. We will just have to listen to the arrangements the Alliance is planning for. You all heard what the fourth Hidden Knight said. I am only thinking of fighting for the sake of the Alliance right now."

"Yeah, we have to fight for the sake of the Alliance." Sima Xian's eyes flickered with an ominous glint, itching to rush to the battlefield.

The others nodded in turn, having steadied their minds. Long Haochen was the soul of this team, and although he couldn't be said to have been flawless on the past missions, at least he was very reliable. As long as his mind is steady, there won't be issue, and everyone would naturally be a lot better.

Actually, Long Haochen's current frame of mind was bound to be complex. Only he understood the real reason that the Demon God Emperor started this Holy War was to get his hands on Haoyue and him. If he stood up, maybe this whole war could be ended, but could he do that? The answer was uncertain. This was a war between two races, and even without this trigger, along with the continuous human growth, this Holy War would sooner or later erupt. And Long Haochen may be the Scion of Light, but that doesn't prevent him from cherishing his life as well! More importantly, the one who would have to pay the cost of his life to stop this war wouldn't be him, but his good companion and good brother Haoyue.

Everyone had their own selfishness. Even with the cleanest and holiest heart he could possibly have, Long Haochen remained in the end a human. He also had selfish desires of his own: how could he just look at Haoyue dying like that? This was absolutely impossible, but he wasn't also willing to see the people in terrible situation because of the Holy War.

Therefore, his mind was in total disarray. He already had the resolution that no matter what the final verdict of the Alliance would be, even if he was handed over, he would support this decision until the end. And he already resolved himself to report the threat presented by Haoyue to the demon race to the Alliance, leaving everything for them to decide.

Making such a decision was very painful to Long Haochen, but at the same time, he felt a lot more relaxed after doing it. At least he could now forgive himself. At worse he would be sacrificed by the Temple Alliance, and if things really ended this way, he would only

choose to die in battle alongside Haoyue.

The presence of fourth Heroic Knight was very effective. The surrounding space slightly shivered all of a sudden. Long Haochen's sharp eyes were locked onto a single place, his right hand made a sudden move, before immediately returning to its previous position. The next instant, a grey figure stepped on the floor, stepping forward. That was the chief of the Assassin Temple, Sheng Yue.

Sheng Yue's look was attracted to Long Haochen seeing him withdraw his hand. And his eyes seemed to have a different look. His second target of view was naturally Cai'er.

When Cai'er came into contact with Sheng Yue for the first time, her body shivered slightly, and her lost look seemed to have crackled slightly. Looking blankly at him, she seemed to have entirely gone stiff.

Sheng Yue believed that his great-granddaughter was in a state of excitement from seeing him, but didn't pay her any more attention, looking back towards Long Haochen. But he still didn't say a single word, lifting his hand, grabbing Long Haochen's head underneath.

With Sheng Yue's strength, the mere flicker of his five fingers caused a astonishingly cold killing intent to spread out instantly, causing the temperature in the whole meeting room to plummet. A terrible oppressive force instantly surrounded Long Haochen's body.

Who would have thought that this senior would act aggressively immediately upon arriving? And Sheng Yue's speed reached such a degree that at the time his hand was lifted, it immediately appeared in front of Long Haochen's eyes, grabbing him without giving anyone a mere chance to react.

Long Haochen's reaction speed being incomparably fast, at the time Sheng Yue's look fell once again on him, he felt a sense of crisis. Originally sitting on a chair, he didn't immediately stand up, because he didn't have the time to do so. His right foot stamped onto a nearby chair, making use of it to slide backwards. Meanwhile, his right hand advanced, pointing to the emptiness as fast as lightning.

One could see that in this mere instant, Long Haochen's right hand shone like a golden crystal. With a sharp sound of hiss, a bolt of sword qi was shot in the emptiness, and an orange glint of light protected Long Haochen under its scope.

Pop. The golden sword aura directly hit Sheng Yue's palm, encountering no obstruction and delaying his right claw-like hand. At the time this right claw descended for the second time, and what it hit was the Shield Wall erected by the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon.

Long Haochen's Shield Wall ability was unleashed almost instantly. With the addition of his full power sword intent strike, Sheng Yue's right hand only managed to streak across the surface of the Shield Wall. The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon let out another orange glow of light, pushing him backward without any harm inflicted to Long Haochen.

The coordination of the whole team was displayed right then. Although no one understood why Sheng Yue would act against Long Haochen, their experience fighting side by side was really plentiful. Down to the extent that right after Long Haochen just started to act, the others immediately followed.

Sima Xian's right hand was swung, letting the Energetic Ball of Light liberate strident noises as it smashed toward Sheng Yue. And it simply obstructed his way, letting him no way to keep attacking Long Haochen.

A resonant phoenix cry followed instantly, Lin Xin having no

hesitation to trigger his Phoenix of Heart of Fire. Facing a powerhouse of the ninth step, was there another choice but to go all out from the beginning?

Han Yu's Scarlet Wild sword carried a frantic aura, as it chopped forward, in front of Sheng Yue's path, aiming at his knees.

Wang Yuanyuan's Divine Soul Shield flew over, aiming straight at Sheng Yue's neck. Han Yu and the rest were covering the top and the bottom, and with the addition of Sima Xian, they could be said to have stopped all Sheng Yue's possible routes.

What shocked Sheng Yue the most was that at the same time these little guys reacted, overflowing flames burst out. The terrifying might of the Devil Dragon filled the whole room almost instantly. To say nothing about the mere room, the whole Assassin Temple ought to have sensed the presence of this dragon might.

Cai'er was the only one who didn't make any move. She was still in a completely dull state, standing unmoving foolishly, and thinking of something no one knew about.

Sheng Yue was indeed worthy of his reputation of Assassin Temple chief. Facing the siege of these youngsters, despite his inner shock, his reaction wasn't slow at all.

His feet slightly moved, and in a flash after avoiding the Energetic Ball of Light ramming from the side and pushing it with his right hand, his body floated horizontally, kicking with his both feet at Wang Yuanyuan and Han Yu's attack

These youngsters were still only at the sixth step of cultivation. Sheng Yue having reached the ninth step, although he didn't look down on them, he wouldn't possibly use his full strength against opponents of this level! So he only used the most basic spiritual energy operating, reacting by the means of his instinct.

But against Sheng Yue's expectations, he was too careless. He had indeed underestimated the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt

Squad too much, especially the formidable power of Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light.

When Sheng Yue tried to cut through it, in his imagination, this weapon had to be very heavy, but Sima Xian's spiritual energy was bound to it, so he would surely be sent flying. Drawing force from the propelling power following his attack, he would kick the two attacks from the flanks, after that dealing with the hissing phoenix unleashing blue fire would be no issue.

But the instant after his right hand came into contact with the Gigantic Ball of Light, Sheng Yue realized his mistake. That stupid-looking weapon was actually a lot more frightful than he imagined.

With strident sounds of blast, Sheng Yue felt a powerful force shake his hand. This was the Crush, Absorption and Triple Blast abilities from the Gigantic Ball of Light.

If it was only that, Sheng Yue wouldn't sustain any wounds with his spiritual energy over a hundred thousand units. More crucially, at the time of using the Energetic Ball of Light, Sima Xian utilized his Spiritual Stove of Purple Godly Thunder. Therefore, the instant Sheng Yue's right hand touched it, purple lightning suddenly burst out, ramming straight at his palm to spread widely into Sheng Yue's whole body.

With such strength of spiritual energy, wounding Sheng Yue was unthinkable for the Spiritual Stove of Purple Godly Thunder. However, the paralysis triggered by the thunder took effect.

To a powerhouse at the level of Sheng Yue no detail could be deemed insignificant in times of battle. Even if it made contact for less than a second, this shook off his whole plan.

The two feet he shot in the air went numb, before colliding with the Scarlet Wild Sword and the Divine Soul Shield.

Chapter 465: Returning in the Exorcist Mountain Pass (III)

Sheng Yue was extremely strong, but that was only physical strength. What he collided with was Legendary Equipment.

Wang Yuanyuan and Han Yu were kicked away, but Sheng Yue also wasn't good off. Characterized by their frantic glints, these two Legendary Equipment devastated his paralyzed body, delaying him even further.

Right at this moment, the Blue Fire Phoenix reached him, instantly gushing out with red-hot flames, and bursting out with terrible might that almost engulfed Sheng Yue's whole body.

Phoenix Heart of Fire. This was the only ability of a fused spiritual stove, and it caused Lin Xin to suffer an enormous backlash every time he used. Originally, at the time he had just obtained this technique, he managed to use it to block a Zombie King of the eighth step, wounding him to a great extent.

Sheng Yue was naturally stronger than a Zombie King, but the biggest issue was that, he was caught unprepared. Lin Xin was becoming progressively more proficient in controlling fire. So, at the time he intervened, the power in his Phoenix Heart of Fire already accumulated, all of which burst out upon colliding.

"You little rascals." Sheng Yue cursed loudly, busting out with a sparkling grey light. His sharp aura immediately cut the throat of the blue phoenix, causing it to disappear in a flash, and everything returned to normal.

With a kick after another the group of males including Long Haochen whose Shield Wall retracted after being sent flying.

But Sheng Yue didn't keep attacking, confronting the Devil Dragon that was occupying half of the room with a grotesque expression. He was highly alert.

“Ying’er, stop it. The senior doesn’t have any malicious intention.” Although Long Haochen was in pain from the kick, he ordered in a hurry.

The might of the Devil Dragon was just too great. Causing the Assassin Temple to misunderstand wouldn’t do any good.

With a flash of black light, under the dumbstruck gaze of Sheng Yue, the previously aggressive Devil Dragon turned back into the shape of a frail little pig held in Chen Ying’er’s arms, even showing a taunting look.

Sheng Yue’s mouth and eyes twitched, cursing at them one more time, “What a group of little rascals you are. Why did you become so fierce? Is this uncle a demon?”

Sheng Yue’s look was indeed hard to look at. His clothes were scorched along with some of his hair. A burn even appeared on his left cheek. That was truly a sorry figure.

Sheng Yue wanted to find a private place to curse at himself. All he did was to try out their skills a little! It was to the extent that he was disgraced. These little rascals, don’t they even know about being lenient?

But surely he couldn’t say these words out loud. Grudgingly looking at Long Haochen’s group who was standing back up, he shouted in a rage, “You have grown up quite well haven’t you? To dare go against this uncle.. Should this uncle just come and teach you a little lesson?”

“Great-grandfather, please spare us. This wasn’t intentional.” Long Haochen hurriedly advanced with a smile on his face, paying his respects as a junior in the form of a salute.

Sheng Yue snorted, “You little one are the worse of all. Don’t you know how worried you made us? So what about me coming to lecture you? From what I see, you little bunch of bastards have shown quite interesting reactions. Is there such bitter hatred

between us all?”

Seeing Sheng Yue's sorry figure, everyone naturally understood that this elder was only trying out Long Haochen. Now they didn't even dare to laugh at the scene, keeping their heads down without muttering a word.

“So you have finally grown up haven't you?” Sheng Yue raised his hand, hitting Long Haochen on the head. The pained Long Haochen showed a grimace, not daring to make a sound. He didn't expect Sheng Yue to be so careless, having been reduced to such a state by them so rapidly. Unfortunately it was too late to think of avoiding earning this person's wrath.

Sheng Yue felt quite depressed! Because he figured that he wasn't even able to vent out. After calming down for a little, he felt secretly apprehensive. Even if he had been careless, he was still a powerhouse of the ninth step! A hundred thousand units of spiritual energy was standing in front of them, and what was up with these guys' equipment! For a Demon Hunt Squad who had just raised themselves to the commander grade to take out so many Legendary Tier equipment. Just from where could they have come? And in particular, Long Haochen's shield was letting out an orange glow. Epic Tier?

Sheng Yue seemed to have underestimated the strength of Long Haochen's group. In fact, the last time they came, they could at most be regarded as a brilliant younger generation. But this time, they could already display comprehensive strength in front of this senior. This was simply a leap of strength.

“You're at the seventh step?” Sheng Yue's wrath gradually vanished. Unconsciously, he asked Long Haochen this question. He still clearly remembered that at the time Long Haochen unleashed that sword energy, he was on the boundary of Brilliant Body.

Long Haochen nodded in response, “Yes, great-grandfather.”

Sheng Yue had a great startle. Making a guess was one thing, but

getting a confirmation of the fact was another. Just how old was he? Absolutely below twenty. Wasn't he just fourteen or fifteen the last time they met? Just how many years has it been since then? And already at the seventh step? Then it was no wonder that the Demon God Emperor would want to capture this guy. Seventh step, is he at this stage for real? At what age did I reach that level back then? Wasn't it at thirty five?

Sweeping his look on the whole group once again, the look on Sheng Yue's face finally appeased. Of course, his cold demeanor sounded laughable when coming from such a sorry looking shape... Of course, Long Haochen's group absolutely didn't dare laugh out loudly?

Right at this time, severe knocks sounded out from the outside.

"The situation is all right here. I am the one who brought an imitator to mimic the dragon aura of a Devil Dragon." Sheng Yue shouted out. He could obviously not let himself be seen by his subordinates to avoid losing all face.

Hearing him, everyone outside immediately calmed down.

Sheng Yue stared fixedly at Long Haochen for quite a long time, nodding, "Not bad. These past few years, you seem to have matured quite a lot, and your strength grew quite a bit. You have finally made it back. The fourth Hidden Knight should have already told you. The Holy War has started."

Long Haochen nodded, "Great-grandfather, the blame is on me. I am willing to accept whatever punishment is dealt by the Alliance?"

"Getting dealt by?" Sheng Yue's voice was abruptly raised up, "Farts! What fault is on you, do you think of yourself to be qualified enough? What are you to put your head in affairs you have nothing to do with? Just tell if you want to be beaten up. Can the Holy War between the demons and the Alliance be started over a single person?"

Although Sheng Yue's words sounded harsh, he took a reprimanding tone intentionally. But Long Haochen felt warm, naturally able to sense Sheng Yue's concern from his words.

Long Haochen took a deep breath, following the talk, "Great-grandfather, it's really the case. Listen to me, this matter is very important to the Alliance. No matter what decision you take, I won't have any complaint. I won't hide from the Alliance either, I trust that you will make the best choice."

Seeing Long Haochen's serious look, Sheng Yue suddenly realized that things weren't as simple as he imagined. Wrinkling his brows, he covered the whole room in an ice-cold layer, covering the whole room.

"What do you want to say?" Sheng Yue wrinkled his brows.

Long Haochen replied, "Great-grandfather, I am certainly the cause why the Demon God Emperor started this Holy War. About this, even my comrades don't know, but as the person involved, I am very clear of the cause why the Holy War started. I feel very sad about it. I really don't want to see the people being put in terrible situation. But this matter is related to my closest comrade. There's no way I could hand him over, so I ask the Alliance to take the final decision. No matter how the Alliance decides to handle me, I will accept the treatment."

Hearing such serious words, not only Sheng Yue had an unsightly expression, but the same went for his comrades with the only exception being the dazed Cai'er. The others were all opening their eyes wide in shock. They were also full of questions about the motives of the Demon God Emperor. Hearing Haochen's words, that this Holy War was indeed related to him.

"Sheng Yue's cheek showed signs of twitchingsquirming/wiggling(?). His voice suddenly became more gentle, "Boy, don't worry. You great-grandfather is listening to you."

You know, no matter what happens, your great-grandfather will be standing on your side. No one can punish my great-grandson. And you have to remember, don't ever tell someone else about what you told me. Even inside the Alliance, not everyone thinks the same as me. Now tell me what you have in heart. As long as I can be of help, I will give my all to help you."

"Yes." Seeing Sheng Yue's concerned look, Long Haochen nodded with all his force. He almost had an urge to cry. Sheng Yue was Cai'er's great-grandfather, but this time, he felt a strong warmth feeling emanating from this irascible old man. And family love had always been Long Haochen's weak spot.

"Great-grandfather, at the time we left the Alliance, we took a total of sixteen Slaughter Missions. Less than half a year later, we have succeeded in completing all of them. Among these missions, the hardest one was to kill the last ranked demon god Andromalius."

Sheng Yue was once again in great shock, "What? Are you saying that you killed a demon god? Devil Snake Demon God Andromalius?"

"....."

Long Haochen nodded in reply, "A great part of it was related to luck." At that moment, he detailed the matter of their encounter with the Devil Snake Demon God, and how they took advantage of the conflict between the Forest Boa King and Andromalius, and how both sides ended up close to killing each other.

"A great achievement. Even an Emperor grade Demon Hunt wouldn't necessarily manage to kill a demon god under the protection of his demon god pillar. With such an achievement when you are not even in your twenties, you guys are simply legends for the Alliance." Even with his harsh character, Sheng Yue couldn't help but feel amazed hearing Long Haochen's story. These children risked their lives and at such young age to kill a

demon god, this was truly a huge achievement.

Chapter 466: Warmth (I)

Long Haochen continued, “After killing the Snake Devil Demon God Andromalius, we faced his demon god pillar, trying our utmost to destroy it. Its toughness was really beyond our imagination.”

Sheng Yue smiled, “That’s for certain. You don’t have to feel discouraged about that. In the past, many Titled grade Demon Hunt Squad attempted to destroy a demon god pillar without success. Ai, it has been six thousand years, and the matter of the seventy two demon gods leaves us the most helpless. This is the core strength of the demons. As long as these annoying pillars exist, the demons will never truly die. You don’t have to be so sad. In the future, when you are strong enough, we will think of some way. Unfortunately, the only person with possibility to destroy a demon god pillar, Scion of Samsara died too young back then. Otherwise, maybe he could have caused a miracle.”

Long Haochen gave a serious response, “But we succeeded!”

“Succeeded about what? What? Succeeded you saying?” Sheng Yue jumped in surprise. With his thin build, this jump simply seemed like an ape’s.

Long Haochen continued, “We succeeded in destroying that demon god pillar, to destroy it thoroughly. In this world, there won’t ever appear another Devil Snake Demon God. And it’s even hard to say for sure that the Snake Devil lineage will be able to survive.”

Sheng Yue had his eyes wide open, staying still for over ten seconds in his posture.

“You... Are you saying this for real? You actually destroyed a demon god pillar? No, it can’t be. This hasn’t ever happened before. Even if you are extremely talented, especially gifted, with your current cultivation, how could you possibly destroy a demon

god pillar? This absolutely cannot be.”

Seeing Sheng Yue’s abnormal look, Long Haochen revealed a pained face, “But great-grandfather, we just did it. And this is the reason why the Demon God Emperor made capturing me the reason for this Holy War.”

Sheng Yue’s irregular breathing lasted for several minutes before calming down, “Are you saying that you have an extraordinary ability enabling you to destroy demon god pillars.”

Long Haochen nodded, “It can be said so. But it’s not me, it’s my magical beast companion, Haoyue. I believe my comrades should have realized that Haoyue is an abnormal magical beast. Until now, no one has been able to tell to what race he belongs to. But he has an extraordinary ability, that doesn’t seem to be of much utility against us humans. But it is very destructive against demons, especially demon god pillars. Haoyue consumed his life force as a cost to help us destroy that demon god pillar. If I am not guessing wrong, it’s precisely because the Demon God Emperor guessed the threat Haoyue represented to the demon race, that he demands me from the Alliance.

Haoyue and I are bound by blood. As long as I die, Haoyue would hardly survive alone.”

In the 64th Demon Hunt Squad, it was impossible to say that no one had noticed this detail. Merely, everyone was feeling very confused, and approved his explanations after realizing this bit. For a moment, the atmosphere became extremely serious.

Without doubt, having obtained the ability to destroy demon god pillar was a tremendous asset to the Temple Alliance. But now demonkind started all out Holy War. Would the Temple Alliance even have the strength to resist it? No one knew. The war was just a premise, the two parties were still at the stage of preparing their forces.

Over the past six thousand years, although humanity kept

recuperating, they were in the end only occupying a part of the continent. The strength of demonkind also kept increasing, and they had no issue of fertility. While humans were amassing strength, how wouldn't demons do the same? In particular, higher ranked demons were far more than six thousand years ago.

Currently, Long Haochen and Haoyue's emotions were as stirred as one might imagine.

Sheng Yue went in a deep state of reflection. From the point of view of the Alliance, handing over Long Haochen would undoubtedly give them the opportunity to keep recuperating. But afterwards, would they get another opportunity to acquire the strength to destroy demon god pillars? This was hard to say. And to protect Long Haochen, the Alliance would have to incur the rage of demonkind. After all, for the prosperity of their race, any ruler of the demons in these circumstances would spare no cost to kill Long Haochen and Haoyue.

A long time later, Sheng Yue had a difficult tone, "Boy, you shouldn't let this out. This will very possibly make the situation unfavorable to you. Understood?"

Long Haochen retained a calm smile, "Great-grandfather, there's nothing unfair. I cannot go against my conscience. As I said, I have no way to hand over Haoyue, he's my good brother. All I can do is speak the truth and leave it to the Alliance to decide. No matter what decision they come to make, I have no complaints. Great-grandfather, please lend me a room. Before the Alliance comes to a decision, I will be staying in the Assassin Temple."

Sheng Yue shut his eyes, waging war against himself deep inside. Having a good resistance to greed, what he hated the most in his lifetime was to encounter things going beyond his grasp. Without doubt, Long Haochen brought such a situation before him. He was unable to anticipate, how reporting this would result the Alliance's decision. When it pertained to the life of the millions of inhabitants of the Alliance, no one would be able to predict what

the final verdict would be.

“Great-grandfather...” Cai’er’s voice suddenly sounded out, taking the shape of a dreamlike ringing shout. Long Haochen had a chill, looking beyond belief at Cai’er’s direction.

Cai’er’s look was just as lifeless, taking one step after another toward Sheng Yue.

Opening his eyes, Sheng Yue directed an astonished look at Cai’er. That was his great-granddaughter, that he was naturally the most familiar with. Cai’er’s call seemed strange, greatly different from before.

“I... I just remembered. You’re my great-grandfather. Great-grandfather, father, mother... What about my father and mother? Why, just why didn’t they come to save me? Why?”

“Cai’er, what’s up with you?” Sheng Yue looked shocked, seeing Cai’er in such a state.

Long Haochen hurriedly stepped forward, joining Cai’er’s side, “Cai’er, did you just remember? Remember everything?”

“Why didn’t you come to save me... Why?” Not paying Long Haochen the slightest bit of attention, she only repeated these words. She continued to have a lifeless look, but tears kept flowing beyond control on her face. This sight was truly painful to see.

Long Haochen completely forgot about his own matters, looking at her, embracing her in a hurry.

But the current Cai’er was intensely stirred up. Her eyes were filled with despair and coldness, looking fixedly at Sheng Yue, in total daze.

“Why? Just why did you throw me there? Why did you do this to me, you all knew...” A close to hysterical voice came out from her mouth, making everyone very tense.

Pu. Long Haochen softly hit her vitals, causing Cai’er to faint on

the spot, her face still streaming with tears.

“Just what happened?” Sheng Yue was dazed at his great-granddaughter’s final question.

Long Haochen held Cai’er in his arms, wiping the tears on her face carefully, “That’s my fault, I didn’t manage to protect Cai’er...”, he told Sheng Yue how she lost her memories. Of course, he didn’t mention everything related to the Tower of Eternity, only mentioning that he had no other choice but to bring Cai’er out of the siege, having no other choice but to interfere in her awakening.

Hearing Long Haochen’s explanation, Sheng Yue remained speechless for a while. He knew that this could absolutely not be blamed on Long Haochen. Who could predict Cai’er’s sudden awakening? Long Haochen already did his best. Although he didn’t tell the details, one can imagine that when surrounded by so many Demon Hunter Remover Squads, managing to break out was already a great feat.

“Go. First return home for now.”

The home Sheng Yue mentioned was inside the Exorcist Mountain Pass’ office palace. Sheng Yue’s home was located there instead of being in the Assassin Temple. As the chief of the Exorcist Mountain Pass’ military, his home was in a courtyard at the back of the office palace. Sheng Yue didn’t put only restriction on the liberty of Long Haochen’s group, only letting them stay here. Then he told Long Haochen that the matter would be reported to the higher-ups, so for now he had to wait for any information from the Temple Alliance.

At the time Sheng Yue said that to Long Haochen, he already thought through that matter thoroughly. This was the Exorcist Mountain Pass, and his territory. If the Alliance decided to hand him over, couldn’t he just let this boy go? Everyone had their own personal reasons when they acted, and he was no exception. At the

time he caught sight of Cai'er after her loss of memories, Sheng Yue's frame of mind changed completely. For the first time, he recognized his own mistake. For the sake of the Alliance and the Assassin Temple, Cai'er was subject to unbearable pain, to the extent that this memory would be the first to come back.

A pain etched in her bones.

If he didn't let her take the inheritance of the Dagger of Samsara, would Cai'er have to experience such pain? And this time, will Long Haochen be sacrificed for the Alliance? Sheng Yue couldn't do that. He already made the thorough resolve that no matter what, he will protect Long Haochen and Cai'er.

The whole 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad lived there just like that. Although the Holy War's large shadow was enveloping the Exorcist Mountain Pass, Cai'er's home was extremely peaceful.

That day after Cai'er sudden emotional breakout, she finally ended up getting knocked out by Long Haochen. After waking up, her mood gradually pacified. After a few days of rest, everyone was gradually making sure that some of Cai'er's memories were back, but these were only a few memories, when she was three or four years old. It was evidently from the stimulation of the Exorcist Mountain pass, and the deep impression left by her great-grandfather Sheng Yue, that finally stimulate a few memories in her. Although this was only a small part, it was undoubtedly good news.

Chapter 467: Warmth (II)

Unfortunately, soon after seeing their daughter, Sheng Lingxin and his wife had to return to the Exorcist Mountain Pass. With the start of the Holy War, although they were feeling extremely sorry for their daughter, their heavy responsibilities weren't something that could be ignored.

“Haochen, are you there?” Cai'er stood in front of the neighboring room, softly knocking onto the door.

Right now, her memories just returned, her emotions were indeed greatly affected. But over the past few days, under the assurances of Long Haochen and the others, and with the care shown by her parents and great-grandfather, she gradually calmed down. After all, her memories weren't all back, and what already passed was unchangeable, and she overcame it little by little. Over the past two days, her mental state was close to complete recovery.

In the room, Long Haochen's familiar voice wasn't responding. A while after she knocked, she went in to confirm that no one was indeed present, finding it quite strange.

Ordinarily, Long Haochen would be cultivating in his room.

After she calmed down, she thought a lot about the recent matters. Although Long Haochen was temporarily living here, be it him or the rest of the team, everyone was filled with uncertainty. Ever since losing her memories, the one who had been spending the most time with her was Long Haochen, who could be said to have meticulously taken care of her. Although she was still unable to remember the things that happened between the two of them, she was a girl, and had her own emotions. As time passed, even in that amnesic state, she gradually came to accept Long Haochen. At least now she wouldn't be blushing so clearly when Long Haochen took her hand and struggle against it.

All this time, he was the one who made sacrifices for her. Now

that such a major event happened, she should be the one to comfort him. Now that she had realized this, Cai'er took the initiative to look for Long Haochen in his room, only to find out that he wasn't present.

Could the Temple Alliance have given their decision on that matter? Thinking this, Cai'er felt very tense, attacked by an indescribable pain, feeling that her breath was unsteady.

But, how could he not tell me anything?. No, he wouldn't leave like that.

Simply said, she was blinded with concern. Cai'er didn't even notice, but unknowingly, Long Haochen already held an important position to the amnesic her.

Cai'er, what are you doing? Right at this time, this question was raised to her.

Turning her head, Cai'er saw Chen Ying'er come out from the nearby room, curious about her.

As if she found her savior, Cai'er joined Chen Ying'er's side, "Ying'er, do you know about Haochen? Did you see him? Why isn't he in his room?"

Chen Ying'er replied, still puzzled, "Of course he's not in his room right now. He's preparing a meal for you! Didn't you know that ever since we came back, everything you eat is prepared personally by Boss' hands."

Her whole body shivering with a feeling that would be hard to describe, she just realized that all the pores of her body felt relaxed. All her previous worries dissipated, to be replaced with concern and warmth. The rim of her eyes suddenly became red.

So he's actually preparing my meals? At a time that he could be abandoned by the Alliance at any time, thinking of it, I should be the one preparing his meals, not the other way round.

Seeing her expression, Chen Ying'er who got the confirmation

that she actually didn't know, didn't conceal her jealousy, "Cai'er, you're such a lucky girl! Did you know? The day after you regained some of your memories, Boss said that your mind was unstable, and that he had to make good food for you to eat, so that you can feel better, then he said..."

At this point, Chen Ying'er suddenly stopped.

Cai'er's sluggish looked suddenly became shiny, "What else did he say?"

Chen Ying'er's eyes reddened slightly, "He said that in the future, maybe there won't be another chance like this. He wanted to treasure his time with you, since that's all he can do for you."

With a flash, Cai'er abruptly disappeared from Chen Ying'er's view. Looking at the shadow remnants from where she disappeared, Chen Ying'er let out a sigh, talking aloud, "Cai'er, you're really enjoying a good fortune. If one day, that guy treats me like Boss treats you, I'd even accept death."

There were several kitchens in the Exorcist Mountain Pass' Office Palace. In a little one, Long Haochen was at work.

This kitchen was small, and under Long Haochen's request, it was reserved for his use in the past few days. Currently, he was adding firewood to the stove while paying attention to the state of the cauldron.

A strong sweet smell already filled the air, accompanied with a noticeable smell. In the pot were three Flying Dragons, which were of course not real dragons, but a very nutritious kind of bird not even categorized as magical beast.

The day just started, as Long Haochen ran around to get the three Flying Dragons handled, preparing them as a soup. Occasionally adding heat, and sniffing at the scent of the soup, he took care of the other meals after making sure that there's no issue.

As a poor child in charge of the family, Long Haochen started to

learn cooking alongside his mother at six years of age. Although his talent in the field was not particularly praiseworthy, at least the taste wasn't too lacking. He was also the one stewing the soup made up from wild herbs for his mother back then.

His current living conditions were obviously beyond compare with the past. Long Haochen wanted to do some of the things he yearned to do before the Alliance reached its decision.

At this time, contrary to the expectations, his thoughts were not really oriented so much towards his parents. That's because he didn't want to inconvenience them with his own matters. Having not met them for so many years, he could only pray for them in silence. For the time being, cultivation was naturally not what he yearned the most for. If the Alliance decided to hand him to the Demon God Emperor, then what use would there be to cultivate some more? He couldn't possibly gain the strength to overtake him in such a short span of time.

So all he wanted was to do something for Cai'er. As his age grew, Long Haochen understood that he would soon be eighteen. What he felt for Cai'er wasn't simply a little liking, but the love that only exists between two people of opposite gender. That's because, every time he thought of Cai'er, no matter what she wanted, granting that would be his greatest joy.

Cai'er's memory loss was the most painful experience he ever had. The future was uncertain, and he didn't want to think about it, only hoping to be able to stay together with her a little longer. Every day, being able to look at her and do something for her was enough.

Cai'er silently stood behind the door of the kitchen. Approaching discreetly, she looked at the busy Long Haochen.

Clad in a clean white apron, he was at work in the kitchen. Currently, he looked like a young cook, with none of his grandeur as a Demon Hunt Squad Captain.

Unconsciously, Cai'er's sight went fuzzy. Feeling as if her heart was pierced ruthlessly, she felt her throat choking, unable to say a single word.

As he was in the midst of preparing a meal, Long Haochen's face moved suddenly, and his right hand was raised, releasing a flash of golden light that opened the door, coming face to face with Cai'er whose eyes were hazy with tears.

"Cai'er?" Long Haochen was surprised to see her here.

"Haochen." Cai'er suddenly threw herself at him, crying out loudly in his bosom.

Unable to make head or tail for the reason why she was crying, Long Haochen however dropped the vegetables and dewdrops in his hands. Her clothes were dirty, and he could only push her away feeble-mindedly with his hands.

"Idiot, what's up with you?" Long Haochen asked in a supple voice. Hearing him call her a fool, she couldn't help but be filled with warmth. In the past, Cai'er liked calling him that way. He was her personal idiot!

Cai'er didn't reply to that. Since she jumped at him crying, Long Haochen could only helplessly put the vegetable knife down, both his hands placed behind her, to take her in his arms.

Cai'er's body was just as soft as before. It was only that as her age grew, her build became even more slender than before. Embracing such a soft girl, Long Haochen could only feel peace.

But this feeling was not totally the same as before. Although he was finally able to hug her again, he knew that the current Cai'er was not completely healed. Currently, she was only emotionally moved, and not in deep love like in the past. But this was still good, ain't it?

"Haochen, in this world, no one is as good to me as you." Cai'er lifted her head, telling Long Haochen these words.

Long Haochen chuckled at these words, “That’s for sure. If I’m not good to you, to who would I be good? As long as you can get better, I’m perfectly satisfied with that. Don’t force yourself to remember the matters of the past. Honestly speaking, I was really frightened at that time. Now, I’m actually not so willing to see you recover your memories. That’s because if they are recovered, you will undoubtedly come to be reminded about that painful time.”

Cai’er lightly shook her head, “No, I will definitely remember everything. That’s because you exist in my memories. I really want to remember about the emotions I had in the past by your side. Maybe it’s exactly because of these painful images that I want to understand the feelings you have towards me.”

Chapter 468: Warmth (III)

The others from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad very rapidly felt the recent changes in Cai'er. She became attached to Long Haochen, and except for their time of sleep, the two of them seemed to be stuck together all day. Long Haochen made her meals, and she accompanied him to wash the plates afterwards. No one disturbed them, even the loud sounds coming from the war outside seemed to be filtered out to their ears.

These days were only theirs.

Unfortunately, the fateful day came very fast, and interrupted them. Right at the eleventh day after the arrival of Long Haochen's group in Exorcist Mountain Pass, Sheng Yue once again appeared in front of them.

"Haochen, I have good news. The Alliance decided to face the attack and meet it, preparing to clash with full force against the demon armies in this Holy War." While telling them all this, Sheng Yue's eyes were filled with murderous spirit.

"Eh?" Long Haochen looked at Sheng Yue in amazement, "Great-grandfather, then what about me?"

Shen Yue had a slight smile on his face, "Let alone you, even I didn't expect that. Everyone actually showed unanimous support, and no one argued this verdict. You have formally become the future successor of the Knight Temple, and the Alliance will not spare any cost to protect you. Everyone was thinking the same. That your existence will be a terrible threat to the demons. When your strength grows enough, they will encounter their doom. As for our Holy War, its role will be to stall to see that day. Don't worry, everything is heading towards the greatest possible direction, and you don't need to worry about the battles. Although the demons took the initiative to begin this Holy War, their decision was very sudden, and are far from being prepared

sufficiently. The horn of counterattack is waiting to be blown, the Temple Alliance has been preparing for just too long. The Demon God Emperor is indeed powerful, but attacking our Alliance won't be an easy thing for him. The winner cannot be predicted.”

Hearing Sheng Yue's words, the members of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad relaxed greatly. Although Long Haochen didn't worry, how could his comrades not be worried for him?

The decision of the Alliance was undoubtedly extremely inspiring. Now they had to put all their force in helping the Alliance to resist.

Long Haochen unconsciously clenched both his hands, “Great-grandfather, in this case, I am willing to give my life to the Alliance. Let my comrades and me return to demon territory to bite back at them. Their rear is surely empty. They will surely have demon gods guarding it. If we can get rid of some a few of them, it will certainly be a good hindrance to their Holy War.”

“Sheng Yue immediately refused his suggestion, “This won't do.”

You are now the target of protection of the Alliance. How could we let you risk your life in demon territory? There will naturally be others to handle the enemies at the rear, it's not something you have to worry about. After coming to this decision, the Alliance has issued a compulsory mission to your team. You will have to go complete this, and after that, you will officially be recognized as a King grade Demon Hunt Squad.”

“Mh? What mission is it?” Long Haochen asked, greatly surprised.

Sheng Yue had a sly smile, “This mission can't be described as a hard one, but can't be called an easy one either. All of you are elites of the great Temples. Because of your relationship with Haochen, you also gained the approval of the Alliance. So the Alliance decided that during the following period of time, you will be

pursuing your training to become the new generation to succeed to the Alliance. So you have to return to the headquarters of your respective Temples, obeying the assignments from your respective Temples, to be nurtured and trained. Until you all became qualified to graduate.”

“What?” Everyone cried out in surprise together. This compulsory mission was naturally a good thing for their individual growth, but this also meant that their team would have to be temporarily disbanded.

“Won’t do, we don’t want to separate.” Lin Xin reacted eagerly.

Sheng Yue became stern, “Is that something you can afford? You are part of the Alliance, and as Demon Hunters, obeying commands from above is your duty. That’s the common consensus the Alliance came to. Gain the backing of every Temple, including mine. Over these years, you have already contributed greatly to the Alliance, but your strength is far from enough. Now that you are the direct target of the demons, letting you carry out missions would only end in disaster. So now, what you need the most is a stable environment. Most of all, Long Haochen cannot advance prematurely, and absolutely cannot go take missions.”

Long Haochen pondered for a short time before hinting his comrades to calm down, and asked Sheng Yue, “Great-grandfather, then when is it that we will be able to reunite as a team?”

Sheng Yue said with a laugh, “This won’t be hard. First, they will have to all reach at least the seventh step individually, and as their captain, you will have to reach eighth step. And you will have to pass all the tests imposed by the various Temples. At the time the Alliance needs you, you can reform as a team. Oh right, you will have to gain various accomplishments in your own Temples as well. For instance, Haochen will need to be a Gold Essence Foundation Knight. So that’s to say that you will have to prove yourselves to the Alliance. When you acquire the ability to protect yourselves, the Alliance will let you reform your team, continuing

to carry out missions.”

Hearing Sheng Yue’s explanation, everyone became calm. They all understood that the Alliance was doing this for their own sake. The first objective was to avoid taking risks, letting them cultivate their talents. This was not only because of their individual importance, but more importantly because of the importance of Long Haochen and Haoyue’s ability to destroy demon god pillars. One could say that since the Alliance took the decision to protect them, they will strive their hardest to achieve that. Stepping once again into the battlefield won’t be easy for them.

Sheng Yue continued, “You have to maintain the utmost secrecy about your return here. All those aware of your return will keep silent for you. But because of your intervention in the Demon Resisting Mountain Pass, it’s hard to say whether the demons will get the news of your arrival here. So you have to set out as fast as possible, and return to your own Temples to pursue your training as fast as possible. Children, the Alliance is counting on your future. We know that after having been completing missions together for so long, you all have deep attachment to each other, and aren’t willing to separate. But your lives are not only your own matters anymore, it relates to the future of the Alliance. So no matter what, you can’t look down on the importance of this mission. To reunite as early as possible, you will all have to spend two hundred percent efforts in boosting your strength. Just imagine anyway, if one day you can have a strength comparable to the Demon God Slayers, who would possibly be able to restrict you?”

After Sheng Yue’s patient talk, Long Haochen nodded in silence, “Great-grandfather, thank you. We have also to thank the Alliance for protecting me. Be at ease, I will strive my hardest to improve. It’s just that, Cai’er...”

Reaching this point, Long Haochen’s face immediately looked pale. Turning around and noticing that Cai’er also became pale,

they went silent for a moment.

Sheng Yue sighed, “Cai’er has a lot to study, but will also need a long time of rest after experiencing this loss of memories. Since she recovered some memories after getting back here, staying in the Exorcist Mountain Pass is the best choice for her. Be at ease, I will have a good talk with her parents, hoping that they can help her the best they can. And given your talents, I believe that it will only take you a few years to accomplish the tasks bestowed by the Alliance. What’s more, the Assassin Temple and the Knight Temple aren’t that far. After you have some accomplishments in your training back there, won’t you have the opportunity to see this girl? Be at ease. Even if the Alliance doesn’t agree to lighten your tasks, when you pass twenty years of age, I will definitely personally send Cai’er to your side, for the arrangement of your wedding ceremony.”

Hearing these words, Long Haochen and Cai’er who originally looked pale, immediately blushed, looking at each other. Cai’er seemed shy and happy, and Long Haochen had faint concern coupled with his joy. No matter what, he hoped for Cai’er to recuperate her memories. Otherwise, he would forever feel short of something.

The biggest issue was to have to separate from Cai’er. Twenty years old, this was a matter of having to wait at least two more years. When Cai’er is twenty, at least three years will have passed. Long Haochen was extremely unwilling to separate for so long.

Sheng Yue patted Long Haochen’s shoulder, “Boy, you have to understand that this is already the best result for you. The Alliance could only do this much. You will have to immediately leave, not waiting any longer. I will assign your protection to experts from the Assassin Temple. As future newlyweds, this separation can only make your reunion all the better. Be at ease, I will take good care of Cai’er.”

Pam Long Haochen knelt down in front of Sheng Yue, “Great-

grandfather, I'm the one at fault. It's because I didn't take good care of her that she ended up losing her memories. Since I'll have to part with her, I just have a small request. Just let me make a meal for my comrades and her before we separate, can I?"

Long Haochen having said that, everyone's eyes became red.

Cai'er was the first to throw herself in Long Haochen's arms, "Haochen, I..."

"Captain!"

"Boss!"

Sheng Yue raised his head, looking above to try to stop tears from falling from his eyes, "Okay, I'm giving you a half a day's more time. Tonight, you will have to leave. I will be arranging my men." After this, his figure flashed and disappeared out of sight.

To be separated against one's will was a very painful thing.

Long Haochen's group was faced with such a situation. Ever since they formed as the first soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, they experienced too many things together. Everyone was together in situations of life or death, fighting against demons together.

Their emotions and relationship with each other was already not as simple as comrades' or friends'. They were comrades able to entrust their backs to each other. Good brothers and sisters, and fellow soldiers that had the resolution to sacrifice their own lives for each other.

Chapter 469: Mother (I)

This day, they were told to part from each other, felt very painful to them.

Long Haochen personally cooked a meal for everyone, but at the time of meal, no one spoke a single word.

“Don’t be like that everyone. Great-grandfather is right. The separation today is for the sake of making us stronger on our reunion. I give you my word that within two years, or at most three, I will reform our team. At that time, we will already be a King grade Demon Hunt Squad. And even though this is only a temporary separation, we will still keep contact with each other. The Alliance has a system of communication, so when you arrive in your respective Temples, you have to report your well-being to me by letter.”

Long Haochen suppressed the pain in his heart with all he could, and comforted his comrades.

“Lin Xin, after we separate this time, you are the one that will have the hardest time. Besides having to keep up your cultivation, you have a lot more to do. Please gather your storage devices, and I will transfer from the Eternal Melody all the resources for you to use in there. After you return, make trades for all the resources we need. Especially those going along with the Saw Skates and Forest Boas’. After that, you can just send the Forest Boa Training Pills, and split it for everyone. As for me, I have no need for those. As an awakened god’s chosen one, my physique underwent great changes, and I reckon the Forest Boa Training Pill won’t have much effects on me.”

“You have to make good use of these Saw Skates, give priority to making a good weapon for Yuanyuan, before selling the rest.”

Lin Xin calmly nodded, engraving Long Haochen’s words in his heart.

Long Haochen continued, “Although the crafting aspect is important, your own cultivation is also. You don’t want a gap to appear between the others and you. Although there are not many alchemists in our Alliance, there are still some. I believe that in the whole Alliance, there is at least another outstanding alchemist. With there so many good things we are bringing back from this trip, you can at least employ some alchemist to help prepare our pills. You don’t have to do everything yourself, and must allocate some time for cultivation. Also, the other resources are up for your own use. During this period of separation, no one should buy any pieces of equipment on his own, and leave Lin Xin the responsibility to buy the equipment, to avoid any wastage. Lin Xin, remember not to be afraid of spending, and only purchase equipment at least of the Legendary Tier. If some fitting Epic Tier Equipment appears, go for it.”

“As everyone saw during that previous battle in the Demon Resisting Mountain Pass, the full force spell of the Ninth Holy Guard wasn’t a forbidden spell, but something with comparable power. Therefore, Lin Xin, your other mission will be to look for a forbidden spell scroll of fire element, to make up for your insufficient offensive power. It’s okay for our team to have you as our only mage, and fire elemental scrolls are worth our interest. As long as you find a suitable one, you can buy it.”

If Long Haochen’s words were heard by other Demon Hunters, they would definitely be staring at him with big eyes. But their group was indeed overbearing and rich at this stage. The rest aside, the flesh of the Forest Boa King alone was already a priceless treasure. Having been recorded since long ago as an extinct magical beast, the uses of its body were as one could imagine. And the internal pill and gall of the ordinary Forest Boas were good things as well! And that was only a small part of everything they brought back from demon territory. Just the number of demons at the eighth step filled Long Haochen’s Eternal Melody and moreover Lin Xin had the corpse of Andromalius left.

“Your mission is heavy, but you have to remember that you cannot let that affect your cultivation too much, understood?” Long Haochen kept warning Lin Xin.

Lin Xin nodded repeatedly, his eyes returning to a red color, “Boss, be at ease, I definitely won’t fall behind.”

Long Haochen heaved up a smile, turning to the direction of Sima Xian, “Sima, after returning in the Priest Temple’s side, you have to keep training assiduously, and not act impulsively. Ask for your teacher’s guidance in your training. I believe that the path of a Discipline Priest won’t be an easy one, so if possible, go through the records of your Priest Temple. The Forest Boa Training Pills that Lin Xin will make will be supplied to you in priority. You only have to keep in mind not to rush impetuously in battle, and comply with the arrangements of the Priest Temple. As for the retainer contract, Han Yu and you don’t have to worry. After I became a god’s chosen one, the restriction of distance in the contract disappeared. Between now and the time we reunite, the contract will stay about the same. ”

Sima Xian’s hands were holding his bald head, lowering it without a word. He appeared savage and rough on the outside, but had quite a sensitive heart. At this moment, his face was streaked with tears, and in his mind, the scenes of battle of life and death with his comrades kept appearing. For a moment, he went totally silent.

Long Haochen revealed a slight smile, “And don’t forget about that girl from the auction house, Feng Ling’er. She must have been waiting for news about you all this time.”

“Yuanyuan, after you return to the Warrior Temple, you have to keep contact with Lin Xin. He will help you get a good weapon. Train with great effort, strive for the day you will be able to inlay the seven spatial gems in the Divine Soul Shield.”

“Yeah.” Wang Yuanyuan’s lips were pursed up closely, staring

at Long Haochen as she kept nodding repeatedly.

Long Haochen forced a smile, “Don’t be like that everyone. It’s not as if today is the last day we would see each other. This time of separation is only to be more prepared for the next time. I hope that the next time I see you all, you will have grown stronger than me. Ying’er, you are actually the one I have the most expectations for. You said that it is only when you would reach the seventh step, that your ability would truly come out. You are now already a single step away from the seventh step. The next time we meet, you have to show us how strong you are.”

Against the expectations, Chen Ying’er appeared stronger than Wang Yuanyuan in her reaction, “Captain, be at ease. The next time we will meet, I won’t drag the group down, and become one of the main forces of the team. Sorry, I never told you about that, but in fact, my internal spiritual energy is at 92 units. It was a lie that I told before.”

“What?” This instant, everyone couldn’t help but shout? Another god’s chosen one?

“Chen Ying’er’s look was apologetic and sad, “It was a promise that I had with my grandmother.””

“Even as another god’s chosen one with above ninety units as internal spiritual energy, I am just too weak. Before reaching the seventh step, my abilities have no way to shine. It’s only after reaching it that I can wield the physique of the Saint Soul Girl, and at that time, my awakening will occur instantly. At that time, I may acquire an ability to communicate with the magical beasts just like Ye Xiaolei. Sorry to have kept this hidden from everyone. This is a secret that even in the Spiritual Temple, only Grandmother knows about.”

Long Haochen appeared pleasantly surprised, patting her shoulder, “Ying’er, there’s no need for you to apologize. Everyone have their own secrets. Most of all, it is a good thing for everyone

here. Since things are like that, your awakening will surely be completed the next time we reunite! But take care to learn from Cai'er's lesson, at the time of your breakthrough to the seventh step, you'll have to be in a safe place, and have one of the super powerhouse of the Spiritual Temple protect you."

Chen Ying'er proudly replied, "Captain, my goal for the next time we meet is the eighth step. I will definitely overtake everyone."

Long Haochen gave out a laugh, "All right, I am looking forward to that."

The proud look on Chen Ying'er's face dissipated suddenly, and tears started flowing out, "Captain, I want to have a hug with you all. Can I?" Even though she may appear stronger than Wang Yuanyuan, her strength had its limits.

"Of course." Long Haochen stood, wearing the same frustrated smile on his face, and spread his arms to welcome Chen Ying'er;

An hour later, the others returned in their respective rooms, leaving the place for Long Haochen and Cai'er. They were the only couple in the team, and these lovers experienced real pain and misery. Although extremely unwilling, the rest could only leave them more time.

"How about we have a seat in the rooftop?"

"Okay."

Snuggling up to each other, among the two, Cai'er wasn't crying, only tightly gripping onto Long Haochen's body.

"Haochen, do you think I will have regained all my memories from the past the next time we meet?" Cai'er asked softly.

Long Haochen shook his head calmly, "I don't know."

Cai'er then asked, "Then do you want me to regain them?"

This time Long Haochen didn't give any reply. Of course, he

hoped that she would recover her memories, but he didn't want her to recall of the painful things from her past either.

“I will definitely regain my memories. That's because I want to know what kind of existence you were in my memories. I'm sure there was a very special feeling”

Cai'er opened her eyes wide, gazing at Long Haochen. His handsome face appeared even more resplendent under the sunlight.

...

He is so handsome, and so strong. And more importantly, the way he treats me is so... So...

Although Cai'er was gradually starting to accept him, the shadows in her memories were in the end wrapping in her head. She felt that it was as if a gap had formed between the two of them, as if making her to unable to face him with her true self.

Lightly caressing Cai'er's hair, Long Haochen finally had a feeling of ease. His look was very warm. He was also able to feel the barrier that was starting to form between Cai'er and him, but he wasn't worried, and wouldn't press her, because he believed that no matter whether her memories come back or not, he would one day gain back her heart.

Separation would form a kind of stability, for everyone to calm down their own heart. Maybe the next time they meet, she will have really recalled everything.

This temporary separation was only announcing a better reunion.

Chapter 470: Mother(II)

The two of them were seated. As the sun set off, Long Haochen sorrowfully left. Cai'er was still seated, as the moon took place of the sun in the sky, tears flowed from her eyes beyond her control.

“I want to be with him.”

Long Haochen and Han Yu were travelling together, accompanied with four Hidden Knights. At such a crucial stage for the war, this was the most Sheng Yue could dispatch of his forces. And their task was of course to escort them north, until they reached Knight Temple, the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

In the legends of Shengmo Dalu, it was said that dragons used to live in the north-east. For the sake of resisting dragon invasions, human from ancient times had established this Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass to withstand the dragon invasions.

Compared to the other mountain passes, the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was in a rather smooth terrain, completely covered in snow and ice. Snow fell all year around, and outside the mountain pass, in a very large range, terrible cold spread all over, and frequently, the weather phenomenon would be as severe as forbidden spell Ice and Snow Tempest. The almighty great nature became the natural barrier of this mountain pass. Therefore, despite the Knight Temple being the leader of the Six Great Temples, their Demon Resisting Mountain Pass was not frequently under attack. Moreover, the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was originally set to counteract attacks from the dragons. Among the Temple Alliance's great six passes, this was the most imposing one, which also possessed the most mighty weapons inherited from the ancient times.

The pain from the departure became their driving force to advance. The Exorcist Mountain Pass was the nearest to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass' stronghold, and Long Haochen

and Han Yu were under the protection of four Hidden Knights. Alternately travelling on foot and flight everyday, it only took them five days to arrive at this mountain that houses the headquarters of the Knight Temple.

Just as they were informed by the Exorcist Mountain Pass, the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass also suffered the attacks from the great demon armies. The battles were severe, but the situation was better than the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

Before entering the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, they gained the related informations pertaining to it. Outside were gathered the first, third and fourth elite legions, led by the Demonic Bear Demon God, and two great armies, aided by six other demon gods stationed in the area.

Although the conditions outside the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass were nasty, the troops garrisoned there were without exception only elites of the demon race. The army only totalled three hundred thousand troops, but their battle strength as a whole far surpassed the million on the side of the Exorcist Mountain Pass.

From the Hidden Knights, Long Haochen and Han Yu got the information that this Holy War really involved the whole of demon forces. Among the seventy two demon gods, fifty six were involved: eight per human mountain passes. The Demon God Emperor was leading seven demon gods in the rear of the great battlefield, and could potentially appear at any side of the battlefield.

And in fact, the Demon God Emperor was alongside with the Moon Demon God Agares, and the Star Demon God Vassago. Put together, these three powers possessed strength that one could well imagine.

And this time, the Demon Hunt Squads from the Temple Alliance played a decisive part. At the time the demons announced the

launch of the Holy War against the Temple Alliance, the top ranked Demon Hunt Squads were in the lookout for the actions of the Demon God Emperor's side, ready to intervene at anytime. And because of this, the Demon God Emperor didn't join in the lot rashly. But who knew for how long this restraining effect would last.

After five days of travel, for Long Haochen and Han Yu sadness, and their sorrow about the separations finally could be considered diluted.

The 64th commander Demon Hunt Squad was temporarily disbanded. Although the separation was painful, everyone was full of determination. To strive their hardest in their cultivation, for the sake of making preparation for the time the team would reform.

Why would the Temple Alliance have them disband and return to their respective Temples for training? Wasn't it precisely because of their insufficient strength, because they were not at ease letting them act freely in demon territory? Long Haochen and Cai'er were important targets of protection, especially Long Haochen that the Alliance decided to protect. There was his position as the cornerstone of the future resistance against demons, and the only person with the hope of destroying demon god pillars! Therefore, the Temple Alliance decided to temporarily conceal them, but the duration of this concealment was hard to determine in advance.

But at least, Sheng Yue showed them a path. By breaking at least all through the seventh step, or the eighth step while gaining the title of Gold Essence Foundation Knight for Long Haochen, could they have the possibility to reform their Demon Hunt Squad and fight against the demons.

Therefore, to reform as fast as possible, their only possibility was to strive their hardest in growing. For now and for the future.

But against Long Haochen and Han Yu's expectations, at the time

they returned to the Dragon Mountain Pass' City, the Knight Temple had already arranged everything for their arrival, and they had people waiting for them.

Those present to welcome them were not many, only a dozen or so. But when Long Haochen saw the two people at the front, he was unable to restrain his emotion anymore.

Dashing forward, Long Haochen let out an emotional cry, kneeling to the ground and shouting from the bottom of his heart, "Mother..."

Right, among the two people waiting for them was his mother Bai Yue.

Ever since leaving his parents in those years, Long Haochen hadn't met his parents for over five years! Seeing Bai Yue stand before his eyes, how could he not become emotional?

Compared to the past, Bai Yue seemed to have lost her sickly look, but her face still looked thin and pallid. Staggering while running to meet Long Haochen, she held her child in her arms, breaking out in tears.

Since young, Long Haochen had been growing up alongside his mother, and his feelings towards Bai Yue were the deepest among all. The mother and son relied on each other for survival, until Long Xingyu came to look for them, time when their family gathered at last.

Having separated for such a long time, and seeing his mother in front of him, Long Haochen became extremely emotional.

The one standing alongside Bai Yue wasn't his father Long Xingyu, but one of the most respected elder in Long Haochen's eyes, Chief of the Knight Temple and holder of the Divine Throne of Protection and Mercy, Yang Haohan, also known as Divine Knight of Defense and Planning.

Yang Haohan still retained the same appearance. When meeting

again with mother and child, he seemed to show a concerned look.

Looking at her son, Bai Yue felt as if she was far from having looked at him enough. Having not seen for five years, Long Haochen had already become a tall and big young man from the youth of these days. The childish nature on his face disappeared, in its place was a firm and persistent look.

Fondling her child softly with difficulty, Bai Yue didn't say anything. Being a mother, she had been thinking of her child for over five years. Finally meeting him, her frame of mind could be well imagined.

Mother and son were crying on each other's shoulders.

No one disturbed them. Everyone knew that they had many feelings to vent, especially Long Haochen. This time, his team ended up disbanded, and originally feeling bad, he finally met up with his mother. In front of her, he was no more than a child, not a captain of Demon Hunt Squad. That instant, all the heavy burden on his shoulders seemed to have been relieved entirely.

Han Yu stood in front of Yang Haohan, paying his respects before standing to the side. This was the first time he saw such a sight of Long Haochen. At this moment, he could feel that Long Haochen was a lot younger than him, and wasn't the same as when he acted as their captain and excellent strategist.

After crying for a good while, Long Haochen was finally done venting his gloomy feelings. Immediately feeling a lot more unobstructed, he finally supported his mother to stand up. Then he paid his respects to Yang Haohan, "Long Haochen salutes the Alliance's chief. Grandpa Yang, are you well?"

Right, Yang Haohan was not only the chief of the Knight Temple, but also the chief of the Alliance. The Knight Temple wasn't the same as the other Temples. Only one who could become a Divine Knight could become a Hall Master, instead of an Auxiliary Hall Master. Therefore, at this day the Knight Temple had three Divine

Knights, and three Hall Masters existing. This point was exclusive and uncontested by the other Temples. After all, the Divine Knights had always been among the strongest human powerhouse of the ninth step .

Yang Haohan smiled at him faintly, nodding in response, “I am well. It was tough on you, kid.”

Long Haochen shook his head in silence, standing wordlessly beside his mother.

Yang Haohan told the fourth Hidden Knight, “It was hard on you four. Please have a rest in our town if you want.”

The head of the Hidden Knights replied, “Many thanks, Alliance Chief, but we better return. Head Sheng Yue is waiting for our report, and the Exorcist Mountain Pass still needs us.”

Yang Haohan didn't insist further, nodding to his words. The four Hidden Knights made their salutations to him once again, disappearing instantly afterward. As Long Haochen was safely sent to Yang Haohan, there naturally remained no more worry of danger. That was a Divine Knight, existence that even the Demon God Emperor would have to face seriously.

Long Haochen finally recovered from his moody state. Lending an arm to support his mother, he asked, “Mother, what about Father? Is he still in the front lines?”

Hearing Long Haochen mention Long Xingyu, Yang Haohan and Bai Yue's expressions changed slightly. Bai Yue replied gently, “Son, we will be speaking of the matter after entering the city.”

An ominous feeling filled Long Haochen's heart. His eyes shrank suddenly, “Mother, father, he, he's...”

The human and demon campaign took place for so many years. Although Long Xingyu was a Divine Knight, dying in the battlefield wasn't impossible for him. For a moment, Long Haochen felt as if his chest was stuck with a sharp blade, his cheeks

becoming totally red.

Seeing her son's face, Bai Yue immediately became anxious, "Haochen, don't have stray thoughts. Your father is not necessarily having issues."

Long Haochen asked in a rush, "Just what happened? Mother, quickly tell me."

Bai Yue seemed unable to keep the matter concealed any longer. Letting out a deep sigh, she said, "Foolish boy, do you know why your father and mother left you back then?"

Long Haochen replied without any hesitation, "Didn't he tell me that a chick under his father's protection would never grow wings on his own? Isn't that why he had made sure that I would put great efforts in training, and experience a lot and improve myself to meet up with you in the Knight Temple in the future? "

Chapter 471: Mother (III)

Bai Yue lightly shook his head, “This was just one of the reasons. More importantly, your father didn’t want the small you to worry about him. We left because he had to fight the Seventh Demon God Amun. That’s the reason why we separated. Soon after we returned to the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, your father had a decisive battle against Amun.”

“What?” Long Haochen was astonished. Until this moment, he didn’t know that his father actually had such reasons for leaving at that time. For a moment, he couldn’t help but feel bewildered.

Yang Haohan, who arrived at his side at some point, raised his hand, pouring a gentle breeze of holy spiritual energy in him, easing Long Haochen’s mind with its warmth.

“Kid, calm down. With your father’s strength, his odds of victory against Amun are at least of sixty percent. Although he has yet to come back from that fight, the demon side didn’t announce Amun’s victory either. This battle only belongs to the two of them.”

“Why hasn’t father come back? Can he be..?” Long Haochen’s head was full of worries.

Yang Haohan shook his head, “Your father is certainly still alive. That’s because as a Divine Knight, if he were to die in battle, his Divine Throne would automatically return to the Alliance. But seeing that his Divine Throne hasn’t come back until now, he is still alive. It’s just that we don’t know where he is. He is certainly busy with important matters, and that’s why he hasn’t come back. Don’t worry too much. We have been sending people in search of him all this time.”

At Yang Haohan’s explanation, Long Haochen finally calmed down. With his intelligence, after calming down, his brain started operating rapidly, asking the question, “Yang Haohan, since my

father isn't back yet, that Amun should be taking part in that holy war, right?"

Yang Haohan nodded, "Among the eight demon gods assigned to our Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass is Amun. With Saminaga, the two of them are commanding the demon armies alongside."

Long Haochen asked, "Then, could we ask that Amun about the whereabouts of my father?"

Yang Haohan sighed, "Hardly. Amun is not like the other demon gods. He is known as Berserk Demon God. Among the demons, no one is more fond of fighting than him. Even as the seventh demon god, he doesn't have subordinates of his race. Some time in the past, the Berserk Demon Clan wanted to enter under his wing, but were forcefully rejected. The reason for that was simply that Berserk Demons are too weak and unfit to be associated to him'. In Amun's mind, there's only fighting. He's also the demon god who slaughtered the most powerhouses of our Alliance. In times of battle, he's just a madman. But Amun has his good points. All he likes is good battles, and he doesn't even find it worth to attack ordinary soldiers far weaker than him. All the ones he slaughtered were the most strong powerhouses of our Temple Alliance"

Among your father and Amun, there has already been over four battles, each of which was extremely bitter and none of them managed to finish the opponent. But they also built some friendship. Your father and Amun agreed that until a victor is decided between the two of them, they won't lightly let themselves get involved in battles. So even if Amun is there, he's actually mostly here as a deterrence against your father's existence. In the past the demons under him already launched many probing attacks. Those times, he didn't appear in any of the battles. From this, it can be seen that your father can't be in big trouble. Amun is also looking for him."

"Berserk Demon God, Amun!" Long Haochen's fists were unconsciously clenched. In his head, the deepest memory was that

of Long Xingyu's summoning the Divine Throne of Doom and Slaughter. The lofty figure of his father was deeply engraved in his mind.

One day, I will also challenge this Berserk Demon God!

Yang Haohan smiled, "Let's go. I believe that in the future, you will certainly become an even more outstanding Divine Knight than your father. I am full of expectations for the earlier arrival of that day. At that time, maybe you will be the nightmare of these demons. Go then, we have to go to town. In the immediate future, you are going to be pretty busy."

"Mh?" Long Haochen cast a doubtful glance at Yang Haohan, unsure of what he meant. But he followed him to the city.

Seeing her son's mood easing down, Bai Yue secretly relaxed. Her face had imperceptibly a better look. Warmly supporting her son by the arm, she came to think, My little Haochen has grown.

While coming to the city, Yang Haohan told Long Haochen, "I got the news about you from Sheng Yue. Although we were originally had great expectations towards you, you gave us one nice surprise after another that were beyond our imagination. Becoming the youngest general grade Demon Hunt Squad ever seen, youngest commander grade Demon Hunt Squad. You are even more outstanding than your father in those days, and by a lot. When the old Qiu from the Warrior Temple told me that you would surely become a Divine Knight before your reached your thirties, I used to believe he was exaggerating, but now, it seems that he was indeed right! Even before you reached eighteen, you already reached the seventh step!"

Long Haochen's face flushed slightly, "Grandpa Yang, don't exaggerate. It's the first time I'm coming to our Knight Temple. I wonder, what have you planned for me next?"

Yang Haohan had a smile on his face, "Are you thinking that we had you come back to hide you in a very secretive place, so that the

demons won't find you?"

Long Haochen was startled, but unconsciously nodded to his words. That was actually where his thoughts hinted.

Yang Haohan shook his head, "No, you're wrong. If we were to do so, we would only be stifling your talent, and perhaps there would always be a shadow in your heart. Our report to the rest of the Alliance is one thing, but our plan is another. We have already decided to strive our best to nurture you. And the battlefield is the best place for a knight to be."

Long Haochen was pleasantly surprised. It was the first time he heard such news from the Temple Alliance, "Grandpa Yang, are you permitting me to step into the battlefield? That's perfect, so when is that for? Can I go now?"

For some reason, after their team got disbanded, Long Haochen's infantile nature seemed to have been entirely set free. Losing some of his calm demeanor as captain, he seemed a lot more dynamic.

Yang Haohan laughed in spite of himself, "How eager of you! You will certainly have to step into the battlefield, but it won't be so fast. Han Yu and you will have to satisfy two conditions first, before being sent into real battles."

"Please tell us." Long Haochen asked without hesitation.

Yang Haohan replied, "Your cultivation has increased by quite a lot, but how about your technical side? I know that you bought some skills in Holy City, but they are far from enough. I will arrange a series of techniques for you to study and the first thing you'll have to do will be to familiarize yourself with their use. Don't think it will be so easy. Some techniques are not executable without great effort."

Long Haochen nodded. This was something he originally had to do.

Yang Haohan continued, "As a second point, you will have to

become Mythril Foundation Knights. After getting your hands on Mythril Foundation Armors, your ability to defend yourselves will go up enormously. At the same time, it will make it even harder for the demons to spot your existences. These conditions can't be regarded as too hard, you can see from this that I am not making it too hard on you guys."

Long Haochen became overjoyed at these news, "No problem, no problem. I will strive my hardest to train in these techniques, to gain the right to step into the battlefield as soon as possible."

Yang Haohan let out a smile, "Oho? It looks that you aren't even putting the Mythril Foundation Knight test in your eyes."

Long Haochen scratched his head in embarrassment, still giving the reply, "I believe that I will be able to pass it."

On the other side, Han Yu had a pained face. He was now at the sixth step of cultivation, but to participate in the Mythril Foundation Knights' test, having the seventh step was basic requirement. And moreover, Mythril Foundation Knight are all existences at the peak of the seventh step. With Long Haochen's current strength, passing the test was no issue, but to him, it wasn't that easy.

Yang Haohan had a mysterious smile on his face, "Don't take this trial so lightly. You are not the same as the others. You have as special constitution as a Scion of Light, and are one designated as the next successor as our Knight Temple's chief. Any examination will be harsher on you than others. You will come to understand when the time comes."

"Yes Sir." Long Haochen gave this reply without batting an eye. The worse situation would be for him to be locked up in protection. If things went that way, it would really be hard to bear. As for some passing some trial, he was confident enough about that. Even if his current strength was insufficient, after some time of cultivation, he was bound to succeed. This was his confidence in

his strength, as well as his talent.

The range of the Dragon Resisting Demon Pass was quite larger than the Exorcist Mountain Pass. It was in fact a very high mountain by itself, and the whole stronghold was dug on it.

After entering the mountain pass, Long Haochen had the faint feeling that an extremely terrifying aura was present in the neighbourhood of this mountain peak. Although he didn't know what this was, he could faintly guess that this should be an ultimate weapon of the Knight Temple.

Although the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass didn't have natural protection like the Demon Resisting Mountain Pass, the vile weather made it very hard to get supplies in this side. To preserve the natural resources in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, the humans would at least store three year of provisions. Be it in the front or the back, the surrounding area was a glacial land.

Although the great demon armies were garrisoned in front of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, their days weren't spent comfortably. Terrible ice storms happened almost every two days, and even powerhouses of the sixth step without defense from the cold of the camp, could hardly survive for a long time. But even these camps' defense would frequently be overpowered by the tempests.

For this reason, although the demon armies were already garrisoned for some time, their attacks weren't so strong. Using ice and snow they built a simple fortress, making it this way the demon armies a bit more comfortable. After all, to break through the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was not a matter of one or two days. This time, demons invested a lot, as if taking out the savings made for many years to courageously launch the assault.

Chapter 472: A letter coming from the frontlines (I)

Yang Haohan arranged for Long Haochen and Han Yu to stay at the headquarters.

Long Haochen was living next to his mother's home. After spending two days by her side, he started to train alongside Han Yu.

The Knight Temple's headquarters were situated inside the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, deep underground. This was the real treasury of the Knight Temple. With the Knights' Sacred Mountain in the south side, these two were called great treasuries of the Knight Temple. Reportedly, the Divine Thrones were in these treasures buried underground this. It's just that Long Haochen and Han Yu were now far from qualified to gain more knowledge about the Divine Thrones.

To Long Haochen's surprise the Knight Temple didn't look as imposing the Assassin Temple or the Warrior Temple. That's because, inside the mountain, he could only discern a room made of rock, and couldn't even get a feel of where the real foundation of the Knight Temple was located.

Yang Haohan didn't give them explanation, only arranging a cave for them, before leaving. And he told them that at their cultivation level, they would need to be able to display all the abilities of the seventh step to come out from this cave.

Entering the cave, Long Haochen immediately had a feeling similar to when he was in Holy City's Alliance's Great Treasury. The surrounding fluctuations of spiritual energy were very strong. Their golden radiance gave an illusory feel.

Originally, he was walking in the same cave as Han Yu, but upon checking again, he found out with great surprise that the latter

disappeared.

Surrounded by a pure spiritual energy of light element, gave a kind of pleasurable feeling. Abundant light essence filled Long Haochen's three great spiritual cavities at every breath he took.

Without hurrying his steps, Long Haochen sat down, his spiritual energy rising abundantly. However, he was far from his optimum state due to his lack of focus.

Since the day they returned from Andromalius Province, he did not have a single moment of calm. Several emotional upheavals followed after his return to the Exorcist Mountain, causing him to be greatly excited. Even the calmness brought by the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon turned out to be ineffective.

However, the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon gave him understanding of how to attain this state of calmness and focus. So Long Haochen knew what to do after sitting down. He needed to expel all his distracting thoughts, until not even the slightest one would remain. Only this way would he be able to attain a state of total cultivation, making the greatest progress in the smallest amount of time possible.

Shutting his eyes, the seated Long Hao Chen entered in his meditative stance. Synchronising with the soft light essence in the air, his face looked a lot more gentle.

In a flicker of golden light, Yating appeared without a sound behind Long Haochen. She sat cross-legged, and shut her eyes just like Long Haochen. The staff in her hands was aloft, and cliques of golden light gathered naturally in their direction.

Condensing and filtering all of it. What Yating was doing seemed simple, but it provided a massive help to Long Haochen. Having to deal with an extremely pure light essence made it a lot easier for Long Haochen to absorb it.

Yang Haohan silently stood in a room, and at his back were two

other people. On his left side was a tall and round elder, looking quite pleased.

On his other side was a man clad entirely in grey, which even concealed his face.

In front of Yang Haohan was a crystal ball of over a meter diameter. Spreading out slight golden light, on that crystal ball appeared the cross-legged Long Haochen, inside the Temple's treasure cave.

Yang Haohan smiled, "To be able to remain so calm after entering the Illusory Cave, this kid has really grown. And he's not even eighteen yet! To show such a steady attitude, it seems that Xingyu was right. Through these years of experience, this kid really made something of himself."

That round elder at Yang Haohan's back snorted, "Right about what? I said long before, I wanted to take Haochen under my wing, but he just refused. Humph." Saying that, he shot a glance to the grey clad man whose face was concealed.

Yang Haohan smiled, "Brother Long, don't be so cheap. Without Xingyu, would you have such a good grandson? And you haven't even introduced yourself to him. The glorious mission of protecting this grandson of yours is yours. Although he's your grandson, he's also the hope of the future of our Knight Temple. If he's wounded in any way, I will revoke you from the task of protecting him, and personally undertake it."

If Long Haochen were to hear these words, he would surely be greatly shocked. That severe looking elder was his biological grandfather. If he were to look at him face to face, he wouldn't find much similarity in his looks.

"Give me a break from all this! You may be a bit stronger than me, but not by a lot. Even if the Demon God Emperor comes, I won't let him hurt my grandson in the slightest." The round elder seemed to have suddenly gained a domineering aura. Some pure

gold fluctuation regally surrounded his body, without a sound.

This elder named Long Tianying, is another Divine Knight of the Temple Alliance, holder of the Divine Throne of Order and Law, Divine Knight of Control and Restraint.

Let alone Long Haochen, even inside the Knight Temple, only very few higher-ups know about the relationship between Long Tianying and Long Xingyu.

This was a standard rule in the Long family. No matter how strong the elders are, the younger generations must not borrow from their reputation, relying only on their own abilities. Back then Long Xingyu also relied on his own efforts, finally becoming a Divine Knight.

Yang Haohan let out a sigh, “This time, the demons are coming tumultuously. The Holy War’s outcome seems still hard to predict. Even the elders kept in reserve by the Alliance came out from their mountains, but the demon powerhouses are still a lot more than us. Hopefully the Alliance’s battle plans will be able to be carried out successfully.”

Long Tianying asked, “Isn’t that just about procrastinating? We can keep dragging, and contest on the resources. Approaching it this way, demons are bound to lose. In this holy war, we are the only one with the ability to last indefinitely. You will see, a few years later, demonkind will be close to exhaustion in terms of food.”

Yang Haohan replied, “The Demon God Emperor surely thought of that before. Brother Long, don’t be so optimistic.”

The other grey clad person declared, “I am going now. Since Haochen returned to the Alliance, I can be at ease.”

Long Tianying wrinkled in his brows, “Where are you heading for?”

The grey clad man’s voice was full of killing intent, “Demon

rear.” After saying this, he turned and walked away big strides.

Long Tianying and Yang Haohan exchanged glances, “Brother Yang, after Haochen comes out from the Illusory Cave, I want to meet him, and carry out his examination personally. How does it sound?”

Yang Haohan nodded, “This matter is to be left between you grandson and you. Do as you want. However, I’m not expert in city defense. The Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass cannot do without you watching over.”

Long Tianying nodded to these words, “I won’t make it last long. I’m returning to closed doors cultivation, notify me when Haochen comes out.”

“Yes.”

Was Long Haochen as calm as he looked? That was not the case.

At the instant he shut his eyes, various images bubbled forth in him. Cai’er’s figure holding her cane was the first, followed by the time of her sudden awakening as a god’s chosen one. Then, it instantly changed into the time she was seated in her room, at the time they were separating.

After Cai’er, came the image of his father, who was strictly watching over him, and seemed to be telling him something.

Then followed his mother. Her eyes were still melancholic and sad. Since young, he was separated from his both parents for long periods of time. Having not been together for over ten years, they finally reunited with difficulty.

His father disappeared because of a difficult battle, and these last few years, his mother was subject to a pain no one could imagine.

The appearance of his comrades also surged to Long Haochen’s mind. Since their first battle in the Exorcist Mountain Pass, to the great battle of the hissing caverns, then the episode in the Southern Mountain Pass, the Illusory Paradise, the Swamps of

Gloom. All these scenes flickered very distinctly in Long Haochen's head.

In these circumstances, how could he keep himself calm?

Faintly feeling chills on his back, Long Haochen was fully aware that it was fortunate that he managed to keep calm, and didn't dare advance prematurely, otherwise, his mind could go mad. The worries that were filling him could be pushed down, but they were bound to affect his resolution gradually, affecting the pure heart of a god's chosen one.

His exchanges with the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon were not many, but one of his most important points was that the god's chosen one of light was not the same as the others.

His greatest advantage is simply the perfection of his soul, and gifts. This is something that Cai'er, as the one chosen by the God of Death, couldn't compare to. But this perfection was also his biggest issue.

Being too perfect permits imperfections to appear easily. As a proof, at the times the past Divine Snails of Sun and Moon appeared, didn't the god's chosen ones all sink into evil? Not only diverging from saving the continent, they instead became sinners. This was especially the case for that Divine Gigantic Dragon or the master of the Tower of Eternity, Slumbering Calamity Elux.

Therefore, self-awareness is a very important point to the god's chosen ones of light.

At the time the Divine Snail of Sun and Moon departed this world, he left Long Haochen only a shell, but before departing, his final strength help Long Haochen clean his heart. This was not something he did, but something he transmitted, instructing Long Haochen how to do.

Right, self-awareness. Only by remaining always self-aware, keeping a clear mind and clear heart, the Scion of Light will

remain himself forever.

“Thank you, Divine Snail of Sun and Moon.” Long Haochen murmured sincerely.

Chapter 473: A letter coming from the frontlines (II)

Not trying to contradict his own feelings, he instead let them burst out entirely. Long Haochen knew that just by sensing their existence, the suffering in his heart and the continuous absorption of light would both dim down. After who knows how much time, he finally entered a meditative state.

Sitting on Long Haochen's back, Yating sensed the changes in Long Haochen most effectively. As a light fairy, her affinity with light was incomparable to anything else in this world, because her body could be described as a manifestation of light.

At the time Long Haochen just started cultivating, in Yating's senses, her master was only just silently absorbing light essence. But as he calmed down, and really entered in meditative state, Long Haochen's body appeared to be transparent to Yating's eyes. Taking breaths successively, he seemed to have entered a state of Brilliant Body. And the light essence Yating helped him absorb started to be insufficient for him.

In fact, it was after her fusion with the Saint Spiritual Stove that Yating gained the ability to process spiritual energy. Through her, light essence didn't only become extremely pure, but also highly concentrated. The fact that Long Haochen managed to keep such a monstrous absorption speed made it so that at each breath of this, his internal spiritual kept strengthening.

This was one of the benefits in the brilliant heart of a scion of light. With his heart devoid of any impurity, Long Haochen gained the greatest blessing of the goddess of light. With light essence entering him naturally, how could his cultivation speed not be fast?

In this warm light essence, Long Haochen gradually soaked, soaking very deep inside. He gradually let go of everything

burdening his heart, gathering all his attention in the comprehension of light. The brilliance around his body started to gain intensity, to the extent that through the crystal ball, Yang Haohan took notice of these gradual changes.

However, this Divine Knight of Defense and Planning couldn't possibly watch Long Haochen for too long. The war was on the horizon, and he had many other matters to handle.

This month was known in the later generations' record as the continent of Shengmo Dalu's Moonbath.

Demons and humans had amassed rancor for several thousand years, and let it burst out all at once. With the Six Great Strongholds as battlefield, the demons attacked while the Temple Alliance defended.

Reportedly, in every of these main battlefields, when looking down from a height, one could see blood evaporate in the air.

This was a meat-grinding war: be it in attack or defense, the demon side's loss was far higher than the humans. But the demons' military was also a lot more populous than the humans'.

At the start of the battle, the humans' defensive instruments proved out to be of massive use, causing great losses to the demon side. But as the battles progressed, these instruments started to be ruined. Now all the humans could rely on was the terrain advantage.

This was a showdown confronting two races, without need for war mobilization, all the warriors in the Temple Alliance used their flesh and blood to protect the last bits of human territory.

On the rear were plains, where their families of everyone lived; the Knight Temple, the Warrior Temple, the Assassin Temple, the Mage Temple, the Priest Temple and the Spirit Temple.

Powerhouses of any of the Temples had only one thing in mind in this Holy War: fight with their all.

Although the demon offensive was fierce, the human willpower was just too tenacious. The forces amassed over several thousand years by the Temple Alliance were truly imposing, and large amount of goods and troops kept amassing without end, to support the unending battles against demons.

At the time of this Holy War pertaining to the fate of these two groups, the fuse and main perpetrator of this war, Long Haochen, was sitting calmly in the Knight Temple's Treasure Cave, cultivating assiduously.

Holy City, Alliance's Great Auction.

Feng Ling'er was overlooking the financial report of this month. She had already started to gradually take control of diverse affairs in the Alliance's Great Auction. After the start of the Holy War, the Alliance's Great Auction House entered a state of emergency. All their weapons and equipment, resources, material, magic crystals were put out of the auctions.

The auction house had accumulated a lot of goods, which were all supplied to the Alliance without exception.

This was originally the meaning of the Alliance's Great Auction House. As its successor, Feng Ling'er knew very clearly that the Alliance's Great Auction House actually didn't belong to her family, but to the whole Temple Alliance. The reason for showing it as an independent force was to conceal the real strength of the Alliance.

At the start of the Holy War, the financial resources accumulated by the Alliance's Great Auction House proved to be essential. The various auction houses became the biggest providers of weapons and tools using spiritual energy. Through a strict process of collection in the Great Auction House, the various powerful weapons, magical crystals and even many types of magical cannons-like weapons were transported to the front line.

This was wealth accumulated through thousands of years. The

whole process was not even totally clear to Feng Ling'er, because many of the depot of the Great Auction House were classified as total secrets, only to be unsealed at times of great wars against demons.

Rubbing her eyes out of tiredness, Feng Ling'er leaned on a seat, her limpid eyes filled with an intense worry.

Will the Alliance really make it? The demons' arrival was just too sudden. In fact, the Demon God Emperor actually took a person as condition of ending.

And that was this captain! Weren't they right in the heart of the struggle?

Thinking of this point, for some reason, Feng Ling'er felt as if her own heart tightened. Faintly, a tall figure appeared in her head.

A bright bald head, and a straightforward smile. The most unforgettable thing was the imperceptible sense of satisfaction she had when he looked at her.

"Is he... Still alive?" With a slight shiver, Feng Ling'er unconsciously tightened her fair hands.

Right at this time, knocks could be heard.

"Enter." Feng Ling'er immediately suppressed her surging emotions. Lowering her head, she refocused her sights on the account book.

"Miss Ling'er, a letter has come for you." A staff member opened the door and placed a letter on her desk, before performing a respectful salute and leaving.

A letter?

Feng Ling'er unconsciously seized that letter. It was a parchment with a magic imprint on, for secrecy's sake. If forcefully taken, the seal would disappear and cause the contents of the letter to self-destruct. Only a specific incantation could open it.

Beside this scroll, was a letter, hinting to the incantation in question.

Feng Ling'er had a lot of experience receive letters in this kind of parchments, but at the time she discovered the words hinting on those incantation words, she got up in excitement.

“Call out my name, little pure flower. Haha.”

“Bastard! It's that bastard! Only he would call me this. It's the bastard Sima Xian. So you were still alive...” At the time she said these last words, Feng Ling'er couldn't stop her tears from falling down.

In this period of war, just being alive seemed to be the greatest happiness.

“Dang.” With a loud sound, the magic imprint on the parchment was deactivated, and the scroll unfolded.

That person's handwriting wasn't praiseworthy, but by chance the words were still legible.

“Miss Ling'er, my apologies for calling you little pure flower once again. If you can see this letter, it means that you can still remember my name. Sima feels extremely honored about that. I have a piece of good news and a piece of bad news to tell you. The good news is that I am still alive, and am already back in our Alliance, in our Priest Temple's headquarters located in the Southern Mountain Pass. The bad news is that I am still in the front line, and my Demon Hunt Squad has temporarily been disbanded. As a Discipline Priest of the new age, I will make sure to defend our Temple.”

“I originally didn't want to write this sealed letter. I estimated that even if you were to see the contents, you'd only sigh in disdain upon receiving it. But ever since returning from the demon territory, in the joy of being alive, I unawaresly think of you in my dreams every night. So I couldn't help but write this letter to you.”

“Love at first sight is a blessing, but also a great pain. I really want to see you again, but just don’t know if I will have another opportunity for that in this lifetime. Someone like me doesn’t have any extravagant demands. It doesn’t even matter if you like me. Please take this letter as a farewell. I hope that you be able to achieve happiness in the future. Even in god’s embrace, I will be praying for you.”

“Please be at ease. As a man that likes you extremely deeply, I, Sima Xian, am not a coward. I will pour every drop of my blood in the battlefield until the end. Every time I battle against demons, I come to think that for every demon I kill, you will be a bit safer. My head and my Energetic Ball of Light are made of the same steel.”

Foolishly gazing at this letter, Feng Ling’er stood unmoving for a long time. Tears started to gradually drip from her face, and a particular emotion buried in her heart seemed to have resurfaced.

Fiercely, she grabbed a parchment and the time she picked up a pen, she found out with surprise that her hand was actually trembling slightly. After stabilizing her emotions with difficulty, she rapidly wrote on the parchment.

“Bastard, you know clearly well that I am unwilling for you to call me little pure flower, so why do you keep doing this? I hate you, and hate your freaking baldie face. But if you die in the frontline, I will hate you forever. You have to come back to me alive, no matter how long it takes. Also, send me letters. If your next letter doesn’t arrive within the next three months, this girl will immediately marry off, not even letting you die at peace.”

In the blink of an eye, three months passed. No one expected that, but the first one to come out wasn’t the clearly stronger Long Haochen, but Han Yu.

In three months’ time, Han Yu learnt all the abilities of the sixth step he was given, including many secret techniques. The Illusory

Cave is the place where the real techniques of the Knight Temple were present. Inside are not only the conventional techniques, but also secret techniques left by successive generations of Divine Knights! Those who gained the right to enter all gave heroic contribution to the Alliance, and would become part of the new generation that would lead the Alliance.

Chapter 474: A letter coming from the frontlines (III)

Long Haochen and Han Yu had the qualification, besides Long Haochen being a god's chosen one, they made the unprecedented accomplishment of destroying a demon god. This feat alone bestowed them the qualification.

After coming out, Han Yu was informed that Long Haochen was, against all expectations, still inside. Learning this, he chose to cultivate behind close doors without hesitation. One of the conditions Yang Haohan gave him was to become a Mythril Foundation Knight. Although he already learnt all the abilities at the sixth step, his spiritual energy was still far from the ten thousand units.

Yang Haohan came to observe Long Haochen who knows how many times, but his expression wasn't as calm as the beginning, on the contrary it started to show some worry.

The Holy War had been going on for three months already. The Dragon Resisting Mountain was subject to enormous pressure, and as Divine Knights, both Long Tianying and himself joined the battle long ago. Just two days ago, he was in a large struggle against the demon god of death Saminaga. In terms of cultivation, Yang Haohan was quite inferior, but by the means of the great might of the Divine Throne of Defense and Mercy, he stopped the advance of the Demon God of Death.

The Saint Knights and Templar Knights of the Temple Alliance were all blood soaked every day, resisting the enemies in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. The ice and snow on the ground in over a kilometer circumference was dyed red, and both sides' casualties were incalculable.

Although there were natural resources kept in reserve in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, it was not the same as the other

strongholds. In a situation of siege, it would be very hard to get supplies from the Alliance, and even news was difficult to be transmitted. With such consumption Yang Haohan didn't know for how long this mountain pass would last.

The demons outside already got reinforcements three times, and the damage inflicted by the vile environment to the demons was very high. Their fighting strength was far from being displayed at their maximum because of this.

The several hundred ice mages defending the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass also proved out to be of decisive use. They all drew support from the natural stronghold formed by the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass unceasingly reinforcing its defense, attacking the enemies.

Haochen, how is it that you are not showing the slightest movement? Looking at the enormous crystal ball in front of him, Yang Haohan murmured resolutely.

Indeed, since entering the Illusory Cave, Long Haochen was seated and cultivating in that place. At the start, Yang Haohan praised him for being able to cultivate calmly, but now it has been three months, and Long Haochen was still the same state, cultivating cross-legged all this time.

His body let out faint golden ripples, and his whole body had the transparent feeling from the use of Brilliant Body. At every breath he took, his body spread out a golden radiance that flickered indistinctly.

Without a doubt, he wasn't encountering troubles. But wasn't this meditative seance too long?

Yang Haohan whose experience regarding cultivating was plentiful understood that Long Haochen was now in a state of deep meditation. But it was unheard for a single session of deep meditation to last so long.

Deep meditation would generally occur to powerhouses of the eighth step or above. That's because after reaching this level, the spiritual energy would raise to a really high speed. But an overly fast increase of one's spiritual energy would result in unsteady foundation. Occasionally needing to cultivate in a state of deep meditation enabled a better elemental absorption, and a better harmonization.

For Long Haochen who's a god's chosen one, Yang Haohan didn't find it extraordinary that he would be able to perform deep meditation at the seventh step of cultivation. But generally, deep meditation would generally terminate after about a month. For one session to last longer than that was very rare.

Of course, as the time of meditation lengthened, its results would naturally become better. It would also mean few distracting thoughts, and being able to bear loneliness. After all, being soaked daily in the light essence was a very lonesome and tedious process.

Yang Haohan didn't expect at all that three months was, to this session of Long Haochen's deep meditation, the mere beginning.

Time passed, day after day.

Both humans or demons, had a limit to their workforce. After the frantic attacks of the first few months, the demon attacks gradually slowed down. The Demon God Emperor passed two diplomatic notes to the Alliance, demanding Long Haochen, only being answered with flat rejection. As for Long Haochen, it appeared as if he had evaporated, not appearing from beginning to end.

The battles were still ongoing, and just as the Alliance hoped, no real demon powerhouses came out in the initial stages, both sides displaying their strength little by little. However, the strangest thing in the Alliance's eyes was that the Demon God Emperor, even in his position as the greatest demon powerhouse, had yet to join the battle.

And that was not only him, but also the Moon Demon God, and the Star Demon God who had yet to come out. And in the same way, the Devil Dragons, Moon Demons and Star Demons had all yet to be deployed.

Right because they had yet to take part, the Temple Alliance did not dare lower their guard even as the battle dragged on.

The guards of the six forts were all under extreme pressure. In fact, one should know that in case the Demon God Emperor brought the Moon and Star demon gods in the battlefield, none of the forts could possibly hold out. Of course, the Demon God Emperor, Moon Demon God and Star Demon God would inevitably face the ultimate resistance from the strongest Demon Hunt Squad, and that would be the inevitable decisive battle.

*

After analysing their intelligence, they deduced that it should be due to some last restraining fears in the Demon God Emperor's heart that he didn't launch a final clash. After all, in case they didn't turn out successful, the loss would be enormous! Although the demon side held the advantage, they had no way of totally overpowering the human side. The most likely result was to see both sides mutually injured.

And the mutual destruction of the both sides could happen in many ways. If the cost for this result was the life of the Demon God Emperor, the demons would definitely not be able to bear that. After all, against the humans' creativity and knowledge, plus all the resources the Temple Alliance accumulated over all this time, they would surely be a lot faster to stand back up. In contrast, an absolute powerhouse such as the Demon God Emperor couldn't be something they could regain in one day or two.

A prolonged battle could definitely not be said to be advantageous to the demon side, but the demons' ferocity surpassed the Temple Alliance's expectations. As the demon side

didn't have sufficient food supply, the corpses in the battlefield became their means of nourishment, be it the human or the demon corpses.

This cruel fact was a large blow for the humans. It turned out that the Demon God Emperor didn't mind having a prolonged battle.

One year following the start of the Holy War, the Temple Alliance's total population went down by a tenth, while the amount of demons declined by twenty percent.

The setback was considerable for both races, and the whole continent could be said to be in total turmoil due to the Holy War.

In a tent in the midst of the Demon God Emperor's army.

Feng Xiu was sitting upright on his throne. The whole tent was actually devoid of any demon troops, absolutely empty. Only one person was sitting inside, and that was the Moon Demon God Agares.

Your Majesty, if this goes on, we don't know for how long we'll last. The food is really too scarce, and food is starting to rot. When the weather warms up, the situation will become more serious. Just like the summer of the last year. Agares started to show some worry in his face.

Feng Xiu asked calmly, Second brother, then what should we be doing?

Agares let out a cold smile on his face, A decisive battle, against humans. They cannot possibly stop joint full attacks from the three of us. As long as we smash one of the human strongholds, our armies will be able to invade them thoroughly. The other battles will undoubtedly get affected by that. And at that time, all humans will die, and we will gain control of the whole continent.

The demon god Feng Xiu shook his head, If I wanted to thoroughly wipe out humans, I wouldn't have been waiting until

now. Wouldn't the start of the Holy War have been the perfect moment?

Oh? Agares seemed gave the Demon God Emperor a puzzled look, clearly not getting what he meant.

Feng Xiu stood up slowly, both hands behind his back. Gazing at the door of the tent, his look seemed to pierce the heavens, setting his eyes into another world?

In truth, if we hadn't given humans time, they would have gone extinct since long. Maybe we didn't have the ability to wipe out humans at the time of our descent in this world, but with the elapse of time, starting from the second generation of Demon God Emperor, the overwhelming majority of the continent was controlled by us. We had already had a Holy War directed against humans, and they lost completely all strength. But, my ancestor, second Demon God Emperor didn't choose to do so. And he left a secret instruction, ordering his descendents that no Demon God Emperor may lead the demon armies to annihilate all humanity. Do you know why?

Certainly, what Feng Xiu said was an absolute secret. Hearing that, Agares was stunned.

Your Majesty, I wouldn't dare. Agares stood up in a haste, bowing down in respect.

Feng Xiu strolled to his front, supporting his head with the hand, I am willing to disclose this secret to you because my faith in you is absolute. We cannot annihilate humanity, because if we lose them, demons are bound for destruction. Coming to this world, we relied on plague to create the demon race. At the beginning, it was in truth only us seventy-two brothers. Our innate talents have an immense defect and that's ourselves.

You know clearly where we are from, and how we came to this world. Although we can pass on our strength, there's nothing more we can create. If we wipe out all humans one day, or reduce

them all to slavery, given the current demon mentality, a short time later, humans are bound to go extinct from the continent. Following this, all races will suffer the same fate. In the end, only us demons will remain. But how can we survive only by ourselves?
f

Chapter 475: The Revelation from Great Prophecy Technique (I)

The Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu suddenly had a depressed and frustrated look, “If only us remain, there will be no enemies left to find. And we will only be able to destroy ourselves. And in the end, we seventy-two brothers will have no choice but return back through the seventy-two demon god pillars, as this world will have become full of barren land, just like that world we used to live. Thoroughly destroyed. ”

Agares calmly nodded, “Yes. We were unable to create anything, much less make use of the things in this world to create new ones. In front of our darkness attribute, any organism would hardly take a satisfying shape. You are right, if humans are really destroyed by our hands and entirely ruled over, we will only be walking towards destruction.”

Feng Xiu smiled to him, “It’s good that you understand. For this reason, the Temple Alliance was actually raised in confinement by us demons, so that they don’t grow too strong. We couldn’t let them be wiped out, and had to let them develop. Only this way would our living conditions become better. Wars are just a show. Since we are raising them in confinement, we cannot let them become too powerful either. Meanwhile, it’s only by borrowing their hands that we can reduce our own numbers. Achieving a balance will be most profitable. And that’s one of the reasons for me launching this war. ”

“After over several thousand years of growth, the forces humans accumulated are just enormous. We had to weaken them to such extent. Otherwise, some time later, their horn of counterattack is sure to blow.

This is something we cannot afford. To them, making this Holy War a prolonged battle seems very effective, but isn’t it the same

for us? There will be a need for a decisive battle, but the time has not come yet.”

Agares wrinkled his brows, “But what about Austin Griffin? What’s to be done about him? Looking at the humans, we won’t be able to reach an agreement.”

The Demon God Emperor’s eyes became cold at once, “We need to destroy Austin Griffin, that’s a matter of fact. No matter what the cost is, he cannot be left alive in this world. Compared to our self-destruction, Austin Griffin is a far more terrifying thing. Andromalius’ death was the alarm bell to us. He is another important reason for this Holy War..”

Agares replied, “But can we really catch him? We’d need to have control over every single place in the world for that!”

Feng Xiu shook his head, “That’s not the case at all. Third brother went in seclusion for one year. I had the premonition that he will come out today. As the brain of our demon race, he will tell us what we should do next.”

“...”

Hearing him say this, the Moon Demon God Agares was greatly shocked, “Are you saying that third brother...”

Feng Xiu nodded with a sad look on his face, “Yes. For the prosperity of our demon race, third brother paid too much of a price. But this was the best choice.”

“Boss is right. This was the best choice for us.” An orange figure condensed in the air, and the Star Demon God Vassago soundlessly appeared in front of the Demon God Emperor and the Moon Demon God.

From the looks, he didn’t appear any different than in the past, but if one was to carefully observe him, he would find out that his expression was a lot more bleak than usual, less expressive, and he looked a lot more tired and aged.

Seeing him appear, the Demon God Emperor couldn't help but feel excited, unconsciously stepping forward, "Third brother, how is your body?"

With a smile on his face, Vassago shook his head, "It's nothing, Boss. I just lost some of my life expectancy. But this time's Great Prophecy summon was worth it. Want to hear about the result? "

Feng Xiu forced a bitter smile, "If I had the choice, I would have preferred you to avoid doing that. You didn't just lose a bit of your life expectancy. I can sense that your life force has decreased by at least a hundred years. And the life expectancy of your Star Demon Clan is originally not that long. This time, your body has been quite damaged."

Beside him, the Moon Demon God Agares also walked by, holding Vassago's shoulder. Although he didn't say anything, his expression was full of emotion.

Emotionally, the Demon God Emperor, Moon Demon God, Star Demon God were without doubt the closest of the crew. But the Demon God Emperor had after all his own obligations, as the ruler of the demon race. If the survival of his race was threatened, even his own child would be sacrificed without hesitation. For this reason, the Moon Demon God and the Star Demon God were actually his closest people. They were like a pair of brothers for the demons. So even if the Death Demon God Saminaga's Fiend clan was considerably powerful, it would pale in front of the Star and the Moon Demon clans. So in front of Agares and Vassago, Saminaga was very respectful.

Vassago smiled, "All right, second brother, no need to be like that. I'll feel bad if you treat me that way. Life force can still be recovered after being lost you know. Let me tell you the results then, they are very important to us now."

Reaching this point, his expression became serious, and vaguely, one could see his eyes gradually turn into a limpid orange color.

The Demon God Emperor nodded to him, his eyes filled with concern.

Vassago continued in a serious tone, “This year, my Great Prophecy Technique was used to the greatest extent, using up my only chance of prediction’ in this life. In accordance with Boss’ plan, the forces we’ll use in this war against the Temple Alliance are mostly the low and middle grade demons, meanwhile we’ll be doing our utmost to conserve our supreme forces. This way, we will retain an overwhelming advantage compared to them. According to my predictions, if this Holy War keeps going, the result will be neither side winning.”

Vassago muttered to himself irresolutely for a short time, before continuing, “The strength of the Temple Alliance is even greater than our imagination. Even though we will finally achieve victory, it will only be a tragic victory. Something we are absolutely unwilling to see.”

The Demon God Emperor nodded to him, asking, “The strength of the Temple Alliance is even greater than our imagination? In which aspect?”

Vassago replied; “This is something I didn’t manage to predict. I only sensed that the Temple Alliance is concealing an extremely terrifying strength. I’m unclear on the origin of this force, but I am certain that it’s not from those Title grade Demon Hunter Squads. These existence are quite threatening, but they are after all rare. The force they kept concealed could barely resist the third of our forces. But unless at a last resort, humanity should not borrow use from it.”

Hearing this, the Demon God Emperor’s expression became suddenly severe, “I didn’t expect humans to have such a force in reserve. Seeing the spontaneity of this Holy War, hidden forces are the most threatening ones. No matter what, the humans will surely be forced to use that force they have kept hidden in this war.”

Vassago shook his head, “That’s not for sure. You don’t need to worry boss. This force kept by the humans is indeed threatening, but it has a decaying property. It doesn’t seem that it can be used for too long, or they would self-destruct from that. And this time should come within twenty years. In other words, if we don’t force humans to a matter of life or death, this terrible force should be no threat to us.”

Agares asked in puzzlement, “Could it be that humans won’t take the initiative to use this force?”

Vassago replied, “That’s the thing I find strange. In what I sensed from Great Prophecy, the humans are also greatly afraid of this force, going as far as to reject it. So I am sure that unless the crucial moment close to humanity’s destruction comes, they won’t likely use it. This force shouldn’t come from the Six Great Strongholds. If I am not mistaken it should come from the human Holy City.”

Hearing him, the Demon God Emperor became taciturn for a time. Very visibly, Vassago’s words impacted him quite a lot. This force could shake the demon rule! Making the word “terrifying” come out from Vassago’s mouth wasn’t so easy.

“So third brother, do you think we should take the initiative to finish the Holy War as soon as we can?” The Demon God Emperor asked.

The Star Demon God Vassago shook his head, “No. Quite the opposite, we have to keep this Holy War going. We just have to avoid compelling the humans to their last means, because only this way will Austin Griffin come out.”

Reaching this point, his expression became grim. In comparison, Austin Griffin was a lot more severe than that terrible force kept by humans that was beyond their control.

“This year, my Great Prophecy targeted Austin Griffin for the longest time. His current growth has advanced to some extent already. Although that’s not enough for him to threaten us for

real, he's by no means weak. Finding him through this war against humans is impossible. But Austin Griffin's threat is growing by the minute. We will have few chances to kill him, among which the greatest one will be in roughly two years. From my estimate, he will appear in demon territory at that time. That's our best chance. The only premise is that we are to pressure the humans to a great extent enough during the Holy War, or he won't necessarily come to our rear."

The Demon God Emperor's eyes glistened, brimming with a killing intent refrained inside him. But even so, Vassago and Agares could feel a powerful pressure being released from their boss.

Vassago raised his head, enveloping the three brothers in an orange light. His lips hummed, muttering some words. Only Feng Xiu and Agares were able to hear these words.

Chapter 476: The Revelation from Great Prophecy Technique (II)

Hearing him, Feng Xiu's shock became more and more visible, "Third brother, this is too dangerous, you..."

Vassago shook his head in silence, "Boss, you should know about the threat of Austin Griffin. Since this is our greatest chance, we cannot let it go no matter what. And this plan is for the best. If faced head on, he will very likely flee. And if he escapes this time, he will be on extremely high alert. And that time, be it us or this world, I'm afraid that both are going to be..."

Feng Xiu appeared upset, "It's my fault. I should have attached more importance to him before. That bastard Andromalius... He actually died in the hands of Austin Griffin even before maturity, and let his demon god pillar be destroyed. This is something we will never be able to make up for."

Vassago responded, "That's why we have to grasp our only chance in this war. No matter how great the cost we pay, we cannot give Austin Griffin the slightest chance."

The Demon God Emperor nodded at him slowly, "Okay, let's do it as you say. This matter can only be known to us three brothers. Let's keep it hidden from Saminaga and the others for now. One year, we still have one year in front of us. I will let the humans feel my wrath in this war."

Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, Knight Temple's headquarters.

Yang Haohan and Long Tianying were seated, silently standing in front of the crystal ball.

It's been a year, a whole year had passed. And Long Haochen was actually still in deep meditative state. If not for the fluctuations of spiritual energy becoming stronger and stronger and his breath remaining normal, they would have believed Long Haochen to

have passed away in a sitting posture.

A year! The session lasted for one year!

During this year, even Han Yu managed to successfully break through the seventh step, and reentered in the Illusory Cave to learn abilities of the seventh step.

But Long Haochen still had the same look as when he entered, having not even got up once from beginning to end.

“Brother Long, should we take a look at him?” Yang Haohan suggested with some worry.

Long Tianying shook his head, “No. Since his aura didn’t weaken at all, we cannot disturb him. I believe that this kid is acting within the norms. Can’t you sense that? From the fluctuations of spiritual energy surrounding him, it’s already at saturation. Now all he needs is a breakthrough.”

Yang Haohan replied, “I haven’t even noticed, I was too concerned about him! What a genius! He’s now trying to break through the bottleneck of the eighth step, right?! I really didn’t expect that he would use such a method to bring us a nice surprise like that. And I originally believed old Qiu to be overestimating him. Now it looks that even he might have underestimated him. If he really succeeds, he will be the first Saint Knight below twenty born in our Temple Alliance.”

Long Tianying, “This kid’s attitude is even more flawless than my expectations. I believe that he will surely succeed. However, the bottleneck between the seventh step and the eighth step isn’t that easy to break through. It requires not only a lot of effort, but also a burst of understanding. Let him keep trying. If within three months he doesn’t achieve any breakthrough, I will immediately summon him. Otherwise, in case he becomes impetuous, this could affect his future cultivation.”

“Yeah.” Yang Haohan nodded silently.

Right at this time, in the crystal ball, the body that had remained unmoving for a year shook for a moment.

This shudder didn't look serious, but the two Divine Knight instantly stood up in reaction, opening their eyes wide.

The shaking around Long Haochen started to grow in intensity, taking the shape of layers of golden light spreading out from his body. The shaking around his body seemed to resemble seismic waves.

"An accident?" Long Tianying was greatly alarmed.

"No, it's not that." Yang Haohan grabbed Long Tianlong who was about to rush out, "I heard about a technique that Long Haochen created, called Ripples of Light. Through the vibrations of spiritual energy it produces powerful attack and defense. He shouldn't be having an accident."

Right at this time, the shaking around Long Haochen's body became lighter, both his hands lifting up. Unfolding in slow motion, his whole body smoothed, seemingly becoming more lanky.

The soft light floating around him stretched out.

Immediately, a vast golden glint spread out of him, in full flow. One could faintly see that on his brows, chest, and belly, balls of lights were moving rhythmically.

Suddenly, his eyes opened. At that instant, even the Divine Knights Yang Haohan and Long Tianying felt the surrounding air tremble.

A light burst out from his eyes, spreading around his body. Sweeping the air, full of substance, it bubbled forth to the whole room.

Along with Long Haochen, Yating got up and opened her eyes. Compared to Long Haochen, she didn't look much different, but her eyes had gained brilliance and tranquility. And her body

seemed to have gained even more aura of life.

Yating had already acquired a physical body, but if one was to touch, they'd find out that her body was ice cold. Only at the times of launching light abilities would it warm up to some extent because of the fluctuations of light. And the surface of her body would feel stiff at touch. After all, she was made up of dense light essence; her body wasn't real.

But in this instance, not only her life energy gained in substance, but her whole body felt more real. In her soft movements, one could see that her skin seemed very flexible, just like a real human beauty. Even advanced elven gave off a lot less substantial feeling.

Yating spread out her wings at Long Haochen's back, making a hugging motion. The next instant, in a glint of light, she disappeared in Long Haochen's body, merging inside.

Compared to one year ago, his body wasn't much different. To him, time seemed to have stopped during this year of deep meditation. Not having the slightest filth on, even his beard and hair didn't grow. Only his eyes were full of light.

Just as Yang Haohan had determined, his cultivation rose to the peak of the seventh step, his internal spiritual energy reaching 30,000 units.

This year of deep meditation was a period of preparation to Long Haochen. It cleaned his heart and his spiritual energy.

After reaching the peak of the seventh step, he attempted to break through a few times, but didn't find the path of the breakthrough successfully. So he didn't keep forcing himself, letting this long session end.

At the very moment, although inside of this Illusory Cave, he had a very transparent feeling. With a flash of light, a bottle of water came out in his hand. Drinking a few gulps, he let the water permeate through his body.

Immediately, he stretched out his body once again, cracking his bones, after which he seemed to have gained a bit in size.

Not hastening to take his next movement, he only stood there silently, seemingly caught in contemplation. Quite a long time later, he slowly turned back, heading to the depths of the cave.

Seeing Long Haochen disappear, Long Tianying and Yang Haohan couldn't help but turn back and look at each other. Exchanging glances in disarray, the two Divine Knights had a kind of strange feeling.

"He's going to study techniques? Not going to attempt a breakthrough?" Long Tianying reacted the first.

Yang Haohan replied, "Not easy to say. I believe that he's trying to find a chance.

Do you think we should tell him the trick to break through the eighth step?"

Long Tianying replied, "We should originally have told him, but seeing how fast he reached the peak of the seventh step, I don't really want to. If he can get to the eighth step from the peak of the seventh step through his own comprehension, his future breakthrough to the ninth step will have a great advantage. After all, these two bottlenecks are different routes to the same destination. We have to believe in him, and let him slowly settle down."

Yang Haohan nodded silently, "I also think that's for the best."

"For how long have I been cultivating?" While coming out from the Illusory Cave, Long Haochen muttered irresolutely to himself. He felt that he had been spending a very long time cultivating, wanting to terminate it several times but feeling the monstrous growth of his internal spiritual energy, he chose to endure loneliness.

The three spiritual cavities in his body were entirely full, and his

whole body was full of energy.

How should he break through the eighth step? While walking in the Illusory Cave, Long Haochen reflected on this very important question.

Maybe this was because he had been sitting for too long, but his whole body felt a bit sore. His qi and blood was rapidly flowing under the urge of his spiritual energy.

Suddenly, the sight in front of him changed. A door appeared in front of his eyes, with the number seven on it.

Long Haochen stopped his advance, looking at that seven. Thinking to himself that he cannot directly break through from the seventh step, and this should be because his accumulation was not enough. My spiritual energy is already sufficient, I should find inspiration in abilities. Maybe I'll achieve some results this way.

Pushing the door with his hands, it felt very firm.

Light rushed forth, and Long Haochen's body seemed to have become a transparent golden crystal. To him, using Brilliant Body didn't come with an excessive consumption. The Brilliant Body he had as a god's chosen one had a special property, making it a perpetual Brilliant Body. Just by using spiritual energy normally, the boost from Brilliant Body would immediately appear, without need to consume extra spiritual energy.

With a stronger cultivation, the boost of one's natural talent to his strength would increase.

Chapter 477: The Revelation from Great Prophecy Technique (III)

With a low sound, the heavy door opened. It felt like there was no air, and Long Haochen felt an incomparable awe from its opening.

Drawing back slightly, Long Haochen used his hands to support himself, taking a defensive posture. His movements were slow and steady, facing a sharp intent that took material shape. The instant his movements stabilized, an intense golden light lit up from Divine Obstruction.

It was a shame that Yang Haohan's crystal ball was unable to watch the situation in this inner part of the Illusory Cave, or he would find out with great shock, that Long Haochen was making use of an essence level Divine Obstruction.

During this one year of deep meditation, it wasn't only his internal spiritual energy that gained a large boost. His body benefitted from the overflowing spiritual energy, both his external spiritual energy and mental force achieving large progress.

One could say that through a year of stabilization, Long Haochen processed all the fighting experience, training processes and happy encounters, distilling it all to the greatest extent. When compared to a year prior, his gain of spiritual energy aside, he became a lot more stable in many other aspects.

The door released a sharp energy that didn't last for long before coming loose. On Long Haochen's face one could see his heartfelt respect. Undoubtedly, in this room there were records of knight abilities of the seventh step. His precursors had left their techniques here, just like their lives. They were dead already, but their blood would forever remain in every living knight.

Stepping over the door, there was a ten square meters large hall,

with doors on either side. On the door of the left was a symbol of shield, and on the right door were two swords. These were the symbols of Guardian Knight abilities and Retribution Knight abilities.

After Long Haochen pondered for a little while, he still chose to head for the door with a shield engraved on it, pushing the door.

Immediately, a thick feeling invaded his senses.

Southeast stronghold.

Bang! A bright silver light exploded in high altitude. This reduced a Dual Headed Demon Eagle to fragments. A massive shield was swept horizontally, this time disintegrating the Dual Bladed Demons that were just done climbing above the city walls.

Clad in spatial armor, Wang Yuanyuan stood proudly at the entrance. Her silver armor was covered in bloodstains, making it even hard to tell its color.

The silver light that just ascended was the Space Splitting Sauté fired by her Divine Soul Shield, and the swipe was Revolving Splitting Shield.

At this time, she was treading on the city walls. In her left hand, a sawtooth-looking chopper of two meters length. Every time its blade fell, a demon would fall out of the city. By herself, she covered a width of twenty meters on the city walls. To say nothing of the enemies, even the male warriors from the Warrior Temple didn't dare approach the area guarded by Wang Yuanyuan.

The Sawteeth Chopper in Wang Yuanyuan's left hand was two meters long, its handle reaching over two third of a meter. Although she controlled it with only one hand, it showed a might close to dual handed weapon. Glistening in bright silver, not only the back of its blade, even the blade itself was made of the same kind of sawtooth.

In a flash of silver light, the bone cuts made by the Sawteeth let

out sour sounds, and although the volume of its handle was large, its attack speed remained incomparably fast. It seemed as if her hand was controlling a silver bolt of lightning, shooting up and down.

Right, the great chopper in Wang Yuanyuan's hand was made of the material they acquired in the Swamps of Gloom.

After Lin Xin returned to the Mage Temple, he had an expert in craftsmanship use the teeth of seven Saw Skates to create it for Wang Yuanyuan. Reaching the peak of the Legendary Tier, this weapon was only a step away from the Epic Tier.

The craftsman who made this great blade sighed emotionally, seeing this bloody blade, inflicting terrible cut, and able to break through the overwhelming majority of the defensive spell of the eighth step or lower. It contained three abilities: Bloody Cut, Bloodsaw Mad Dance, and Dimensional Storm. Finally, it was given the name of Bloodstorm.

Bloody Cut is included in this Bloodstorm, being one of the terrifying laceration effects of the Saw Skates' attacks. It has strong lacerating power, its sharpness even exceeding Long Haochen's Aria of the Goddess of Light in its normal state. And never forget about the understanding Wang Yuanyuan acquired from Long Haochen's self-created Ripples of Light. The cutting power of Bloody Cut added with Ripples of Light reached a terrible power that only the one at the receiving end would know.

Two days before, at the time a demon powerhouse of the eighth step had clashed against Wang Yuanyuan, she was pushed away, but his hand was cut by the Bloody Cut without suspense. His powerful external spiritual energy proved out to be of no use.

Bloodsaw Mad Dance and Dimensional Storm were two abilities that required spiritual energy for use, consuming quite a lot of it, but the power merited it. They were extremely terrifying attacks.

Bloodsaw Mad Dance instantly gives birth to seven Bloodstorms.

Each one carrying the same power. After all, this terrifying sword was made from the horns of seven Saw Skates. Their souls still faintly existed inside.

Dimensional Storm is the greatest ability of this weapon. One use would use up two thousand units of spiritual energy, producing a small scale dimensional cut in the midst of all the sawtooth, and letting the might of Bloody Cut reach its peak. At least up to this day, Wang Yuanyuan had yet to encounter an opponent able to block the combination of this weapon and its abilities. Even powerhouses of the eighth step pouring all their spiritual energy in their weapons were the same.

These three abilities aside, because of being made of Saw Skates, which are dual wind and space elements, Bloodstorm's attack speed is naturally very high. Its offensive power exceeded the Divine Soul Shield with four spatial crystals on. Therefore, Wang Yuanyuan started using the Divine Soul Shield as a real shield. Her killing power was mostly based on Bloodstorm.

It was a year ago that she returned in the southeast's stronghold. Starting from the day of her return, Wang Yuanyuan took the initiative to ask to be fighting on the edge of the city. At the beginning, her utility was not very distinct in the great war. But after she obtained the Bloodstorm sent by Lin Xin, she gradually started to emerge as one of the important elements of the southeast's stronghold.

Her slender build, cold and elegant demeanor, terrible gigantic shield and sawteeth cutter. Every day, the demons killed in her hands reached an unbelievable number. This is how she gained the nickname of Killer Princess'. Her military contributions made her a regimental commander of the Alliance.

The military officer ranks of the Temple Alliance can be, from lower to higher rank, enumerated as:

- small team leader, commanding twenty soldiers

- middle-sized team leader, commanding a hundred soldiers
- large team leader, commanding five hundred soldiers
- battalion commander, head of a thousand five hundred soldiers
- regimental commander, head of three battalions
- corps chief, head of three regiments.

And above them are the three military chiefs of the Alliance's armies, upper, middle and lower commanders in chief.

Having reached the rank of regimental commander solely based on her killing force, one could well imagine how many demons Wang Yuanyuan killed by herself. Even the person in question stopped counting since long ago. Contrary to expectation, as soon as she'd set foot on the city walls, her eyes would instinctively turn red, before being followed by a frantic slaughter.

This year, she suffered a total of three severe wounds, and returned to the battlefield before recovering completely from them every time. The southeast stronghold asked her many times to take up her role as a military officer, commanding the armies to fight, but every time, she rejected their offer. She asked to stand in the top front of the warriors, going to kill the enemies, even as a regimental commander ranked warrior.

Rauu A Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon of the fifth step leapt on the city walls, howling at Wang Yuanyuan.

Bang. After making a full turn, the Divine Soul Shield returned to Wang Yuanyuan's hands. Against the Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon, all Wang Yuanyuan did was a simple movement: a chop.

From Bloodstorm, silvery light burst out, letting out strident lacerating sounds. The lacerated space of black color, was bordered in silver, taking the shape of a dual colored bright blade instantly reducing the previously rampant Dark Green Dual Bladed Demon to shreds.

Timeless Strike, ability used by spatial warriors of the sixth step. Used through Bloodstorm, its power was raised one level above.

Suddenly, Wang Yuanyuan's carefree move came to a sudden stop, looking afar.

A black dot was enlarging in her line of sight.

"Careful, Yuanyuan." With a shout, a tall figure rushed to Wang Yuanyuan's side, glinting in golden color. A thick tower shield appeared along on the ground.

At the time that black dot that came from afar and enlarged at astonishing speed reached the city walls, it reached a terrifying volume. That was impressively a powerful Demonic Bear.

This was a besieging method the demons thought of. Using giant catapults, powerful army forces were thrown straight at the city walls.

If this kind of attack patterns was used a year ago, that would be like throwing mice at a cat, just looking for death. A simple spell used by a mage would suffice to stop that.

But with the progress of the war, the mages of the Temple Alliance were constantly priority targets of war. Outside from the Mage Temple, the count of mages guarding the other Great Temples' stronghold were already pitifully few.

The body of that Demonic Bear struck against that tower shield violently.

The knight holding the tower shield was forcibly repelled by the strike, letting out blood from his mouth and nose.

The force of the Demonic Bear was really terrible, and the one thrown was a Demonic Bear of the seventh step. With its great defensive power, in case it managed to stand on top of the city walls, it would cause great damage to the southeastern stronghold.

The one who blocked this attack from the Demonic Bear for

Wang Yuanyuan, wasn't that Zhang Fangfang?

At the start of the Holy War, all the Demon Hunt Squad went in a state of war, all of them participating in the battlefields. After a year of violent battle, Zhang Fangfang's Demon Hunt Squad was no longer left. Out of the six of them, only the assassin and him were still alive. The others all died at this southeastern stronghold.

It could be said to be an unexpected joy for Zhang Fangfang to have reunited once again with Wang Yuanyuan. His comrades died one after another, and he suffered many serious injuries. It was thanks to the Spiritual Stove of Second Life he acquired in the Illusory Paradise back then that he managed to make it back alive one time after another.

Chapter 478: The Transformations of the 64th Commander Squad (I)

Therefore, he now became Wang Yuanyuan's protector. It could be said that without him sparing no cost to protect her, Wang Yuanyuan would surely already be dead on the city's walls. After all, with her terrible attack power, how could she not be attacked by the demons from all sides?

"Die"! Wang Yuanyuan's eyes became bloody red, charging straight at the Demonic Bear that was still unsteady from the landing.

One could faintly see that around Wang Yuanyuan, floated thin bloody red light. The incomparably thick killing intent swirling around her made her seem hard to describe with any other word than wild'.

Bang. With a stuffy sound, the Demonic Bear at the peak of the seventh step stumbled from the strike of Wang Yuanyuan's Divine Soul Shield. Immediately, Wang Yuanyuan's strong performance followed. The Divine Soul Shield came to an abrupt pause, bursting out with silver colored light. Space Splitting Sauté directly bombarded the chest of the Demonic Bear of the seventh step, interrupting the waves he was about to release. Stepping forward, she released Bloody Storm causing seven shadows to mix with her figure, through her silver light and bloody murderous intent, she engulfed the body of that Demonic Bear violently.

Suppressed by Wang Yuanyuan's terrifying murderous spirit, the defensively formidable Demonic Bear could only use his arms to protect his face, trying to resist her frontal assault.

The terrifying lacerating force of Bloodstorm manifested without doubt. The Demonic Bear's body was blown to pieces, and in the midst of his bitter screams of rage, its thick arm started to reveal the dense bones inside.

“Die!” Wang Yuanyuan, who disregarded the blood splattered on her body, shouted in fury. Bloodstorm was lifted high above her head, and a pitch-black radiance instantly permeated the whole sawtooth signalling Dimension Cut.

snaps The Demonic Bear’s arms were cut, and the toughest part of his body, its skull was split open by that terrifying force.

The Demonic Bear was after all a powerhouse of the seventh step and even on the door of death, his body charged at Wang Yuanyuan, striking against the Divine Soul Shield.

Wang Yuanyuan was totally fearless, her eyes brimming with even further rage. The instant the incomparably robust body of the Demonic Bear struck against the Divine Soul Shield, her right feet abruptly stomped on the ground.

The surrounding human warriors could all see that the current Wang Yuanyuan looked like the brilliance of a diamond. Flashing in silver light at astonishing speed, she raised up Bloodstorm. A silver brilliance abruptly burst out from her, acting like a tornado, she suddenly charged at the body of the Demonic Bear, throwing it high in the air.

The Demonic Bear that was originally mince meat due to Bloody Cut was turned into countless fragments in the air. Filling the whole sky with a rain of blood, a sight that awed all the spectators.

This scene was already beyond being described shocking’. To say nothing of the demons, even the human warriors from the Temple Alliance were all filled with terrible fear. In fact, Wang Yuanyuan was now only a powerhouse at the peak of the sixth step, and had yet the break through to the seventh step. But the fighting strength she displayed was beyond horrifying.

The silver light was visible for over three seconds, before gradually scattering. Wang Yuanyuan was standing on her knee, taking large gasps of breaths. Be it Bloodstorm or the Divine Soul Shield, all were devoid of light. Her body was still surrounded by a

dense killing intent taking a thin red color. Only her face was quite abnormally pale.

A gold colored figure stood in front of her. Although the demons climbing up the city walls didn't dare charge at Wang Yuanyuan out of shock, that valiant knight stood there to stop any possible attack. Meanwhile, a gentle white light was released from his hand, falling on Wang Yuanyuan's body.

Zhang Fangfang's expression was quite unsightly, not because of the previous attack of the Demonic but due his heart aching! In fact, only he knew the cost of Wang Yuanyuan's previous attack.

The previous attack was Wang Yuanyuan's self-created technique, called Spiritual Busting Silver Tornado. Its formidable power could not be described using simple words. This all-out technique casting everything away was moulded by Wang Yuanyuan through incessant slaughter.

Zhang Fangfang asked Wang Yuanyuan in the past why she was attacking so recklessly.

Wang Yuanyuan gave him a simple reply, telling him, My comrades are all more naturally talented than me. If I don't put a lot more effort than them, I will fall behind. At the time the team reforms, I will become a more useful person for the team, and not let captain have to bear such a massive burden by himself.

Who could be as affected as Long Haochen about Cai'er's memory loss? As one of the members of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, she felt that she kept becoming more and more useless as the enemies they encountered kept gaining stronger.

In terms of innate talent, she could be said to be the last in standings. In attack power, she was below Sima Xian, and there was nothing to say about their defense. And without any supporting abilities, what could she do as a warrior? She felt her utility to the team only kept going down with time.

At the time the Temple Alliance gave the order to temporarily disband their team, Wang Yuanyuan felt for the first time so powerless. The feeling of being unable to grasp her own fate with her own hands was just too painful. Their team collapsed and no one knew if they would be able to reform again in the future. Why was that? Because everyone wasn't strong enough.

For this reason, after returning to the Warrior Temple, seeing the battlefield at the southeastern stronghold, Wang Yuanyuan made her resolve that she would do anything possible to become stronger.

Insufficient genius could only be made up with strong efforts. So she stood on the city walls, standing in the front from beginning to end. As a girl and a female warrior, she used much more savage methods than men to increase her strength.

Wang Yuanyuan remembered deeply what Long Haochen said in the past, that as a fighter, the easiest method for one to increase their strength is to go beyond their limits. Every challenge pushing one to their limits will undoubtedly be an enormous driving force to progress efficiently.

Searching for her own limits in the midst of slaughter, every time she was exhausted, she would keep insisting on staking everything until the last second. At the time she managed to make it alive, she would naturally find out that her cultivation and techniques progressed at an astonishing speed. Keeping herself on the thread of life or death every time, she would only clench her teeth and bear the suffering until the end.

If not for this, how could she have progressed from a bit above 6,000 units of spiritual energy to reach 10,000 units, peak of the sixth step, in a mere year?

Her frantic murderous spirit and formidable weapons finally pushed Wang Yuanyuan to create her first personal technique, an extremely bloody and incomparably powerful technique.

Using the ability Spiritual Busting Silver Tornado requires one to apply Dimensional Storm on Bloodstorm, before forcing one's spiritual energy outside of their body, igniting their spatial attribute spiritual energy by the means of an incomparably bloody murderous spirit. This way, an extremely terrifying burst power will be produced. And the split second of the burst completely exceeds Wang Yuanyuan's regular level of power. But similarly, this bursting force comes with some backlash she has to endure.

Through constant training and boost, she finally succeeded. Although the ability Spiritual Busting Silver Tornado borrows its might from Bloody Storm, this is in the end Wang Yuanyuan's self-created technique! When used, as everything within three meters range from her will immediately be subject to an extremely direct and terrible attack. Unless the enemy's strength is great enough to crush her, and thoroughly destroy her weapon and her, Spiritual Busting Silver Tornado will be a fatal attack. Even with his tyrannical body, the Demonic Bear having lost the backup of his spiritual energy was directly reduced to shreds by this technique, which was something hard to imagine. Even powerhouses of the eighth step wouldn't dare proclaim themselves to be capable of doing that to a powerhouse of the seventh step.

The chief of the Warrior Temple Qiu Yonghao personally came to advise Wang Yuanyuan. Her paternal grandfather being the previous chief of the Warrior Temple before him. Before he died in battle against the Hell Demon God Marbas, he was the one who let the attendant of the divine sword wielder Ye Wushang succeed his position.

Being the one who succeeded the divine soul bloodline, Wang Yuanyuan was the last living bearer of this bloodline. No matter what, Qiu Yonghao was unwilling to see her have an accident. But Wang Yuanyuan's unswerving determination was just too strong. She told Qiu Yonghao that the last of the divine soul bloodline cannot be a coward, even if she is a girl. Left without a choice, Qiu

Yonghao could only do his utmost by sending people to look after her, this way Wang Yuanyuan could get the best priests to treat her in case she gets wounded.

Her perseverance was paid back, as the strength flowing from her veins kept being stimulating, letting it mix with her murderous spirit. This produced a large amplification to the thin red light surrounding her body that has the ability of boosting her strength greatly.

With a flash of golden light, Zhang Fangfang duplicated into another him. That was his doppelganger born from the Spiritual Stove of Second Life.

He directly handed his heavy sword and shield to the doppelganger, who immediately took over the job, guarding the area assigned to Wang Yuanyuan.

Zhang Fangfang rapidly came to Wang Yuanyuan's side, lending his arm to support her until they were near the rear.

Wang Yuanyuan didn't try to be brave by forcing herself to stay up, Spiritual Busting Silver Tornado was something she wasn't able to control entirely. After each burst, her body would suffer a severe shock. And after taking the Forest Boa Body Foundation Pills made from the gall of the Forest Boa King, her external spiritual energy gained a substantial boost. This gradually made things better, but bearing the damage inflicted by that ability to her own body was still out of her capability.

"Can't you stop fighting so hard? Don't you know how my heart aches for you?" Zhang Fangfang wrinkled his brows, staring at her with a look full of worry.

Under his watch, the bloody color in Wang Yuanyuan's eyes gradually came off, even showing some tenderness, "Thank you, Brother Fang."

Chapter 479: The Transformations of the 64th Commander Squad (II)

Zhang Fangfang was startled. Over this year, during the many times Wang Yuanyuan and him went through fire and water, she almost seemed totally immersed in her slaughter. And this was the first time she expressed her thanks to him. For this reason, he felt his whole body shiver, his suppressed feelings gushed out. Holding her in his arms, he felt that even if he were to die in the next instant, that would be worth it.

“Yuanyuan, you...”

Wang Yuanyuan didn't resist, letting him hold her, slowly shutting her eyes. She was the aware of how enormously Zhang Fangfang had helped her.

Zhang Fangfang didn't only save her life, but also her heart.

Immersed in slaughter, even a male warrior would very easily lose himself, to say nothing of a female warrior who would hardly have great willpower. Every time Wang Yuanyuan lost herself in slaughter, her heart was filled with only ruthlessness, she saw Zhang Fangfang help her ease her heart. Because of Zhang Fangfang's existence, her heart could retain some warmth, and not be taken over by all this.

“Brother Fang, I don't know how I could repay you for all this. If you are willing to accept me despite all the bloody stench on my body, I will give myself to you after the end of this Holy War. ”

Wang Yuanyuan's words left a torrential shock in Zhang Fangfang's ears. He looked at Wang Yuanyuan blankly, completely speechless for a moment out of excitement.

She... is willing to give herself to me?

“Yuanyuan” Zhang Fangfang couldn't help but embrace her tighter.

“But I cannot marry you.” Wang Yuanyuan’s next words immediately pulled Zhang Fangfang back to reality, falling firmly to the ground.

Wang Yuanyuan raised her hand, gently stroking his face with beard grown all over, “Sorry, Brother Fang. For as long as I can remember, I pledged to devote this life to exterminate demons, and not get settled down and marry someone. I belong to my team, and will resist against the demons with Captain and the others until the end. All I can give to you is my body.”

“No, Yuanyuan. Marry me, and I can follow you in killing the enemy! Moreover, my team is already disbanded.” Zhang Fangfang said hastily.

Wang Yuanyuan shook her head, “That’s not the same. If I marry you, I will worry about you. I like you but don’t dare love you. All I have is hatred, hatred for demons in my heart. Sorry.”

Zhang Fangfang looked at her with a blank face. Seeing that tears were spilling over her face, he didn’t feel any resentment toward her, only feeling pain for her, making it hard for him to even breathe.

.....

Ten Thousand Beasts Mountain Pass. Located between the mountain passes on the south, the east and the southeast, this was the location of the headquarters of the Spiritual Temple.

The Odin Town where Long Haochen lived when he was young was very close to this Ten Thousand Beasts Mountain Pass.

During the first year of the Holy War, the one which sustained the lowest damage within the Six Great Temples was that Ten Thousand Beasts Mountain Pass. Relying on torrents of summons, they repelled the demon attacks one after another, while bringing support to the side of the most burdened, Priest Temple in the Southern Mountain Pass.

In the depths of the Spiritual Temple, inside an hexagonal room was an elegant girl, sitting cross-legged.

This was a very peculiar room underground. Circles of bizarre decorative designs were visible all around, the most fantastic thing being that these designs were all very meticulously carved. If one was to pay careful attention upon observing, he would see that all these sculptures represented a magical beast. In this hundred square meters room, the count of magical beast sculptures was almost innumerable. And the exceptional beauty of these decorative designs was closely related to the fact that many magical beast crystals were inlaid on these sculptures. These crystals filled the room, just like a large carpet made of gems.

Soft white radiance was surging from the sky. As it revolved around the girl, one could see some gates of light in the midst of these white rays of light.

The expression on the face of the girl was solemn and serene, with a sacred feel to it. She was clad in a white gown, with decorative designs similar to the ground on it, also embroidered with many magical beasts embroidered. Though, the number of gems inlaid on it was few.

This few' was when comparing the count to the large number of crystals on the ground. On her gown were seven gems, all colorless and transparent, hanging down from the back of her cloth. Separating on the two sides of her collar, they formed a shape encircling her waist. These seven transparent crystals produced a dense reflection of this room, spreading out a kind of fantastic transparent undulations.

If some higher ups of the Spiritual Temple were present, they would definitely be in great shock, because the gown worn by the girl was extremely important to the Spiritual Temple, close in value to the Divine Thrones in the eyes of the Knight Temple.

Saint Spirit Robe. This was a genuine divine tool passed down

since thousands years by the Spiritual Temple. As for its antecedents, it was made from the crystallisation of the heart's blood of powerhouses from several generations of the Spiritual Temple.

On this Saint Spirit Robe were a total of a hundred and eight soul pellets, accumulated by the Spiritual Temple over five thousand years, and was just done being made one thousand years ago.

This genuine divine tool was also the only divine tool in the hands of the Spiritual Temple. Its process of craft used the marrow juice from one thousand eighty magical beasts. It was soaked in some special metal, to be made flexible, and tough to the limit, before absorbing the soul of the one thousand eighty magical beast, giving birth to this gown.

The soul pellets inlaid on this gown were special existences produced by the summoners of the Spiritual Temple. Summoners would forever only have one spiritual cavity, only the other vocations, that were able to raise the number of their spiritual cavities by continuously gaining in spiritual energy, resulting in a boost of their strength.

The fact they had only one spiritual cavity made it a lot harder for them to cultivate than other vocations. Through the research of many ancestors, an alternative was found: an extraordinary cultivation method, called Spiritual Energy Pellet Production Spell. Through this method, spiritual energy could be gradually solidified, to be stored in the body. This would not only help with its purification process, but also enable to raise the limit of spiritual energy, achieving the result of empowering their cultivation.

The production of the first spiritual pellet, as soft as cotton, will come with continuous increase of one's cultivation, becoming firmer and firmer, until becoming close to a gem. But to reach such a level without the destruction of the pellet, one needs reach at least the ninth step of cultivation. And when summoners of the

ninth step die, their spiritual pellets are left, just like demons' magical crystals.

In other words, the Saint Spirit Robe worn by this girl was made of a hundred and eight ancestors' spiritual pellets.

To say nothing of the demons, even the other five Temples didn't know of the existence of the Saint Spirit Robe. From the day it was made, this divine tool had yet to be shown. The reason for that was simple: no one was able to dominate it.

The spiritual pellets left by a hundred and eight powerhouses of the ninth step belonging to the Spiritual Temple. Just what terrifying power would come out from the convergence of their spiritual energy? Although it was made one with the souls of one thousand eighty magical beasts, becoming a lot softer, the terrifying power and level attained by the released spiritual energy made even powerhouses of the ninth step unable to control it.

Since a thousand years ago, the Spiritual Temple had been trying a lot of ways, but never managed to make use of the Saint Soul Robe. Therefore, this divine tool stayed concealed in the deepest parts of the Spiritual Temple. Only the successive generations of Temple chiefs and auxiliary heads knew about its existence.

The situation was only made a bit better a bit more than twenty years ago.

Through the past thousand years of research, the Spiritual Temple found out that to dawn this Saint Spirit Robe, not only spiritual energy strength was needed, but also to gain its approval.

Only someone that could achieve a very high level of intimacy with magical beasts could gain the blessing of the Saint Spirit Robe.

In the past three hundred years an almighty being blessed with an innate internal spiritual energy of eighty-one units appeared. After he became the chief of the Spiritual Temple, and paid his

respects to this Saint Spirit Robe, he obtained a response from it. At this time, the Saint Spirit Robe let out a faint light and a very cordial aura towards him.

This Temple Head tried wearing the Saint Spirit Robe, and finally succeeded. But at the time of his tests, he found out that he was only able to display a third of the strength of the Saint Spirit Robe. In other words, he didn't gain a high enough approval from the Saint Spirit Robe. But even this way, the strength that was displayed by the Saint Spirit Robe already exceeded the epic weaponry class by a lot.

After coming to conscientious reflections, the Temple Head resisted with great difficulty to the impulse in his heart, and decided to return this Saint Spirit Robe to the Temple, not using on the battlefield. Ever since that time, the Spiritual Temple had another rule. That all summoners of the sixth step or above had to pay their respects to this saint robe. Of course, the saint robe was concealed in a sculpture of the ten thousand beasts god.

Using such a method to look for a summoner achieving an even higher level of approval from the saint robe was a desperate attempt, but in truth, it turned out quite effective.

In the past three hundred years, over a dozen summoners managed to stir the Saint Spirit Robe. Without an exception, all were gifted with rather high levels of innate internal spiritual energy. But unfortunately, none of them finally managed to wear this robe.

Over twenty years ago, at the time a female summoner paid her respects to this Saint Spirit Robe, a miraculous scene followed. The Saint Spirit Robe released a never-before seen resplendent light. Immediately, that summoner was taken as a celestial being, immediately pressed by the chief and auxiliary chief of the Temple to remain in the Temple.

This female summoner and the temple chief and auxiliary chiefs

shared an exceptional relationship. She was the daughter-in-law of the chief of the Spiritual Temple Chen Hongyu, and its auxiliary chief Sanshui.

When Chen Hongyu discovered that his daughter in law was able to stimulate the saint robe to such extent, without need to bring up this nice surprise, he immediately came to the joint decision with his wife Sanshui to let her have a fitting trial with the saint robe.

But their previous excitement very rapidly submerged to disappointment. That's because after the Saint Spiritual Robe was put on her, their daughter-in-law was totally unable to draw out any of its power.

Chapter 480: The Transformations of the 64th Commander Squad (III)

The greater the hope, the greater the disappointment. Seeing her fail after several more tries, they couldn't help but feel an even greater disappointment. But during that time, they learned that their daughter-in-law was actually pregnant.

Therefore, Chen Hongyu and Sanshui discussed in depth, and came to an audacious conclusion. That the one the Saint Spirit Robe responded to wasn't their daughter in law, but the child in her, their grandchild.

After coming to this conclusion, their daughter-in-law was retained in a private room inside the Spiritual Temple. The Saint Spirit Robe became her clothing, until the time her child was born.

After being pregnant for ten months, the scene of her child's birth was particularly stirring. The day her child was born, the Saint Soul Robe produced another blast of that intense resplendent light, coming off from the body of their daughter-in-law, curling around this girl. That was the summoner of the current sixty fourth commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, Chen Ying'er.

This matter was classified as the greatest secret of the Spiritual Temple. Only Chen Hongyu, Sanshui and Chen Ying'er's parents knew of it.

Chen Ying'er's growth was very strictly monitored, which is the reason for her later rebellious attitude. Just as the ancestors from the Spiritual Temple had expected, the master of the Saint Spirit Robe required a very high innate internal spiritual energy. And Chen Ying'er's internal spiritual energy exceeded the level of ninety, making her the very first Spiritual Saint Girl ever born in the Spiritual Temple.

But as Chen Ying'er grew, issues started to appear on her body.

She was able to cultivate, her spiritual energy raising at an astonishing speed, but she unable to use any summoning spell. Even the lowest ranked spells were no good. This put intense worry on Sanshui and Chen Hongyu.

After going through countless deliberations, reflections and attempts, they finally determined that Chen Ying'er's body deliberately sealed her genius.

This seal came straight from her gifted talents, and external forces weren't able to help break it through. But a seal of such intensity required Chen Ying'er to reach about the seventh step of cultivation to break it. But she was after all the Spiritual Saint Girl, and was gifted with an extraordinary ability, and that was the Creature Summoning Gate. But unfortunately, her cultivation was insufficient, making her unable to wield the power of the Creature Summoning Gate properly. Therefore she became the most unreliable member of Long Haochen's team as their summoner.

With the passage of time, things changed. Having obtained plentiful training in the Demon Hunt Squad, Chen Ying'er outgrew her rebellious and ignorant phase. Through incessant battles against demons, incessantly raising her cultivation, and seeing her comrades' progress, her scatterbrain t gradually disappeared, replaced with a longing for strength.

Even if the sixty fourth commander grade Demon Hunt Squad hadn't dissolved, she would probably have come back, to the Spiritual Temple, to attempt to break through the seal that had bound her for twenty years, becoming the true Spiritual Saint Girl.

A soft milky-white spiritual energy was moving rhythmically in this fantastic room. This private room should originally be used by the head of the Spiritual Temple.

It gave a large assistance for one's cultivation. Starting from the day Chen Ying'er came back, this became her territory. Having set herself free of all distractions, she entered a state of deep

meditation.

When Chen Ying'er started meditating, she had the same thought as Wang Yuanyuan: I want to become a more useful person to the team. I want to help Captain.

Tomb Bringing Mountain Pass, Mage Temple.

Dark green hair was draping on his shoulder, and although it wasn't as long as originally, it reached at least the level of his back.

Lin Xin's appearance was quite sorry. His previous long hair was in disarray and beard had already surfaced on face, which became thin.

But his pair of eyes were especially bright, with a single minded look. This was enough to give one an undescribable feeling.

Over this past year, one could say that he has been busy every single day. Starting from the day of his return in the Mage Temple, he asked for a private room from his grandfather, exploiting the large amount of resources brought back from the demon territory.

During this period, he made use of his good relation with the Alliance's Great Auction House to sell large amount of resources at low price, helping them to hold out in the front lines. At the same time, he gained a bond from the side of the Alliance's Great Auction House. That the Alliance's Great Auction House would supply him with the resources he needed.

The great-master that crafted Bloodstorm using the material from the Saw Skates was found by the Alliance's Great Auction House for him. Otherwise, with his ability, how could he find a great-master able to make a piece of Legendary Equipment in such a short time? That great-master said that this weapon was made for slaughter, and that through the blood of many enemies, fundamental changes would very possibly appear in it. In other words, this piece of equipment had the possibility to advance to the Epic Tier. The source of this possibility came from some of the

blood of the Snake Demon God Andromalius provided by Lin Xin. Soaked in the blood of a demon god, Bloodstorm gained the possibility of evolution.

Lin Xin's body and mind were devoted in making pills. Relying on the existence of the Spiritual Stove of Heart of Fire, he made considerable progress in alchemy. As for ordinary Spiritual Recovery Pills and Spiritual Bursting Pills, he was able to produce large batches of it. Therefore, he obtained special awards from the higher-ups of the Temple, and the inner branch of the Mage Temple supplied him with large amounts of precious resources.

While making a batch of ordinary pills, Lin Xin also put a lot of effort in improving the process of his pill-making. First of all, he recovered the method to make the Forest Boa Training Pill, and used nine galls of the Forest Boas, with three Ice Immortal Fruits, and over a dozen other ingredients, succeeding in his objective. Among these, he used the gall and internal pill of the Forest Boa King to make a total of thirty five pills, enough for five per person. Including Long Haochen, everyone was sent a portion.

The Forest Boa Training Pills made from ordinary Forest Boas were over two hundred, and all were divided between everyone. Only thirty of them were handed to the side of the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower, getting a large amount of contribution points in return.

After the Forest Boa Training Pills were done being made, Lin Xin immediately devoted himself to his most important field of research, and the one he was the most hopeful to complete, the Spiritual Boosting Pills.

At the time Long Haochen and Lin Xin just got acquainted, Lin Xin gave him a bottle of Spiritual Boosting Pills. Only, these were only useful for fifth step or below, and although their effects were not bad, its uses were limited.

Lin Xin understood clearly that to his comrades and himself,

Spiritual Boosting Pills were the most important. With the growth of one's cultivation, gaining spiritual energy becomes more challenging. And furthermore, his Spiritual Boosting Pills needed to be devoid of side-effects, relying only on one's body to increase his spiritual energy. This required many precious treasures to be used, and also a lot of experiments.

Lin Xin used himself as an experiment subject, researching for over half a year. Sparing no costs for these experiments, he finally succeeded some time later. The pills he succeeded in making bore no restrictions, and could be consumed by any vocation without side effects.

Taking one would increase one's internal spiritual energy by a hundred units.

These Spiritual Boosting Pills were named Xin Pills, taking after his own name, showing how satisfied he was with his own work.

However, the Xin Pills didn't come without any restriction. The material required was precious, so after making three batches, Lin Xin stopped producing more of them.

These three lots made up a total of two hundred pills, but this did not amount to much after getting split among the seven of them. Nonetheless, it would help to increase everyone's internal spiritual energy by three thousand units.

However, this pioneering work was full of ingenuity. In theory, as long as they managed to keep killing demon gods and Devil Dragons, these Xin Pills could keep being made. After all, the huge carcass of the Forest Boa King was enough to make several hundred more batches of pills, as for the other treasures, they could be collected with the backup from the Alliance.

Outside of the Xin Pills, Lin Xin also had made brand new Cojoined Boosting Pills, with greatly reduced side-effects and a much greater boost.

One could say that this year, Lin Xin became formally a great-master alchemist thanks to the large amount of precious resources they collected.

Although he kept making pills day and night, and didn't spend much time resting, the continuous use of the Heart of Fire for refining required use of his spiritual energy. With Lin Xin's single-minded attitude and under this continuous use of his internal spiritual energy, Lin Xin's progress was even faster than Wang Yuanyuan who sought for breakthrough through incessant slaughters. In the past month, while succeeding in making the Xin Pills, his internal spiritual energy formally broke through the seventh step, opening his second spiritual cavity.

After the most important pills were done being researched, Lin Xin spent the last month a lot more relaxedly. Through the enormous supplies from the Mage Temple and the Alliance's Great Auction House, great amounts of Spiritual Recovery Pills and Spiritual Bursting Pills were sent to the war front to boost the strength of the fighters in the battlefield.

In fact, the greatest benefit of the pills was that they could be used jointly with magic boosts. Merely one or two pills wouldn't affect the whole battle, but large supplies of pills had the possibility to overturn the situation in crucial times.

Pop. Blue fire ascended, enveloping entirely the immense stove inside. This way, three times the flames vanished, and Lin Xin's face looked tired. His butt sitting on the nearby chair, he succeeded in making another batch.

But this time, an anxious voice sounded out from the other side of the door, "Lin Xin, no good, Lin Xin she..."

Chapter 481: Lin Xin wants to study offensive magic.

Hearing about Li Xin, Lin Xin whose face looked totally exhausted from making pills, immediately stood up from his chair, sprinting at full speed towards the door.

In fact, the Mage Temple gave the strict order that even the Temple Head himself didn't have the right to directly open the door, and the outside was strictly guarded. Entry was only granted after getting Lin Xin's permission.

Opening the door, he immediately saw a familiar face, that was Dyan, warrior of the former fourth soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad, that advanced later as twenty-second general grade Demon Hunt Squad, from Lin Xin's team.

From the start of the Holy War, all the Demon Hunt Squads went to war. After getting the order, Luc Xi personally brought his Demon Hunt Squad to fight at the Mage Temple. Right as Lin Xin returned, he ran across Lin Xin a few times. All the members of her Demon Hunt Squad, were given permission to come to his pill-making isolated room, and they were given Lin Xin's freshly made pills for use.

Although Lin Xin was worried about the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad being in the frontlines, the most important matter in his eyes was to keep making pills. Therefore, all he could do was to hand his best pills for Lin Xin's side's uses, and was unable to help in any other way. What he feared the most was to hear Li Xin having an accident in the battlefield.

"How's Li Xin?" Lin Xin asked eagerly.

Dyan was entirely blood-soaked, his complexion very unsightly. Visibly, he went past his limits, yet immediately came to inform Lin Xin at full speed. It was clear from this that a major accident

had occurred.

Dyan's eyes were bloodshot, and seeing the tired Lin Xin, he showed some hesitation. Clenching his teeth, he still spoke of the matter.

“The demon scoundrel just launched a charge, and to protect the team, vice captain stopped the enemy in an all out effort, and she, she...”

“What happened to her? Why don't you hurry up and tell me!” Lin Xin grabbed the shoulder of the much more muscular Dyan, almost about to spout out fire from his eyes.

Dyan took a deep breath, “Lin Xin, you have to stay firm. Vice captain's left arm was chopped off by the demons. She is having emergency treatment. Although Captain saved her life, I'm afraid that her left arm is...”

Hearing that, Lin Xin felt his brain buzzing out, as if about to explode. The hairs on his whole body instantly stood, and his arms that were grabbing Dyan's shoulder actually caused his whole armor to clatter. Through the use of the Forest Boa Body Foundation Pills, his external spiritual energy reached a considerable level. Under the impulse of his emotions, his strength was enough to cause an armor at Glorious Tier to clatter.

“Where is she? Bring me to her quickly!” Lin Xin's shout seemed close to a howl.

Dyan nodded, turning back and running. Lin Xin followed with haste, running at high speed.

The place where Lin Xin made his pills was located in the depths of the Mage Temple. The distance separating it to the frontline was considerable, but he didn't seem to give any consideration to that fact, only following Dyan at full speed.

“Just who wounded Xin'er, who was it?” While running, Lin Xin asked Dyan, full of rancor.

He replied, “It was a Gold Dual Bladed Demon, who suddenly launched a sneak attack against Captain from the sidelines. Vice-captain was originally in battle with a strong enemy, but at the moment of the disaster, she stepped forward bravely and stood in front of the Gold Dual Bladed Demon. In exchange for that injury, she got rid of the bastard, but her arm is...”

Lin Xin only felt surges of sharp pain filling his heart completely. To a knight, be it a Guardian Knight or a Retribution Knight, the arms were of an undeniable importance. As a Retribution Knight, losing an arm was like losing half of her strength to Li Xin! How could she bear it given her nature?

As the two of them were rushing as fast as possible, a group of people were running to them rapidly. Wasn't that everyone from the 22nd Demon Hunt Squad?

Surges of golden light kept glinting, as Han Daosi and Yijun were raising a stretcher. The mage who kept applying healing magic was Luc Xi, but both his eyes were bloody red, and his face looked unsightly.

“Xin'er!” Lin Xin shouted loudly, taking a stride after another, actually pushing away the nearby Luc Xi as he threw himself in front of the stretcher.

Although he already guessed how Li Xin's current situation would be, at the time he saw her for real, tears fell from his eyes beyond his control.

Li Xin's left shoulder was cut from the root, and her cut arm was on the side. It was not only severed and cut, but her left arm was visibly used to resist the enemy attacks, her wrist being totally snapped. Her already separated arm was furthermore cut in two, making him pale after looking at that scene.

The blood loss was already stopped, but Li Xin's face was like a sheet of paper, her eyes deep black. The fluctuations of spiritual energy around her were extremely feeble, and her armor was

extremely damaged. From this it could be seen how desperate her previous battle was. Her right arm was still tightly grasping a heavy sword, unwilling to let go of it.

“Xin’er! Xin’er!” Lin Xin took out a bottle of pills, putting one in his own mouth, before transmitting it in Li Xin’s pale mouth, letting the liquid from the pill pass through.

Lin Xin didn’t lose consciousness, she was still completely awake. Seeing Lin Xin, she forced out a smile, “Idiot, why did you run out here? This place is very close to the frontlines, it’s dangerous.”

“Dangerous? Look at yourself. How could I not come? You are the idiot, idiot!” Saying all this, Lin Xin violently turned back, grabbing Luc Xi’s gown from the front, “Are you a fuckin’ man? Having a girl stand and protect you? Didn’t you promise that you would look after Xin’er well? Bastard!”

Seeing the bloody red color of Lin Xin’s eyes, Luc Xi didn’t show any struggle. Letting himself being pushed, his face was extremely agonized. If it was possible, he would rather be the one lying on the stretcher to be himself instead of Li Xin! Everything just happened so fast, when that treacherous Gold Dual Bladed Demon mounted a sneak attack against him from the side there was no time. Luc Xi was after all a mere priest.

“Lin Xin, calm down!” Li Xin cast an angry look at him.

Rapidly letting go of Luc Xi’s hand, he returned to her side. Cautiously grabbing her arm, he declared, “Li Xin, don’t be sad. No matter what the cost is, I will help you recover your hand.” Overflowing with tears, this was the first time he was confronted with such pain. He suddenly realized how powerless he was. To be unable to even protect a single girl. To say nothing of how he would explain the things to Long Haochen, even his own heart was unable to accept that.

Li Xin said weakly, “It’s nothing. General squad members will hardly not die in battle, and moreover I’m still not dead. I will stay

strong. With my other arm, I can still keep killing demons.” After saying this, she wasn’t able to resist any further, her eyes shut down and she fainted on the stretcher.

“Bring her to my place. I will look for the best doctor.” After saying these words, Lin Xin turned his head and ran.

Priests were able to heal injuries, but unable to reattach separated limbs. Lin Xin had enough good medicine to heal Li Xin, but to reattach her cut arm would require the best doctors. The earlier this was done, the better would her restored arm would be.

Two hours later.

Lin Xin stood silently in the room. The other members of the 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad were all present. Speaking of which, they were rather lucky in this side of the Holy War. At least until now, their Demon Hunt Squad didn’t have any deceased. Their Demon Hunt Squad was a lot better off than Zhang Fangfang’s. Of course, this was because their Demon Hunt Squad couldn’t be considered very strong, so they didn’t attract a lot of attention from the demon powerhouses.

Luc Xi’s self blame and pain was absolutely not below Lin xin. His eyes were also visibly bloodshot. They had been staying together all this time, looking at the doctor healing Li Xin.

Li Xin could be considered lucky. At least, the treatment was done promptly, as the priest Luc Xi having already broken through the sixth step and the grandmaster alchemist Lin Xin were present.

With the combined efforts of the best doctor, at least her arm was fixed back. At the current time, Li Xin’s whole left part was entirely covered. It wouldn’t recover so soon.

“Doctor, how are things?” Lin Xin asked the middle aged woman that put Li Xin’s arm back.

The doctor replied, “The reattachment has been done promptly, but it’s just that she lost too much blood, and lost a lot of vigor.

She will need a very long time to recover.”

Lin Xin’s face eased up a lot, “Doctor, after she recovers, will that left arm be able to use the same force as before?”

The doctor shook his head calmly, “I’m afraid that it is impossible. Her arm was cut in two, and the most vital parts of her arm sustained terrible damage. Being able to use it for daily activities would already be pretty good, operating spiritual energy will be very hard. And that’s still because you brought such good pills, otherwise I am not confident that I would have been able to fix back this arm. Take good care of her.”

After saying that, the doctor hurriedly left. The soldiers that were waiting for her rescue were just far too many.

After the doctor left, the atmosphere in the room immediately became oppressive. No one had anything to say, because they didn’t know how they should react. Li Xin suffered such a serious injury, and this was not only a powerful blow to Lin Xin alone! Having lost the ability from one of her arms, Li Xin would undoubtedly have a much lower strength in case she returned to fight with her Demon Hunt Squad.

Lin Xin understood her way too much. With Li Xin’s strong character, this blow was really severe to her.

Sitting in front of the sickbed, Lin Xin declared in a gentle voice, “Xin’er, be at ease. No matter what, I will do my best to cure your arm. What doctors can’t do, I will achieve it.”

Luc Xi suddenly remarked, “Otherwise, how about we send her to the Southern Mountain Pass? If a saint uses his most powerful technique to heal her, it will perhaps restore the capabilities of her arm.”

Lin Xin shook his head calmly, “Priest indeed have powerful abilities, but they can at most stimulate the body, with the objective of treating someone. If that kind of method is forced on

Xin'er, I'm afraid that it will affect her vitality that already suffered a large blow this time."

Luc Xi forced a bitter smile, "It's my fault for having not protected Xin'er well. This is unrelated to your remark. I wish I could let myself get forcibly beaten up for that."

Lin Xin sighed, "It can't be blamed on you. It's all the fault of those bastards, the demons." Saying this, he couldn't help but clench his fist.

"Go have a rest guys. Having me to look after Xin'er is enough."

Luc Xi interrupted him, "Lin Xin, you are too tired. Pay attention to your own body." He really didn't know what else to say to Lin Xin. At this time, words were not of much use. Leaving with his comrades, he left this place to Lin Xin and Li Xin.

Lightly fondling Li Xin's pale face, a change started to appear in Lin Xin's eyes, "Xin'er, everything is my fault, because I couldn't protect you. If that time I was by your side, even at the cost of my life, I wouldn't let the enemies harm you. It's all because I am too weak, as a mage who cannot step in the battlefield to protect his loved one. Xin'er, I have made my resolve. For you, I am willing to abandon my vow. I will study offensive magic."

After these last words, Lin Xin sobbed once again.

His disposition was somewhat weak. Having lost his parents early, some painful haze was buried deep in his heart. But seeing his beloved girl lying on the ground, seriously wounded, he felt like he was going mad from his powerless state.

He was thinking, If I obtain great strength, offensive power permitting me to fight alongside with her in the battlefield, even if the final ending cannot be changed, I'll at least die together with my beloved. Perhaps these were the thoughts filling father at the time he died by that spell, and mother maybe has never ever regretted. At least they died together.

Xin'er, I won't stay weak any longer. I will charge without doubt, and not fear offensive magic anymore. I will learn the most powerful attacks and use it to defeat the enemies, to protect you, my most beloved person.

The sky was densely covered by dark clouds. A dense smell of blood lingered in the air.

Southern Mountain Pass. In general strength, this was the weakest of the mountain passes of the Six Great Temples. Priests had powerful healing abilities, but attack was their weak point in the end. Moreover, cultivation was for a priest much harder than other vocations. This made the reason why high ranked priests are much fewer than the high ranked fighters of other vocations.

If not for the uninterrupted reinforcement sent by the other five great Temples of the Alliance to assist them, the Southern Mountain Pass would long since have been broken through.

Back then, when Long Haochen's group was present here, wasn't the Southern Mountain Pass broken through that time?

On the borders of the Southern Mountain Pass were mostly powerhouses from the other five Great Temples.

Demons formerly launched several full swing surprise attacks against priests. Although these operations would undoubtedly make the demons end up in a sorry state from the damage, the damage sustained by the Priest Temple would only be higher.

Just how hard is it to cultivate a high ranked priest? Yet in the battlefield, higher ranked priest are weak, and the methods at their disposal for surviving are very limited, their offensive abilities even more limited.

Chapter 482: Do you dare? (I)

Therefore, no matter how large was the cost the demons paid every time, the Southern Mountain Pass always suffered a serious setback. There was a continuous decrease of the count of the priests.

In the end, the Southern Mountain Pass had no choice but to decide to recall all the priests below the seventh step inside the city, letting them be in charge of healing the injured. Only the priests of the seventh step or higher, with ability to protect themselves, would support the other powerhouses from the Alliance in fighting on the city walls.

But there was an exception to anything. For instance, right now on the walls of the Southern Mountain Pass, was standing a priest even more robust than warriors and even more intrepid than knights.

His build exceeded two meters, and his figure was even taller and bigger than the warriors, and his terrible large bald head felt as a terrifying weapon to the demons.

Discipline Priest of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, Sima Xian.

It had been a long time already that Sima Xian returned in the Southern Mountain Pass. However, he didn't immediately join the battle unlike Wang Yuanyuan. For a short period of time, he was hidden in the Priest Temple. His teacher, current auxiliary head of the Priest Temple, retained him in a private room inside the Priest Temple, where he was imparted a large amount of abilities exclusive to Discipline Priest. When he complete his training, did he finally step on the battlefield of the Southern Mountain Pass.

Mentioning it, the big shots of the Priest Temple gave quite a lot of thought as his strength kept increasing continuously. Sima Xian was starting to stand out in the Temple Alliance. Although his

fighting methods could cause the Priest Temple to blush, they couldn't help but admit that Sima Xian was powerful among priests.

This Holy War caused the priests to realize their lack of abilities in self-preservation. And the specialization of Discipline Priest, which originally ranked as a very unusual one in the history was finally mentioned in a meeting between the powerhouses of the Priest Temple.

Finally, the Priest Temple came to the decision to view Sima Xian's accomplishments as a trial. By fostering him with their all, they would see what final strength priests could bring out if they specialized in combat.

But as a matter of fact, the power of a Discipline Priest even surpassed the expectations of the higher ups from the Priest Temple. The first time Sima Xian stepped on the battlefield, he shocked everyone present.

When the terrifying power of the Gigantic Ball of Light and Sima Xian's extraordinary strength were displayed for the first time, it surprised them to see that priests could be so strong. Even among the warriors of the same rank, none could compare with Sima Xian.

In Sima Xian's hands, the Energetic Ball of Light gained in attack patterns. This was especially the case after he took the Forest Boa Training Pill, making Sima Xian's external spiritual energy rise rapidly. Currently, his cultivation brazenly broke through the seventh step, and who knows how many lower ranked demons died in his hands.

And furthermore, Sima Xian wasn't as reckless as his appearance would lead to think. In case an enemy turns out hard to handle, he wouldn't go stake everything in the battle. The Southern Mountain Pass was after all in human territory, thus guarded by many powerhouses. This was how his fighting strength blossomed,

to the extent that the person himself lost the count of the demons deceased in his hands.

“Sima, the demon offense is coming.” A petite female mage shouted loudly in front of Sima Xian. Her scouting through Eagle’s Eye spotted movements from the distant demon armies.

Sima Xian turned back, showing a grin to this female mage, followed with a thumbs up, indicating his understanding of the situation. Lifting up the Energetic Ball of Light, an extremely tyrannical spiritual energy of the light attribute burst forth from it.

That female mage was a fire mage. In the past, she had always believed her offensive power as a fire mage to be the strongest compared to all vocations at the same rank. But ever since she got to know Sima Xian, she came to understand that she was mistaken.

This fire mage was only at the fifth step of cultivation, and thus assigned to support this side of the battlefield in firepower. When she came here first, seeing that the one standing there was a priest, she couldn’t help but feel great shock. A priest defending a mage? Is there a mistake?

But after the demons came charging, she came to realize how excessive her mistake was. Those terrifying explosions, and the tyrannical bursts of light elemental spiritual energy made her personally witness the presence of a total meat grinder.

Later, she had been cooperating many times with Sima Xian. Standing behind his back, she very naturally had a strong feeling of safety. It was as if with him here, she didn’t have to worry about her safety at all.

The demon armies launched another charge, with the Dual Bladed Demons serving as cannon fodder as usual.

Human warriors already accumulated a plentiful experience in the battle, and the mages didn’t waste any of their precious

spiritual energy against these cannon fodder, letting them climb above the city walls as they pleased. Although the massive amount of Dual Bladed Demon would impact the city walls to some extent, this prevented demons from more powerful clans to gather and attack.

When several dozen Dual Bladed Demons climbed the walls on Sima Xian's side, he let out a snort, not even throwing the Energetic Ball of Light, but charging at them with a kind of rude and unreasonable posture.

There was no fluctuation of spiritual energy, only physical force. Sima Xian even abandoned defense entirely, allowing the attacks of the Dual Bladed Demons to land on his upper body.

His tyrannical external spiritual energy became the greatest kind of defense. Sima Xian wasn't even clad in armor, and depended solely on his physical body to block the attacks of the Dual Bladed Demons. On his skin, all they left were invisible traces.

Choosing not to put an armor was a habit Sima Xian took after participating in this Holy War. He decided on the path he chose to take, and that was to use his domineering external spiritual energy to assist his internal spiritual energy.

Trained to the limits, his external spiritual energy was a frightful existence. Now Sima Xian's internal spiritual energy reached ten thousand units, but with his special talent, his external spiritual energy already surpassed 15,000 units, enough to compare with Long Haochen despite him being a god's chosen one. Among demons, even lower ranked powerhouses of the eighth step would find him hard to handle.

Upon encountering Sima Xian, Dual Bladed Demons were crushed one after another, like sand beneath a foot. When Sima Xian stood, his body appeared like an impregnable fortress, not letting the Dual Bladed Demons take the slightest step.

Even more powerful demon reinforcements came out rushing,

blending with the Dual Bladed Demons, Berserk Demons, Birdy Demons, Dual Headed Demonic Eagles, Demonic Bears, Demonic Lions, and even Grand Fiends of the Fiend Clan started to join the battle.

Bangdang A Fiend Commander of sixth step jumped above the city walls, picking up his heavy sword to meet Sima Xian.

The incomparable power of the Energetic Ball of Light came to bombard him, performing a very intimate direct touch on his face.

That was a Fiend Commander of the sixth step! In front of the Energetic Ball of Light, he didn't even have the strength to resist. With violent sounds of explosion, the Energetic Ball of Light let out a sparkle of golden light, and the heavy sword in the Fiend Commander's hand was totally broken in pieces along with his breastbone.

Through incessant use and training, the skills that could be used with the Energetic Ball of Light were already not the same as the original ones. Sima Xian called it his most treasured weapon, and created a set of powerful techniques for using it.

For instance, the previous simple attack actually concentrated both Smash and Blast, but without Absorption, and without the use of the formidable might of the Godly Purple Thunder Spiritual Stove.

By separating the abilities and adding some self-created skills, he managed to spare himself from a large consumption of internal spiritual energy. For the things that could be done through the use of external spiritual energy, Sima Xian wouldn't use his internal spiritual energy be wasted. This way, his ability to retain his fighting ability would become way greater.

A rapid succession of fireballs was shot from Sima Xian's side, reducing the series of Dual Bladed Demons that were coming up to fragments. Sima Xian didn't even turn his head, perfectly aware that this work was done by the female mage around his own age.

The two of them could be said to have not cooperated for long, but their tacit understanding was excellent. However, every time he set his eyes on the blasting prowesses of a magic spell, it unawaresly made him think about has-drug-bro.

Although Lin Xin was incapable of using offensive magic, thinking about those times, Sima Xian only had a smile plastered on his face unconsciously.

Oh brother, I can't help but think a little of you. I don't know when we'll stand in the battlefield together again. It would be so good to have you stand behind me now.

Groaa! A tyrannical howl rang out, pulling Sima Xian back from his thoughts. An imposing figure then climbed on the city walls.

”

Bang. Crushed bones flew away, as that large demon that just ascended the city walls swept its mace through the battlefield. A fierce and tough aura was mixed with the bloody stench coming all along.

Demonic Bear, one of the most tyrannical demon physically. Even Devil Dragons would find it hard to compete in strength with peak level Demonic Bears.

This Demon in front of Sima Xian's eyes was only three meters tall, which couldn't be considered to be a high number for a Demonic Bear. But each of its hairs was dark silver colored. Right after climbing above the walls, his imposing demeanor greatly boosted the morale of the other demons.

Demonic Bear commander. Demon of the eighth step.

Sima Xian narrowed his eyes. He knew that he had encountered a powerful enemy. The mace in the hands of this Demonic Bear reached a length similar to his size, about three meters. Its thickest part was close to the Energetic Ball of Light in diameter. This was a terrifying weapon, to be able to wreck the city walls so easily. Its

terrible power was probably nothing he could compare with.

The Demonic Bear bellowed towards the sky, full of terrible might. His gaze was locked on Sima Xian, the Energetic Ball of Light in his eyes making him only too obvious.

The immense mace was abruptly raised upwards, blowing the wind in its way. The face of the female mage not far behind Sima Xian lost its color. If this kind of domineering weapon was aimed at her, she would directly turn into dust by fear.

Chapter 483: Do you dare? (II)

Sima Xian was joyful and fearless. Similarly bellowing loudly, a dense light essence abruptly burst forth from him, his right arm immediately turning transparent. This was an amplifying skill similar to the knights' Brilliant Body.

Not only that, but his original majestic body grew sharply, the muscles on his upper body expending. Tinged in its golden color, the light essence coming out from him seemed to have gained a wild red color. And the spiritual energy surrounding him turned into a pure gold color. His imposing manner grew in a split second, as he strode forward in big strides, rushing to welcome that Demonic Bear.

The massive mace was directly smashed towards Sima Xian's head, its terrifying oppressive force producing buzzing sounds in the air. Using the word terrible was not even enough to describe that. Its weight ought to be over five hundred kilograms.

Looking at the scene, when the Demonic Bear Commander's mace collided with Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light, Sima Xian's steps became frantic, his body covering one meter on the side. His whole body stumbled, and even the Energetic Ball of Light disappeared from sight.

This move revealed the female mage behind him. Even if the Demonic Bear was unable to attack him with this blow, his mace was raised up and aimed forward, aiming to smash the female mage behind him to shreds.

She lost all color on her face. Staggering back, she could smell a bloody stench from the thick item aimed at her.

Right that moment, Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light made its move. Before the distance from the mace to the ground reached a meter, his Energetic Ball of Light was swept outrageously right on its target, interrupting the mace's attack.

With a large bang, the attack from the thick mace was pushed away vertically, and the movement of that Demonic Bear came to a stop. But at the same time, due to the powerful backlash, Sima Xian stumbled several steps away. But these movements were just right, as it propelled him ahead, and the jolted Energetic Ball of Light was brandished by the means of its chains, smashing at the arms of the Demonic Bear, gripping its weapon.

The enormous volume of the mace made it naturally heavy, and by borrowing force from that, along with his exquisite footwork, Sima Xian managed to actually reverse the situation, taking the initiative to launch the offense before giving the opponent an opportunity.

The Demonic Bear Commander after all deserved his name. His strength being at the eighth step, he didn't look affected by having his weapon pushed back by Sima Xian. Gripping his rough tail with both his hands, he used the conical back part of that mace to thrust at the Energetic Ball of Light.

But to his misfortune, this Demonic Bear Commander didn't pay attention to the eyes of Sima Xian, glinting in a mystical light.

Bang! A massive metallic ball clashed together with the back of the mace, and the Energetic Ball of Light was once again jolted. But that Demonic Bear Commander underestimated Sima Xian's strength, as this attack didn't inflict him any damage, causing him to stumble once again, his whole upper body making a forty five degrees rotation.

Sima Xian's external spiritual energy surpassed 15,000 units, which could be added up to the instant boost brought by Berserk ability. In raw strength, this couldn't compare to the Demonic Bear, but through borrowing the enemy's force and the additional abilities carried by the Energetic Ball of Light, he didn't suffer a loss in terms of power.

After the Energetic Ball of Light was once again jolted, Sima Xian

who was pretty close to the Demonic Bear Commander caused the Energetic Ball of Light this time to spin, directed above, and aiming to smash at the lower jaw of the Demonic Bear.

The external spiritual energy of the Demonic Bear Commander exceeded 30,000 units, but even so, in case his jaw got smashed by the Energetic Ball of Light, Sima Xian was pretty sure that his brain would surely turn into a crushed watermelon.

The Demonic Bear Commander became furious. Falling back aside, his body was even pushed askew. By the time he recalibrated, the Energetic Ball of Light came back at him borrowing force, and this time, using the mace to resist was clearly impossible.

The Demonic Bear Commander was also a veteran in terms of battle. At the crucial point of the battle, he made the choice he deemed as the best, letting go of that heavy and terrifying mace in his hands. Aiming his claws downwards, he smacked onto the Energetic Ball of Light.

Having lost his weapon, the Demonic Bear Commander was like a clawless beast. But that didn't make him less frightful in terms of brute force. One could see that the dark silvery hair on the whole body of this Demonic Bear were bursting out with darkness elemental essence, which gathered in his palms, clashing violently against the Gigantic Ball of Light.

Bamdam! A thundering sound of explosion reverberated in the whole Southern Mountain Pass.

The incomparably dense burst of golden light was instantly dispersed, and purple electric light curled up all around. Letting out sounds of cracking, it let out a burnt stench.

The instant the hands of the Demonic Bear came in contact with that Energetic Ball of Light, a violent explosion was produced, and due to the difference in cultivation, his hands were violently shaken. And next, his right leg swept, aiming at the mace that was

falling. Borrowing his horns' strength, he swept his mace and jabbed it at Sima Xian.

However, this move was not complete. That's because at the same time his palms burst out, an intense numbness hit his senses, spreading out to his whole body. Around his dark silver hairs, a purplish electric current was curling. The suffering from this feeling of numbness even exceeded the one that came from pain.

Right, in his attack, Sima Xian went all out. Using Saint Light Knock, Blast, Crush, Absorption, and tri-layered Blast. To all this, even his Berserk state, the full force of his external spiritual energy and Purple Godly Thunder Spiritual Stove was added up.

This attacked looked simple, but consumed nearly a third of Sima Xian's spiritual energy . The Gigantic Ball of Light was made to emit its greatest brilliance.

Having both his arms repelled and rattled, the Demonic Bear Commander's chest was naturally open wide.

Sima Xian stomped heavily on the ground with his right foot, jumping high, ruthlessly smashing the Gigantic Ball of Light with all the force he could muster with his arms. This instant, both his hands had turned into a translucent white color.

Holy Spirit, an ability producing a pure burst of light essence.

Bang! The Gigantic Ball of Light was smashed by Sima Xian's full strength, striking the chest of the Demonic Bear loudly, producing a pure clash of strength between the golden ball and the thick muscles.

In a loud explosion, the Purple Godly Thunder Spiritual Stove unleashed nine bolts of thunder, each of which was in the shape of a dragon , making way inside the Demonic Bear's body.

The heavy explosion directly sent the Demonic Bear flying, sending him away from the city walls.

However, this Demonic Bear's defense was truly terrifying. Even

after sustaining such heavy damage, only his nose seemed to leak out blood. And when the Gigantic Ball of Light struck once again, it didn't even break through his hard chest. The title of greatest defense specialists among demons wasn't for show.

Would Sima Xian let himself be done like that? Even if he couldn't win, he wouldn't let his life be taken by this Demonic Bear.

Unfortunately for the Demonic Bear, from the instant Sima Xian started attacking, he didn't have the slightest intention of letting the enemy off. It will be either you or me. Without such mentality, how could he keep improving in the battlefield?

Large chains were suddenly pulled up, and the Gigantic Ball of Light stuck on the Demonic Bear's was abruptly pulled back, bringing along the massive figure of that Demonic Bear Commander.

The numbness from the Purple Godly Thunder Spiritual Stove still present, the enemy wasn't able to show the slightest resistance. Sima Xian gave a kick on his weapon, immediately sending the Demonic Bear Commander to the sky. Immediately, the Gigantic Ball of Light followed with an horizontal swipe, aiming for the head.

With his great resistance and resilience, the Demonic Bear Commander finally recovered his senses in midair. Although the Gigantic Ball of Light didn't strike the bones on his chest, after sustaining the great killing power of the spiritual stove, a great part of the flesh on his chest was charred. The terrifying jolting force was unbearable to the demon which was already in a heavily wounded state.

But even so, the Demonic Bear Commander didn't understand in which aspect he could have lost. Be it in strength, cultivation, physique, he should be above this human. Although his weapon was outstanding, it shouldn't be enough for him to be so

thoroughly beaten without chance of payback, being entirely led by the nose.

Of course, the Demonic Bear Commander didn't know how much Sima Xian invested in his physical strength or the ancient battle techniques he acquired along with Long Haochen. Each of them learnt in particular how to make the best use of chances, about the ways one can display the most of his power.

The Demonic Bear Commander indeed had a great defense, its spiritual energy surpassing Sima Xian greatly. But his weight became a burden. A Demonic Bear was only fit to stand at the front in a battlefield, but in a situation of one versus one, being so heavy was disadvantageous. Although, Sima Xian's weapon was not necessarily much superior than the enemy's, the two of them didn't wield their weapons with the same mastery. From the beginning, the demonic bear didn't have the chance to make full use of his power.

Facing the threat of death, the Demonic Bear Commander let out a mournful shout in the air, and the hairs on his whole body stood. A massive shadow appeared on his back: Bear Force.

This Demonic Bear at commander level indeed had a formidable power, only, he didn't have the chance to display it till now.

A dense black color suddenly enveloped his arms, swinging down with full force, and welcoming the bombardment of the Gigantic Ball of Light.

Chapter 484: Do you dare? (III)

This Demonic Bear Commander was completely terrified. His only wish was to get away from the city's edge, from this terrifying man wielding metal ball.

Boum! Letting out terrible colliding sounds, the body of the Demonic Bear Commander was bombarded continuously. Right as he wanted to make use of the momentum to escape the area, a massive shadow swept down, falling on his back, and he backed up.

And that massive shadow was precisely the mace that used to be in the hands of the Demonic Bear Commander at the beginning.

The mace was kicked by Sima Xian heavily, and although the Demonic Bear Commander had blocked the Gigantic Ball of Light using Bear Force, he was unable to block this launch. The thickest part of this mace smashed fiercely against the bare back of the Demonic Bear Commander. A loud impact followed, and the mace cut his flesh, before falling to the ground once again.

And shockingly, that bald man disappeared completely in the meantime. Along with his descent came a fireball extending on a diameter of half a meter.

The Demonic Bear Commander felt really depressed this time. In his peak state, such a fireball would be totally harmless. But it wasn't the case at this point.

Left without choice, he raised his hands to resist the fireball.

A Demonic Bear of commander rank was indeed quite strong. Taking the blast from this Bursting Fireball of the fifth step only caused his body to come to a standstill in midair, before falling. He didn't sustain any damage, only had some blood leaking out from the charred wound on his chest

But right this time, the Demonic Bear let out a terrible cry.

Falling downwards, and falling violently on the wall, his last scream became fainter and fainter.

At some unknown point, that overwhelming priest had appeared on his back, slashing on the central nerves of the demon with a silver dagger, before aiming a thrust at his brain.

The wings on his back disappeared, and Sima Xian gasped loudly for breath. At the time the Demonic Bear was struck by his own weapon, Sima Xian was already in the air, flying in his direction, reaching his target at the same time as the fireball. And this terrible dagger, reaching two third of a meter in width and one meter and a third in length, a shrunken version of Wang Yuanyuan's weapon Bloodstorm.

Although its formidable power was by no means equal to Bloodstorm, this Blood Dagger, which was nearing the legendary threshold, was made from horns of Saw Skate?. Its penetrative power was nothing the Energetic Ball of Light could compare. Knowing well of the Demonic Bear Commander's tough defense, and being in the Berserk state, his reserves were already greatly used up. In case he didn't manage to stop the Demonic Bear Commander, maybe the side effects would permit the opponent to dominate him.

For this reason, he used this Blood Dagger to achieve the large strike, wrecking the vital parts of this Demonic Bear.

Seated on the corpse of the Demonic Bear Commander, Sima Xian gasped for large quantities of air. The bloody scent was still present, and he simply dug out the magical crystal of the Demonic Bear Commander without reservation, collecting it in his storage device. Perhaps he was influenced by Lin Xin, but Sima Xian was enjoying and never getting tired of collecting high ranked magical crystals in the battlefield.

The enemies were too numerous, so they were clearly not given enough time to gather the corpses, but collecting the magical

crystals was no issue. And he already lost the count of the high ranked magical crystals he collected.

The Holy War inflicted severe damage to humans, but in the same way, the opportunities coming along with danger multiply.

The female mage seeing Sima Xian's tired look, displayed a blazing look, taking quick steps in front of him and handing him a bottle of pills.

Sima Xian took this bottle of pills, taking out a few of them to swallow these at once. Unhappily, he complained, "That enemy was really strong. Just a bit more and I wouldn't have beaten him."

The female mage had an ashamed look on her face, "Sorry that I couldn't help you at all."

Sima Xian lifted up his head, showing a grin to that pretty female mage, "Don't worry. This fellow was at the eighth step. Your magic power is not sufficient, there's nothing you can do about it."

The female mage beat her well developed chest, declaring, "You just gave me a terrible fright! Just before you pushed his attack away, I really thought you were going to abandon me."

Sima Xian let out a mischievous laughter, "So you only trust your brother this much! As long as this man is alive, no one shall make a single move on you."

The female mage felt her chest turn red, calmly nodding to him.

Then Sima Xian turned to the side.

Jumping down from the back of the Demonic Bear commander, he gave a kick to the side. This was the corpse of a demon of the eighth step, which would fetch a very high price. Kicking it out of the town would be really a waste.

A bit ahead, he took the massive mace glinting in dark golden light and picked it up.

At the time this guy struck the back of the Demonic Bear commander, he clearly saw that as his mace glinted in golden light, a fierce power burst out from inside it.

However, this thing was just too large. Although Sima Xian was tall, the handle of that mace was impossible for him to control. The reason why he didn't use his storage tool to take in the corpse of that Demonic Bear was to keep store it. After coming back, he'd look for a craftmaster to transform it, and make it useable for him. After getting used to the Energetic Ball of Light, he grew a fondness for heavy weapons.

When the powerhouses coming for reinforcement arrived, Sima Xian's side had already gotten rid of this Demonic Bear commander of the eighth step, with all the surrounding fighters as witnesses. Seeing how exhausted he became, there was naturally someone else who took over his area.

Sima Xian didn't try to be brave, and rapidly retreated to the back, finding a corner to sit, where he breathed insatiably. Although the previous battle was thrilling, and it turned out to be immensely enjoyable in his eyes. Beating a Demonic Bear of such level gained him a great treasure that would undoubtedly enable to raise his strength enormously.

The female mage sat beside him, handing him a sack of water.

Sima Xian wasn't polite, and emptied it entirely.

"How fulfilling. But how is it that this water contains such a sweet fragrance? Almost making me sneeze."

The female mage unhappily glared at him, "This water is personally used by this lady. What's with my smell being sweet? Do you think I'm a barbarian like you?"

Sima Xian laughed in response, scratching his head, "It won't do then. You're a girl after all, don't share your own drink like that again next time."

The female mage snorted to him, “What’s with me being a girl? In the current situation, there’s no saying whether we can stay alive tomorrow. Everyday is filled with countless slaughters. Didn’t you see how frail our lives are? Do you dare accept if this girl dares sleep with you right here? Do you dare?”

“Eck” Sima Xian really didn’t expect her to be so intrepid. The previously frantic and unstoppable Discipline Priest clearly became somewhat embarrassed.

“Are you having a fever?” Sima Xian cautiously asked.

The female mage bit her red lips in reaction, “Who’s having a freaking fever? So you won’t accept? So even if it’s sitting in front of you, you won’t dare take it? This girl is okay with anything.”

Sima Xian forced a smile, “Don’t be like that. I find it a bit hard to accept.”

The female mage let out a cold snort, “Let it be then.” After saying this, she sat to another side. Actually, only she knew this, but her heart was really beating fast.

Right! In this Holy War, who knew how much longer they would be able to keep living? Perhaps they would be dead the next instant. This female mage knew clearly how many times Sima Xian saved her life. Every time, his tall figure was standing in front of her, protecting her and stopping the frantic attacks of the enemies.

At the time he got rid of that Demonic Bear, the female mage felt her last defenses being overcome. She didn’t know whether what she felt for him was love, but her thoughts towards him were frantic, even willing to give her most precious thing to him. At least this way even if she died in this southern mountain pass, her life won’t have been lived for naught.

“Sorry girl. I already have a girlfriend.” Sima Xian tried to explain. He could tell that this girl was clearly far from undisturbed in this situation.

“I know that. Isn’t that about that little white flower’? You are taking a look several times every day at the letters she wrote to you. Who among the people knowing you doesn’t know? Even so, this girl doesn’t mind.” The female mage suddenly turned her head, staring with a very fierce gaze at Sima Xian.

Sima Xian shook his head, “Won’t do. I am a loyal man.”

“Let it be. You think I really cherish you??” The female mage abruptly stood up, giving a slap to Sima Xian.

Sima Xian looked blank being hit by her. Right as the lustrous tears were falling from the eyes of the female mage, she suddenly realized that the look on the face of this bald priest suddenly changed, abruptly pushing her down with the pressure of a mountain.

Isn’t this too fierce?

The immense weight that pressed the female mage down caused her to be unable to breathe, letting out a sweet and strong smell.

It was blood, flowing from the corners of Sima Xian’s and dripping on the face of this girl.

.

Sima Xian abruptly rolled to the side, taking her along to a corner. The female mage then saw that on Sima Xian’s back, an immense wound had appeared. And at the place from where Sima Xian fell before, an invisible figure was struck by the blades of the powerhouses from the Alliance.

Dyke Invisible Demon, at least at the sixth step of cultivation.

“How are you? Don’t scare me like that?” The female mage held Sima Xian’s head, looking at his lips dyed with blood. For a moment, she didn’t know what to do.

“It’s nothing, I won’t die from this. The fucking weapon had some penetrative effects. By chance I avoided getting struck in the

vitals.” Sima Xian was gasping with large breaths, gulping a few more pills.

Chapter 485: The four letters of Little White Flower' (I)

A golden light appeared on time, falling on Sima Xian's body. Who knows which powerful priest payed attention to this situation, giving him very effective healing.

The female mage bit her lips as she looked at this bald male. After quite a while, she suddenly grabbed Sima Xian's neck, fiercely kissing him.

This act was really too sudden, adding with the weak state of Sima Xian's body, there was simply no way to avoid being kissed like that.

At this time, Sima Xian's mind went thinking, How am I going to account for my little white flower?

This kiss came fast and also ended fast. The female mage abruptly lifted up her head, full of aggressiveness, "I don't care about whatever little white flower. I am set on you, and won't take any refusal."

"But my heart is already taken..." Sima Xian spoke out his heart's content.

The female warrior snorted in disdain, "All I want is your body. I don't demand your heart."

"I..."

Sima Xian simply kept his mouth shut, because he didn't know what he should say. The guts of this girl was such that even men wouldn't be able to compare with it.

In reality, his outside appearance was straightforward, but was very soft inside. He could feel some of the thoughts in the heart of this female mage. Behind her intrepid looks actually concealed a great shiver and a fear for the war.

She was simply earnestly looking for someone to rely on.

This fucked up war! What a fucked up war!

Seeing Sima Xian's expression, the female mage gradually calmed down, leaning on him, and murmuring the words, "I'm sorry."

Sima Xian lifted up his hands, embracing her shoulders, "It's nothing. You're the one who got the worse of it. The past is the past."

Realizing that her eyes were somewhat moist, she suddenly turned her head, and looked at him, "If your little white flower doesn't want you, how about letting me marry you? I am serious. At least you are a strong man."

Sima Xian stayed silent, his hands letting out a flash. A few parchments appeared in his hands. Immediately, his eyes became moist.

The female mage didn't speak further. When she saw Sima Xian stare fixedly at these parchments, she understood that she would never be able to get ahold of this man's heart.

Sima Xian cautiously opened the parchments one after another.

They were a total of four, each one preserved very well, without any damage on it.

On the first one was written, "Bastard, you know clearly well that I am unwilling for you to call me little pure flower, so why do you keep doing this? I hate you, and hate your freaking baldie face. But if you die in the frontline, I will hate you forever. You have to come back to me alive, no matter how long it takes. Also, send me letters. If your next letter doesn't arrive within the next three months, this girl will immediately marry off, not even letting you die in peace."

Sima Xian still remembered clearly the mixed feelings that surged in his heart at the time he opened the first letter. She gave me a reply, and told me to come back alive. She said that she would

marry off if she doesn't get a reply from me. So she cares about me! Even he didn't know how great the propelling force and courage this letter gave him was. But he was certain that without these four letters in his hands, he wouldn't have smoothly broken through the seventh step.

Second letter, "There's hope as long as you live on."

Right, the second letter contained just those simple words, because at the time Sima Xian gave that little white flower' the response, Is it because you like me that you are so concerned about me? Then do I have a hope?

The third letter, "Don't you think I am terrible? If you don't fear me beating you, cursing at you, come and see me after the Holy War ends.

If you were to choose between your Demon Hunt Squad and me, which one would you choose? "

At the time the third letter came, Sima Xian was tangled up for a long time. His original good mood was totally overturned irascibly. That time, his display on the battlefield was especially fierce. The reply he gave Feng Ling'er was composed of the few words: Demon Hunt Squad.

Right, he liked Feng Ling'er. It was a love at first sight, a love beyond redemption. But this feeling of liking couldn't sway his conviction.

, "....."

Feng Ling'er's fourth letter came very rapidly, "I found out that I am really starting to like you. That's because I like determined men. Train your muscles strongly, and don't dare womanize others. Then perhaps after these days pass, I will come and visit you. As long as you are still alive, you have a hope to have me by your side."

Exorcist Mountain Pass, Assassin Temple.

“Ding.” A nimble figure made a turn in the air, floating above the ground. At the time its feet landed on the ground, it didn’t look steady, actually staggering several times before barely standing firm. Sweeping away the large sickle in its hands, it aimed at an empty area ahead.

“Ding.” Another crispy sound came. Only, this time it sounded even more prolonged. Cai’er’s whole body shook, and the sickle in her hand was repelled, she was staggering and falling to the ground.

A cold ray of light appeared in front of her soundlessly, pointing at her throat, causing her skin to tremble slightly.

The cold ray vanished and an aged voice could be heard, “Very good. To be able to resist half an hour against my attacks, until your exhausted spiritual energy makes you unable to keep resisting, your battle techniques are already at the top of the Assassin Temple within the seventh step.”

Cai’er stood up with the support of her hands, with her forehead dripping profusely. As if throwing a tantrum, she declared to Sheng Yue, “Great-grandfather, aren’t you taking it too seriously? I’m soo tired.” Following this, she went to pick up her enormous sickle fallen to the side.

This was visibly not her Sickle of the God of Death, but a metallic one of same size. After all, when controlling the Sickle of the God of Death, Cai’er could hardly control her strength and very possibly be unable to stop her strength.

Sheng Yue shook his head.

Cai’er looked at her with some doubt, “Great-grandfather, what’s with you? Haven’t you just been praising me for learning fast and having great technique?”

Sheng Yue let out a slight smile, walking in front of her and stroking her head, “Your current strength is pretty good. But you

are lacking something necessary to an assassin.”

“What is it?”

“Murderous spirit.”

Cai’er was startled, “Then, how can I train my murderous spirit?”

Sheng Yue replied, “The murderous spirit of an assassin is engraved in his or her bones, cultivated from training since a child. Having lost your past memories, you lost your original murderous spirit. In a battle, the greatest time for an assassin to shine is when he instantly burst out with his strongest murderous spirit, utilizing his offensive abilities to inflict serious damage in an instant to the enemy.”

Cai’er stamped her feet onto the ground, “Then, it’s not too late for me to learn that! But you don’t let me join the battlefield, and kill the enemies! How am I supposed to train my murderous instinct.”

In Sheng Yue’s mind appeared contradicted thoughts. With a light sigh, he replied, “I have no other choice! Originally, when you were very young, I had sent you to train in front of the Dagger of Samsara. That time I was fierce and determined, in spite of all the imploration from your parents. But as time passed, although you have lost your murderous spirit with losing your memories, you came to regain your childhood innocence and your happy memories. Your great-grandfather really cannot bear to see you back to your former self. It would be so great if we weren’t at war. I would only hope for you to stay forever happy like this.”

Cai’er opened her eyes wide, “But didn’t you say that I am the Saint Daughter of Samsara, who should bear the mission that comes along? And I have to protect Haochen! In one year, he didn’t think of visiting me. Really!”

Sheng Yue revealed a faint smile, “Foolish girl, you can’t possibly

blame this on him. This child Haochen carries on his shoulders a far larger burden than you. And the pressure on his shoulders is a lot greater than you. If you wish for his well-being, you have to be a good wife in the future for him. I believe that as long as the two of you are given enough time, given your talent, you will surely command the counterattack of humanity against demons before too long.”

Cai'er's eyes went deep black. This year, she tried who knows how many times, very hard to regain her memories. But things turned contrary to her wishes: no matter how hard she tried, nothing was recalled. To the extent that she didn't even manage to find traces of her lost memories.

The Exorcist Mountain Pass was her home, and after coming back here, her feelings of hesitation toward her parents and grandfather gradually disappeared. As a matter of fact, staying here was probably the best choice for her. Except for being unable to meet with Long Haochen, this past year was full of happy memories for her. Not only she fully recovered her past strength, and her cultivation made remarkable progress, her internal spiritual energy already surpassing the 20,000 units, making fast progress towards the eighth step.

“Great-grandfather, let's do it once again. Even if my murderous spirit is insufficient, having sufficient strength will achieve the same results. Also, the issue of murderous spirit can be made up through my Sickle of the God of Death! Every time I wield it, I feel myself becoming someone else something else :), and all my fears will naturally disappear.”

Sheng Yue calmly shook his head, “No hurry. Recover your spiritual energy first. Cai'er, a short time later, I'm afraid that you will really have to step on the battlefield, though your great-grandfather will remain by your side. Are you willing? If you aren't, great-grandfather won't force you. But if you want to be of help to Long Haochen in the future, that's the only choice left to

you then.”

Cai'er replied without hesitation, “Great-grandfather, I am willing. I want to be of help to him.”

Sheng Yue patted her once again, full of tender affection. He was still tangled up in various emotions, as if Cai'er's extremely cold and indifferent behaviour toward him was even harder to bear.

Knight Temple, Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

With a glint of golden light, Long Haochen stepped out, and the illusory light surrounding him vanished completely. Finally, he was back to the real world once again.

Finally coming out from the Illusory Cave, even he didn't know how much time passed in total since the time he entered the Illusory Cave. But having come back to the real world, he had a kind of brand-new feeling, as if he had just been reborn under a new leaf.

Gentle light essence pulsed cheerfully in his surroundings. The changes on Long Haochen were indeed great. He grew a lot taller, his shoulders broader. But he didn't turn exaggeratedly robust, still giving off a very gentle and harmonious feel. Be it his face or the lines traced by his muscles, both seemed to be born from heavens.

Chapter 486: The Four Letters of “Little White Flower” (II)

His long golden hair draped over the two sides of his face, and his handsome looks and holy appearance seemed to make it so that just by standing he would give off the appearance of a wind swept god of sea.

His eyes were like two golden crystals, both colored in a resplendent golden color. But his look was very peaceful, when gazing at him, one would unconsciously not dare keep looking straight at him.

His both arms stretched to his sides, and taking a large breath, Long Haochen displayed a gentle smile. I am back, Knight Temple.

Resounding steps sounded out. Turning his head, Long Haochen got to see a Mythrill Foundation Armored knight appear on his side, performing a knight salute.

“Hello, sire Long Haochen.”

“Hello.” Long Haochen made haste to return the knight salute.

“Please follow me.” The Foundation Mythrill Knight turned back and stepped out.

Under his lead, Long Haochen returned to the room where he resided when he returned to the Knight Temple’s headquarters.

“Please wait a moment. Sire Temple Head instructed me to summon you as you come out. I will also inform your mother.”

“Okay. Thank you.”

The Mythrill Armored Knight left, and Long Haochen sat on the bed, as he gave off a kind of unreal feel. The bed couldn’t be considered soft, but the room gave off a feeling of homely warmth.

After having sunk in cultivation for so long, he’s finally back. As

he couldn't help but lie on the bed, stretching his body, he had a kind of really cozy feeling, as if every cell of his was moaning.

A short time later, footsteps were heard from the outside. The door was directly pushed upon, and a sweet figure rushed in.

“Haochen.” Bai Yue had a very pleasantly surprised voice, very rapidly throwing herself at Long Haochen, and giving a hug to her child.

His mother's embrace was full of warmth and fragrance. Long Haochen tightly embraced his mother, “Mom.”

His voice was unconsciously trembling, but the feeling of being able to lean in his mother's embrace was really the best. But right this instant, he directed all his thoughts in his duty. For the sake of bringing an even better life to his mother, for her safety, and for every single mother in the Temple Alliance, he had to do his utmost to resist the attack of the demon invaders as a Guardian Knight.

“How could you be gone for so long for your training! It's been a year and a half! Do you know how much your mother worried about you?” Bai Yue was already sobbing.

Her husband having been gone for so long without giving any news, she had finally reunited with such difficulty with her son, but he immediately went in closed-doors cultivation, for a year and a half. If not for Yang Haohan and grandpa who were here to comfort her, and tell her that he was all right, she would perhaps have gone to look for him long ago. Her son could now be said to be the only thing left in her heart. If something really happened to Long Haochen, Bai Yue didn't know if she would have enough courage left to keep living.

A soft light essence was released from Long Haochen's body, gradually pacifying the warm feelings coming out from his mother's heart.

Letting go of her son's hand, she earnestly looked at him.

“Haochen, you are thinner, a lot thinner. But still energetic. My son is the sweetest after all!”

Long Haochen couldn't help but smile, forcing himself not to let tears flow, “It has always been so! Mother, I won't keep going in seclusion this time. I will accompany you at Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. How about it?”

“...”

“Yes, yes but...” Bai Yue couldn't refrain her tears from rushing forth, “But can you really remain by my side?”

Long Haochen went silent. He obviously couldn't, he had to go in battle and fight for humanity. Remaining always by Bai Yue's side and accompanying her all the time was fundamentally impossible.

But so that more mothers could reunite with their own sons and daughters, and as the Scion of Light and a Guardian Knight, he had a lot of duties and responsibilities to bear.

The door opened, and the white haired like snow Yang Haohan entered. Seeing the pair of mother and child, he didn't open the door. Before, he heard Long Haochen and his mother converse, and really couldn't bear to go disturb their precious moment.

“Grandpa Yang.” Long Haochen stood up, immediately greeting Yang Haohan, who waved his head with a soft touch, not letting him bow down.

“Good kid. So you finally finished training. You really made us unbearably worried. This session of yours lasted for a year and a half. Take some rest, and accompany your mother for now. I give you ten days of vacations.”

“Thank you.” Long Haochen didn't decline the invitation. Ten days couldn't be considered much, but this could perhaps be the only time he would be able to accompany his mother for a long period in the future.

“Mother, where is the kitchen here? I will make a meal for you. Oh right, didn’t you ask about Cai’er last time? I’ll tell you everything about her okay? Cai’er is really very beautiful. In the future, I will surely marry her so she’ll be your daughter-in-law.”

Bai Yue finally turned grief into happiness, “You little thing. Not even twenty, and you’re thinking of getting yourself a wife. But it’s a good thing; when will you be introducing Cai’er to me?”

Long Haochen looked at Yang Haohan with an inquiring look on his face.

Yang Haohan was not only the head of the Knight Temple, but also the head of the Alliance. His position in the Alliance was, as such, clearly influential. After coming out from seclusion, what he wanted to know was the time left before being able to gather with his comrades, and the time before he would be able to step on the battlefield again.

Yang Haohan smiled lightly in response, “Everything will be told to you in ten days. The Alliance made some preparations for you. You can be at ease, your comrades are all doing very well at the time being.”

Hearing his response, Long Haochen relaxed greatly, and the expression on his face loosened, “Ma, I’m going to make a meal for you. What about a soup?”

Bai Yue had a smile on her face, “Haochen, Mother actually really wants to drink that potherb soup you made when you were young.”

The heartwarming days passed very rapidly, and on these ten days, Long Haochen accompanied his mother, making meals, massaging and spending all day talking with her. He showed his mother every possible consideration.

Given Bai Yue’s intelligence, she of course knew that after these ten days passed, it would be very hard for him to accompany her

like this. Although she felt very reluctant, she did her best to relax and enjoy these days together with her son.

“Go Haochen. No need to worry for Mother. I will be waiting for you in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, waiting for you, son of the Divine Knight of Adjudication and Trial Long Xingyu. But you have to promise Mother to protect yourself well no matter what. By protecting yourself well, you will only protect others better. Your father has already been missing for so long, Mother can’t bear losing you.”

Seeing the eyes of his mother gone hazy with tears, Long Haochen was torn with grief. These ten days were spent in great luxury; how good would it be if he could keep spending his time this way! But he knew that this was impossible. Unless demons were wiped out, as the Scion of Light, he couldn’t possibly keep spending his time steadily by his mother’s side.

Drawing two steps back, Long Haochen didn’t dare keep looking at his mother’s eyes. After kowtowing on the ground three times, he rapidly exited the room. He was afraid of being unable to part with his mother for real if he stayed too long.

Exiting his mother’s room, Long Haochen gasped immensely for breath. Even the assault of the bottleneck of the eighth step didn’t felt as painful as now.

For no less than ten minutes, he pushed down with difficulty the sadness in his heart. At least, he won’t be leaving the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass for the time being, and would be able to frequently visit his mother. He was only able to comfort himself this way.

“Your Mother is still well?” Seeing Long Haochen pay his respect to him, Yang Hoahan asked with a smile on his face.

Long Haochen nodded silently, but his expression was already full of resolve, “Sir Temple Head, please assign our tasks. I also want to know when the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt

Squad can be reformed.”

The smile on Yang Haohan’s face vanished at the same time as he gave a nod, “You should remember what Sheng Yue said at the time you parted with each other.”

Long Haochen replied, “I remember that great-grandfather Sheng Yue said that as long as I successfully break through the eighth step, and that my comrades all reach the seventh step in strength, we can then have the possibility to reform our squad.

Yang Haohan nodded, “A year and a half have already passed. Regardless of whether the Demon God Emperor used you as a pretext to start this Holy War, it is still ongoing, and the Demon God Emperor has yet to sent powerhouses to search for your tracks. Therefore, in some sense, the preconditions for your team to be reformed are already fulfilled.”

“Really?” Long Haochen was overjoyed at these news. All his comrades were putting great efforts for the sake of reforming the team. As their captain, his thirst for that was greater than anyone else. After a year and a half of peaceful training, his mind became peaceful, but the thirst inside him didn’t decrease in the slightest.

“But that’s not all, don’t rush.” Yang Haohan looked at Long Haochen with a severe eye.

The great joy on Long Haochen’s face disappeared, but his excitement remained. Because he knew that since Yang Haohan gave him hope, it means that his 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad had absolutely the hope to get reformed.

Yang Haohan replied, “In your young generation, no one can compare with your strength. But it is far from enough against powerful demons. You should know about this point. Therefore, you will all have to prove to the Alliance your ability of self-preservation, should you want to reform your Demon Hunt Squad.

Chapter 487: The Four Letters of “Little White Flower”(III)

Long Haochen nodded, “If we can reform our Demon Hunt Squad, I hope to take missions to go after the enemy. After all, Haoyue has the ability to destroy demon god pillars, which are the roots of demons. As long as we can keep destroying them one after another, the demons morale will surely take a great blow . And finally one day, after all the seventy-two demon god pillars are destroyed, the demons will no longer be on the face of this world. This way the aim of the Alliance will be achieved.”

Yang Haohan nodded, “The Alliance already knows about all you said. If it was up to me, I would hope for you to all reach the ninth step of cultivation before engaging in battle against the demons. But I also know that you cannot wait so long, and the Alliance cannot afford to either.”

Long Haochen was alarmed, asking in hurry, “Grandpa Yang, how is the Holy War going?” These days he had been single-mindedly accompanying his mother, and didn’t ask about the situation of the Holy War.

The atmosphere surrounding Yang Haohan became heavy, “The situation is not good. During the year and a half, we had all-out war against demons. Their armies keep engaging without stop, and the cards in our hands are at their limits. In a year and a half, over a half of the resources saved by the Alliance were consumed. Although we inflicted a serious blow to the demons too, our damage can only be described as disastrous. If this war keeps going on, even if we can repel the demons, the Alliance is bound to lose a lot of its morale. Moreover, the most powerful Devil Dragon Clan, Moon Clan and Star Clan have yet to participate up to know. Without exaggeration, if they appear in any battlefield, our forts won’t possibly hold out.”

Long Haochen wrinkled his brows. The Holy War already went on for a year and a half, and he could imagine how disastrous this war was. Although he didn't directly participate, he fought enough against the demons. The demon gods in each stronghold reached a count of eight, and their strength alone was very hard to resist. Based on what Yang Haohan said, up to now, the Six Great Strongholds were still undefeated. This was a good piece of news, but as one might imagine, the Temple Alliance had to pay a massive cost for that.

Yang Haohan continued, "Therefore, the Alliance certainly needs some powerhouses to sneak in demon territory to carry out missions there. Although our losses are enormous, the demons' losses aren't small either. If they weren't surviving by eating the corpses of their own kin, they would have clearly not lasted so long. This time, demons are also suffering a large loss of morale, but we don't know how they can keep attacking like before, and not retreat no matter what. If it goes on like this, we will be the first to crumble. If the demon offenses don't keep gaining in intensity, the Alliance can only hold out for year to year and a half at most."

Long Haochen declared severely, "Let us go then. Killing some demons will never be as good as destroying demon god pillars. As long as we can destroy some of their demon god pillars in the rear, they will undoubtedly be greatly affected. The ability of recovery of the Alliance is far greater than the demons, as long as we are given time to adapt and reconstruct our stronghold, even if the Devil Dragons, Moon Demons and Star Demons join the lot, we won't necessarily have to fear them."

"What you said makes sense, but can you resist the demon gods with your current strength? The Devil Snake Andromalius' demon god pillar having been destroyed, the demons' caution toward the defense of their demon god pillars is even higher. How can you guarantee that you can destroy demon god pillars while remaining

safe? After all, Andromalius was the weakest of the seventy-two demon gods, and you borrowed help from the Forest Boa King at that time. Now that only a year and a half passed, don't tell me you are confident to be able to resist against the other demon gods' strength?"

Long Haochen took a large breath, "I am confident."

Yang Haohan shook his head, "It's not a question of confidence, but a question of strength. As the Captain of the Demon Hunt Squad, you have to prove to the Alliance that your strength is enough for your team to reform and complete missions in demon territory."

Long Haochen wrinkled his eyebrows, "How does the Alliance expect me to prove that?"

Yang Haohan replied, "Very simple. Since you are a Demon Hunter, you will do according to the rules of the Demon Hunters. In a bit, I will record the count of contribution points in your tile. You will have to achieve a count of ten million contribution point through slaughter on the battlefield, then the Alliance will permit you to reform your team."

"What? Ten millions contribution points?" Long Haochen was greatly shocked. This was just too hard? What do ten million contribution points correspond to? It implies for him to kill ten demon gods in the top thirty-six, or a million Dual Bladed Demons! Achieving this count through slaughter was simply be summed up as hard'.

"How about it, Discouraged?" Yang Haohan revealed a little smile.

Long Haochen shook his head, "No, I am not discouraged. It's just that this will take too long. I am afraid that the Alliance cannot wait so long."

Yang Haohan responded, "That's why you have to strive harder.

And you cannot reveal your identity, that's to say, your magical beast companion cannot appear in the battlefield. I will arrange you to return in the Knights' Saint Mountain, and pick another mount there. Afterwards, you will have to pass through the trial of the Mythril Foundation Knights, to be qualified to head in the battlefield. Then, achieving the count of ten million contribution points will have to be done through your own efforts."

Long Haochen revealed a bitter smile. Ten million contribution points, this count was too massive. In simple terms, it could only be gathered by getting rid of an elite group of the scale of the Demon Emperor's legion.

Yang Haohan didn't urge Long Haochen to make a decision, only watching over him with a smile. This was a decision that he came with the other higher-ups from the Temple Alliance after discussing.

Long Haochen having remained in seclusion for so long, he was certain that this child's cultivation was bound to have increased tremendously. But precisely because of this, Yang Haohan couldn't afford to let Long Haochen risk himself inside the demon territory.

To the Knight Temple, Long Haochen was really too important.

As long as he was let to grow, it could be predicted that the future him will surely become a new legend for the Temple Alliance, the future leader for the Temple Alliance's counterattack.

The suggestion of ten million contribution points was something Yang Haohan decided after much deliberation. That's because he knew that if Long Haochen and his comrades' thoughts to return to the battlefield were flat out rejected, this would be a massive blow to them. Maybe they would abandon themselves to despair, and this was something the Alliance was unwilling to see.

And Yang Haohan understood Long Haochen's character. He knew that this youngster was extremely tough. The task of getting ten million contribution points was actually to keep him in the

Knight Temple, in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

According to Yang Haohan's calculations, gathering ten million contribution points would take five to ten years. And that time, Long Haochen should have broken through the ninth step, and won't need to be bound any longer.

And furthermore, having Long Haochen battle in the Dragon Resisting Mountain would permit him to integrate among knights even better, nurturing his talent as commander, and strengthening his influence in the Knight Temple, to make preparations to have him undertake the future position of head of the Knight Temple.

Therefore, this task could be said to be aiming to achieve many moves in one hit, and the best method thought up by Yang Haohan.

His justifications were well-founded, so he didn't fear getting rejected by Long Haochen.

As for the matter of the Temple Alliance being only able to last for a year to a year and a half under such demon attacks, this was real. But the issue was, would the demons be able to keep attacking for such a long time?

Since the past half-year, the demons were not launching offensives every day any longer. They would attack about once every ten days or half month, mostly recuperating and looking for food.

In the aspect of recovery, the Temple Alliance couldn't be slower than the demons. So Yang Haohan was aware since long ago that this Holy War won't have a final winner, but also won't bear fruits. At least the demons couldn't crush the Temple Alliance this time.

The demons had three powerful forces that had yet to join the battles, but the humans also had their own trump card. Although this trump card was something Yang Haohan was unwilling to use

no matter what, unless it really comes to the final crisis of life or death, and that there's no other choice. For the humans to keep living was the most important.

“Okay, I accept.” Long Haochen finally said the words Yang Haohan was the most hoping to hear.

Ten million contribution points was not absolutely impossible to reach. Long Haochen just counted the number of demons from the different races that would be necessary to reach this count. By intensifying his own efforts, he believed that this was possible.

Just when Yang Haohan revealed a smile, Long Haochen's next words shocked him.

“However, Grandpa Yang, I don't need you to arrange the trial for getting one of the Foundation Mythril Armor. I want to directly pass the trial to become a Gold Essence Foundation Knight. I hope to succeed one of the Gold Essence Foundation Armor Knight that have the hopes to reach the Epic Tier.”

“What?” Yang Haohan really frightened, “Haochen, don't tell me that you already...”

This time, Long Haochen revealed a smile on his face, and looked down energetically, “Yes. I have already broken through successfully. So please permit me.”

Yang Haohan felt his breath rushing, He... He really succeeded? He actually succeeded! In a mere year and a half of seclusion he did it! But he's not even past twenty yet, right! A Saint Knight of the eighth step below twenty!

With great difficulty, Yang Haohan suppressed his excitement, saying straight, “Haochen, even if you broke through the eighth step successfully, you cannot aim too high right now. You should know that there can only be at most thirty-six Gold Essence Mythril Knights. There are indeed a few vacant Gold Essence Foundation Armor Knights, but winning against a Gold Essence

Foundation Knight is necessary to obtain the qualification. Their strength is for all close to the ninth step, and although your opponent won't be clad in their Gold Foundation Armor, he will face you with his full strength. Are you certain that you want to challenge a Gold Essence Foundation Knight?"

Long Haochen took a deep breath, before looking at Yang Haohan earnestly, "I am certain."

Chapter 488: Gold Essence Foundation Knight Trial (I)

Seeing Long Haochen's determined look, Yang Haohan nodded slowly, "Then I will arrange that. But you have to remember one thing. If you cannot pass through this test, you will not be able to take the lower ranked trials in the future. You can only remain in the Temple and train, until you can pass through it, and gain the Epic Tier Gold Essence Foundation Armor. Only then can your task for the ten million contribution points start."

Long Haochen had a start, feeling faintly as if having fallen in a trap. But as a matter of fact, could he cower before that? This would just cause his fighting spirit to collapse.

"Yes."

Yang Haohan secretly laughed inside, *Little punk, I shall let you act as haughty as you can. In a moment, you will be put in order.*

His goal was very simple: to do his utmost to drag Long Haochen's stay in the Knight Temple for as long as possible, for him to reform his team to undertake missions as late as possible. And in this process, Long Haochen could only increase his strength to resolve the issue. This move aimed to kill two birds with one stone, naturally putting him in a good mood.

Yang Haohan called another knight over, and had him take Long Haochen in a training field inside the Knight Temple's headquarters.

This training field was a lot smaller compared to the Alliance's underground training grounds established back in Holy City. The circular field's diameter reached only fifty meters. But Long Haochen absolutely didn't look down on the training field, because on its roof, its bottom and all the surroundings were strong

fluctuations of spiritual energy. In terms of firmness, the training grounds back in Holy City were no match for this place.

After Long Haochen was brought here, that knight left, and only he was left in these training fields.

Clad in the Glorious Holy Armor, Long Haochen directly sat on a side of the training fields, focusing his attention on adjusting his breath and on controlling the fluctuations of spiritual energy inside his body.

Soft thin golden fog was faintly discernible on the surface of his body, appearing dazzling under the reflection of the Glorious Holy Armor. His sparkling and translucent skin seemed to be transporting charges of light. Sitting there, he immediately had the feeling of being assimilated into the surrounding environment. Without looking for him with one's eyes, one would hardly perceive his existence.

His long eyelashes flashing above his eyes, his handsome face gave off a feeling of extreme peacefulness.

Long Haochen's wait lasted for close to half an hour, but while sitting here, he didn't make the slightest movement, and didn't have the slightest impatience.

The door opened, and a tall knight entered.

This knight was clad in an ordinary full body armor. Clad in a helmet, his face was also hidden, and in his left hand was a very thick tower shield. In his right hand was a two meter long battle hammer. This hammer had a reflective surface, letting out a golden luster. Be it his shield or his weapon, both were at the Glorious Tier, making it an item of the highest quality.

The instant this tall knight stepped inside the training ground, the space closed between Long Haochen's eyelids opened all of a sudden.

The instant he opened his eyes, that tall knight stopped his feet.

Secretly, he was startled, because the instant he entered the training ground, he unexpectedly didn't sense the slightest trace of Long Haochen's presence. But the instant his eyes opened, it gave off the feeling of a sharp blade being unsheathed.

Standing up, Long Haochen used his right fist to beat his chest, paying his respects to the knight in front of him, "Hello. Paying my respects to Sir Gold Essence Foundation Knight."

The tall knight had a sonorous voice, but somewhat rough sounding, "Hello."

Long Haochen took a look at the counterpart's weapon and equipment, "Senior, my equipment seems better than yours. Should I change it?"

The tall knight indifferently replied, "No need. What you will have to do is use everything you can to defeat me. In the time of this trial, one will not be allowed to use his mount. This aside, there are no other restrictions. I won't start off leniently. Let us start!"

After he finished speaking, this tall knight abruptly took large strides without the slightest pause, charging towards Long Haochen. His steps were large, and when each of them was heard, strong rumbles spread in the whole training field. Intense golden flames abruptly ascended in his body, letting out a torrential oppressive force.

Long Haochen's expression changed greatly. He originally had great expectations for the strength of a Gold Essence Foundation Knight, but the massive threat this tall knight caused him to feel went far beyond his expectations.

The enemy didn't use any technique and didn't even use his spiritual wings, but his imposing manner reached a supreme level, and his attacks seemed to carry a crushing oppressive force. He could surely go even faster, but painstakingly maintained a certain rhythm, aiming to optimize his imposing manner to its peak

starting from the beginning.

Long Haochen obviously wouldn't let the enemy reach his goals so easily. His powerful senses told him that if the enemy was left to make such preparations, he would definitely be unable to block his attack.

The extremity of his foot tapped onto the ground, as similar golden flames suddenly ascended around him. But the difference compared to that tall knight was that the golden flames abruptly released by Long Haochen were shot toward his back.

It appeared as though a golden lightning bolt had appeared abruptly in the training fields, covering the shortest path, with the most direct and straight trajectory, aiming forward.

Lightspeed Flash. Secret Retribution Knight technique of the seventh step, raising one's speed instantly, and strengthening one's imposing manner to the peak all at once.

This technique was not easy to control, to the extent that some Retribution Knights of the eighth step wouldn't necessarily have a full grasp on it. But Long Haochen almost had no preparations nor time to store energy, and directly used this ability to its fullest.

This golden lightning bolt transformed into a golden light ray, and the instant Long Haochen charged, he was already parallel to the ground, becoming one with his sword.

But bizarrely, in his state of being one with the sword, except for the intense flames released on his back, there unexpectedly appeared to be no sword intent released from his body in the slightest.

The instant the tall knight that was advancing in big strides was about to clash with Long Haochen he abruptly came to a stop, as if having a premonition of danger. His massive tower shield directly blocked his front.

Ding A crisp, melodious sound rang out in an instant.

Although Lightspeed Flash couldn't possibly really reach the speed of light, it was the greatest speed Long Haochen ever reached, enough to match instant teleportation.

Clashing at such speed, and in a straight line, an incomparably sharp sword intent burst out at the same time this crisp sound was produced. It seemed to tear open the powerful, imposing manner unleashed by that tall knight the instant before.

Long Haochen's attack looked devoid of preparations, but in truth, the instant his attack burst out, the spiritual energy surrounding his whole body was already congealed. And more frighteningly, all his sword intent seemed to be held inside the Aria of the Goddess of Light, its formidable power exceeding even the most powerful of the attack he could use before the time of his secluded training.

But the strength displayed by that tall knight startled Long Haochen entirely. The instant the Aria of the Goddess of Light entered in contact with his Glorious Tier tower shield, on its surface a golden speck of light appeared. That golden speck was even more resplendent than the sharp end of Long Haochen's sword. With an ear-piercing ringing, Long Haochen felt that he was trying to pierce a mountain and not a shield.

Even more terrifying, all the colliding force seemed to have been suppressed, and Long Haochen's Aria of the Goddess of Light seemed stuck onto the tower shield.

This was... Spiritual Highland, a powerful ability specific to powerhouses of the eighth step.

A demon's strong points mostly manifest on their body, but in utilization of spiritual energy, demons of the same rank would surely not be inferior to humans.

Spiritual Highland is an ability specific to the three close-quarters vocations of the Temple Alliance, and one of the most basic abilities of human powerhouses of the eighth step.

After one's spiritual energy breaks through 30,000 units, he requires four spiritual cavities, to break through the eighth step and continue his cultivation. Apparently, not every human at the eighth step has his fourth spiritual cavity at the same location, making everyone's cultivations have different characteristics. For instance, Long Haochen's fourth spiritual cavity was established in his right shoulder.

After the spiritual energy breaks through 30,000 units, the liquid spiritual energy in a human's body reaches a terrifying density. Although some spiritual cavities will restrain this phenomenon, after spiritual energy condenses to a certain extent, an effect of solidification will be produced.

Spiritual Highland enables one's solidified spiritual energy to burst out instantly, producing a powerful strength. Even for a powerhouse of the eighth step a massive consumption of spiritual energy would occur from using this powerful ability, and wouldn't be able to project the effect. In other words, Spiritual Highland is only useable in an area in contact of one's skin.

Long Haochen already broke through the eighth step officially, but he was, after all, a newcomer to the eighth step. He had some comprehension regarding Spiritual Highland, but was still not very familiar with its use. It would require him to continuously strengthen his spiritual energy to display the real might of Spiritual Highland. And by the time he breaks through the ninth step, he will be able to use an external Spiritual Highland.

Originally, at the time Long Haochen and his father were in Odin Town, when Long Xingyu relied on his domineering strength to instantly kill a large amount of demon powerhouses, he actually used the external Spiritual Highland. Of course, through the great amplification of his Divine Throne he reinforced the power of his Spiritual Highland, otherwise it wouldn't have reached such a level.

This was the first time Long Haochen was faced with Spiritual

Highland. That's because although he had faced powerhouses of the eighth step before, they were all demons of the eighth step. And it was the first time for him to face a human powerhouse of the eighth step.

Only after learning by experience can one understand the truly terrible might of Spiritual Highland. And furthermore, to Long Haochen's shock, the control of this tall knight over Spiritual Highland already reached the level of perfection.

He was using Lightspeed Flash with the strike of his sword and body becoming one, matched with the ultra-divine sword Aria of the Goddess of Light, producing an incredible might. If he faced another knight of the eighth step, simply using Spiritual Highland wouldn't have stopped him.

However, it was after this tall knight managed to predict his attack that he prepared Spiritual Highland to block the attack from the Aria of the Goddess of Light. It went so far that the sharp end of Long Haochen's sword didn't even manage to shake that tower shield.

This stagnation only lasted for a split second. The next instant, Spiritual Highland spread out from that tower shield just like a tsunami.

Chapter 489: Gold Essence Foundation Knight Trial (II)

What he used was Shield Block Rebound, a very simple and plain technique, but after being added to Spiritual Highland, its might wasn't that easy to resist.

Long Haochen only felt as if this "mountain" that he tried to pierce suddenly crumbled, flashing with golden light, as a terrible oppressive force immediately attacked and repelled him.

Nonetheless, it wasn't as if Long Haochen's sword strike had no use at all. At least he tore apart the imposing manner of its counterpart, completely annihilating it when that tall knight was in the midst of raising it to the peak. This could be said to be how he took advantage of his own failure.

The golden light went on full swing from his back, and at the same time Long Haochen's body was sent flying, his four wings already unfurled on his back, and the two on the left side abruptly flapped, causing his body to make a horizontal turn in the air.

The instant his body made a flip, the huge hammer swept past his former position. It didn't smash onto the ground, yet produced a thundering blast, the edge of which reached Long Haochen, headed for his side. So strong! Long Haochen was extremely shocked. He was full of confidence regarding his own ability, but only now did he understand how strong a Gold Essence Foundation Knight was.

However, he obviously wouldn't let this discourage him. Leaning backwards immediately, his body forcibly came to a stop in midair, as he did a backflip. This changed his orientation in the air forcibly.

The immense hammer went up, once again hitting the air. That instant, the tall knight was unexpectedly unable to grasp Long

Haochen's trajectories from his movements, making him unable to lock onto Long Haochen.

But this knight indeed had an imposing strength. While the hammer missed its target, warped ripples spread out from it. This was an area-targeted attack that Long Haochen wouldn't be able to evade.

That's...

Elemental Obliterating Ring!

This was a technique that Long Haochen had seen before. In the range of Elemental Obliterating Ring, all the elements would disappear totally. Even a place very abundant with intense light essence would be affected. And this ring had Long Haochen right in its middle, while not affecting the tall knight.

The sudden disappearance of the surrounding light essence caused Long Haochen to stop still for a moment, and right that instant, the immense hammer swept at him.

The back of this hammer was devoid of a chain, but instead was completely controlled through the user's spiritual energy. And the intensity of that spiritual energy reached at least the peak of the eighth step.

Having always encountered powerful enemies, the more Long Haochen was pressured, the more his latent capabilities came out. In such a disadvantageous situation, he didn't panic in the slightest; holding the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his two hands, he let the four wings on his back spread out. A torrential sword intent rushed forth.

Asura Strike! The instant Long Haochen's sword intent burst forth, a bizarre white glow spread out from his body, giving birth to a majestic scene. The elemental fluctuations repelled in the distorted area formed by Elemental Obliterating Ring were pulled back by the white light, annihilating the effects of the latter

ability. And the next instant, Long Haochen's Aria of the Goddess of Light clashed against that hammer.

An ear-piercing sound resounded through the whole training ground, and the massive backlash forced Long Haochen back. Flapping the four wings on his back, he rapidly increased the distance separating him to the opponent. He understood very clearly that even if that tall knight was able to control his hammer, its range was limited. The further they are, the weaker his control will be.

As expected, the hammer returned to the knight's hands and didn't keep chasing after Long Haochen, its wielder exclaimed in admiration, "Not bad, instantly using an Elemental Summon of the seventh step to annihilate my Elemental Obliterating Ring. It's no wonder that you dared challenge a Gold Essence Foundation Knight. So you indeed had some trump cards up your sleeve."

Long Haochen didn't respond, single-mindedly watching this tall knight. One could see that the golden flames surrounding his body turned entirely white due to the previous use of Elemental Summon. Leaping up fiercely, it collected a terrifyingly pure light essence in the area with him as center. And on his back, the Aria of the Goddess of Light was indiscernibly floating.

Although the tall knight's spiritual energy surpassed Long Haochen's by far, at this time his absorption speed of the light essence was below Long Haochen. This was an advantage of being the light god's Chosen One, who would be forever matchless in affinity with light, unless a starlight divine beast reappears.

Long Haochen didn't let the white flames surrounding him keep spreading upwards, and let a light glow onto his left hand.

That radiance was both gold and blue colored. At the same time it appeared, a golden figure came out. It was no one else but Yating.

Yating was Long Haochen's fused spiritual stove, and naturally could be classified as a part of his strength. And the second figure

that appeared in his hand was naturally his heavy sword Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light gave off an extremely illusory feeling, and faint dragon cries could be heard. It was as if Long Haochen wasn't gripping a sword, but two immense dragons' souls.

His two swords wielded on either side, Long Haochen entered a mystical state. His gaze looked peaceful, and it appeared that in his eyes nothing around him existed. All his focus was gathered onto that tall knight.

The tall knight stopped talking. His imposing manner became heavy, and he visibly sensed the sudden increase of Long Haochen's strength. A faint threat was growing in him, as he was accumulating sword intent, leaving the knight with no choice but to deal with him cautiously.

Yating chanted an incantation melodiously, holding the staff in her hand high, and a bizarre golden light appeared on Long Haochen. This wasn't Brilliant World, but a kind of link, a complete link with Long Haochen himself.

The spiritual wings on Long Haochen's back vanished, and his entire upper body leaned forward, the white flames surrounding him turning into an ascending fog.

Storing Power.

The tall knight advanced again in large strides, but this time, his pace was visibly a lot more rushed. Every step he took covered a small distance, but at every step, his imposing manner increased gradually. A pure gold fog of light simultaneously arose above him, and with each step he took, this fog seemed to gain in intensity.

Could this be... Storing Power while moving?

It was the first time Long Haochen saw this kind of Storing Power. Although he didn't know how this knight accomplished

that, he was certain that the amplification from the knight's method of Storing Power was even greater than his own motionless Storing Power.

Originally, he wanted to incite the enemy to take the initiative, but now he was left with no choice but to seize the initiative to attack.

Lightspeed Flash reappeared, propelling Long Haochen in the air in a split second. This time he didn't charge straight at the counterpart, but his body flew upwards with an inclined posture. In a flash of golden light, he carried a lightning-like brilliance. Reaching the top of the training field, he immediately turned into a flash of light once again, achieving a perfect turn downwards.

A thick sword intent mixed itself with a dragon cry, and fell from the sky.

Long Haochen currently gave that tall knight the impression of being caught in a shower of rain and thunder.

The shower of rain was coming from Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, and the thunder was naturally exuding from the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

A flawless invasion, instant destruction using his sword intent. Long Haochen's two swords were lit with an abnormal, gaudy light.

It was also Spiritual Highland. Although Long Haochen couldn't possibly be in perfect control of Spiritual Highland like this tall knight, utilizing Spiritual Highland with his two swords was still perfectly within his grasp.

Ding!

Tshhhhhhhh

A series of odd sounds could be heard resounding in the training field. The tall knight once again lifted up his tower shield, entirely clad in pure golden energy. This pure golden energy wasn't a mere

attachment of spiritual energy, but a kind of liquid flowing onto the surface of his shield. And Long Haochen's attack passed through this liquid layer upon layer.

The terrible sword intent passed through, as the area in between the two of them was lacerated. One could see that countless black cracks were appearing in the sky, producing a very powerful exploding force. Causing blasts of spiritual energy, it was violent enough to cause the whole training ground to shake profusely.

But no matter how strong Long Haochen's attack power was, nor how sharp his sword intent was, it was not enough to shake this tower shield. He didn't even know what technique that tall knight was making use of, because the techniques of his opponent were completely assimilated inside his shield, and weren't displayed to the eye.

Bang! All the attacks seemed to meet together in the end, producing an incomparable explosion. Long Haochen's body was shot back once again, and this time, the pressure was much higher than the previous time. The Glorious Holy Armor let out a series of moans, showing indications of being close to collapse from the force of that massive shock of spiritual energy.

The clash between two powerhouses of the eighth step was just that terrifying. Therefore, the Alliance had a saying, that only weapons of the Legendary Tier or above were suitable to powerhouses of the eighth step, otherwise the rate of broken weapons would be too high.

But was it so simple for the tall knight to defend himself? On the surface of the tower shield, one could see that this time, he didn't manage to completely neutralise Long Haochen's offense. On that thick shield, at least ten traces were left. Although none of them were deep, it was a proof that his Spiritual Highland was already unable to defend this shield totally.

Not only that, but at the time Long Haochen went on the offense,

the tall knight was unable to use the hammer in his other hand fully. Only by doing his utmost to use it in defense did he block Long Haochen's attacks.

Chapter 490: Gold Essence Foundation

Knight Trial (III)

Long Haochen's shock was really reaching an intense level. He had just utilized the force of the Aria of the Goddess of Light, each of his strikes being perfectly fused with his light essence. By asking himself, he reached the conclusion that his sword intent should be not far from the level of the Holy Sword Wielder Ye Wushang from before. Only his cultivation was lacking in comparison. But as a god's chosen one, his use of the light essence was not anything Ye Wushang could compare to.

But he still didn't manage to break through the defense of this tall knight. And Long Haochen had the feeling that until now, this tall knight had yet to display his full strength.

Having made an all out effort on his past two attacks, Long Haochen was slightly gasping for breath. But he wasn't discouraged because of that. Taking deep breaths, he lifted up his swords on the two sides, the glint in his eyes becoming a lot gentler.

A brilliance similar to sunlight shone from his back, flourishing with great intensity. Its splendor was so intense that anyone present in the training field could not dare to look straight at it.

This sun-like light bubbled up from Long Haochen's body, as his imposing manner kept rising. It seemed to take only the time of a few breaths for the white flames surrounding Long Haochen's body to thicken, they then attached to his body, and finally turned the whole Glorious Holy Armor white.

"This is... the God Descent Technique?"

The tall knight lost his voice, which this time seemed to carry a new hint of aged sound.

He clearly saw an illusory figure floating behind his back

condense, as if a real girl was standing beside him, the same instant that the hexa-winged fairy disappeared a moment before.

In Long Haochen's hands, the two heavy swords started to change color. Amidst slight buzzing sounds, the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his right hand was covered by a thin layer of golden light, sorrowfully shattering into small pieces, and bursting forth with a resplendent golden light. And in the midst of this resplendence, an eye-grabbing orange color shone.

And on the other side, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light glowed in a different light. As the original blue and gold all vanished, it burst forth with a greenish-blue color full of the breath of life.

It was indeed a greenish-blue color, glistening like a newly born bud. In an instant, it engulfed the whole heavy sword in an aura full of life. It formed a contrast with the proud and holy golden-orange light that started to appear beside it. As for Long Haochen himself, he shut both his eyes, as his golden hair unexpectedly became white, giving off a feeling of sanctity.

Even that powerful, tall knight had only heard about the God Descent Technique and no more.

In itself, the God Descent Technique was a forbidden spell of an incomparably strong kind, enabling one to borrow the force of a real god to amplify oneself.

The tall knight didn't even understand whether it was released by Long Haochen's light fairy or the person himself. But without a doubt, he was currently using an extremely mighty force.

A series of ear-piercing, sonorous vibrations sounded out, as one could see that the Glorious Holy Armor on Long Haochen started to be covered in large number of cracks. This piece of Glorious Equipment was already unable to bear the powerful spiritual energy released by Long Haochen, and actually started to fall apart.

At this moment, the strength displayed by Long Haochen was already approaching the edge of the ninth step. And more terrifyingly, the tall knight recognized, was that under the effect of the God Descent Technique, the two heavy swords in his opponent's hands started to show the most fundamental kind of might.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light was emitting the glossy shine characteristic of the epic grade! It had an orange luster, exclusive to the Epic Tier.

And Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light's green luster was also at the epic grade, but the combined attributes seemed to produce a variation of the original Epic Tier.

One could say that these two weapons were priceless treasures. Even a knight of the eighth step wouldn't necessarily be able to use one of them with its full splendor. But at this instant, Long Haochen seemed already to be in full control of them.

A substantial, terrifying, sword intent covered the whole training ground, and this sword intent that seemed close to tearing the area to shreds seemed not to be emitted from the swords, but from Long Haochen's body.

Without a doubt, left with no other choice, the current Long Haochen had entered his most powerful battle state.

After going through that series of probing attacks, Long Haochen had the absolute certainty that this knight's strength surpassed his own by far, and that if the battle dragged on, even with Yating's backup, the consumption speed of his own spiritual energy was bound to exceed his enemy's by far. Moreover, this opponent of his had yet to show his full strength.

Therefore, Long Haochen only had one way left to win this battle, and that was to stake everything on one throw, using his greatest strength to struggle for victory.

He couldn't lose. Losing would mean that his reunion with his comrades would be delayed even further, pushed back so far that it would seem like forever. No matter what, he had to try making an all-out effort.

It could be said that at the time the two heavy swords shone with the glint belonging to Epic Tier weapons, the extra strength he gained over the past year and a half came to full view at once.

The Epic Tier of the Aria of the Goddess of Light was known by Long Haochen. On this divine sword was a seal that would, once undone, unleash its real might. Yet even with Long Haochen's current strength, letting it recover its entire splendor was still impossible.

But Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, gave Long Haochen an unexpected joy. He didn't think that, after continuous nurture, once it received the boost from the God Descent Technique, this dual attribute sword would actually evolve to such a level and unexpectedly emit the glow exclusive to the Epic Tier.

An aura full of prestige, and an aura full of the breath of life. Having two different Epic Tier weapons was, to a Retribution Knight, a supreme heavy artillery.

As for God's Descent, it was actually not Long Haochen nor Yating's technique, but a fused technique that could perhaps be said to be born from the fusion between spiritual stoves.

After continuous evolution and fusion, Yating's strength kept growing, and her physique kept undergoing many changes, as she was influenced by Long Haochen's physique as a god's chosen one. A year of deep meditation helped to harmonize these changes to the greatest extent, thus leading to the acquisition of their ability to use God Descent Technique. Of course, with their current level of strength, God Descent Technique would only last for one attack, but without doubt, this attack would reach the level of the ninth step!

The tall knight swung his right arm, throwing his tower shield to the side. A strong orange luster shone on his right hand. What replaced his tower shield was unexpectedly a shield merely one third of a meter long. Very clearly, he couldn't continue to avoid using his assets in front of Long Haochen's current state. The shield that appeared impressively in his hands was at the Epic Tier.

Bending, and gathering Haochen's attention, the tall knight did a simple movement, but it was suddenly followed by a transformation of the color of the pure golden flames on his body. A mystical blue color burst forth from his body, and the golden-blue color seemed to blend with that orange-colored shield to let curtains of light appear in front of him.

The scope of the curtains of light wasn't very large, only the tall knight was encompassed by their protection. After bringing out his shield, the tall knight almost seemed to become a sculpture's, as all of his aura became one with the shield.

Long Haochen made his move. The power bestowed to him by the God Descent Technique was admittedly great, but the burden was also massive.

The milky white figure didn't use another Lightspeed Flash, because he couldn't bear it if he used another ability to reinforce himself more.

A pair of magnificent swords were intertwined in the air, filled with the simplest yet greatest might. The greenish-blue and the red-gold colors formed a cross in the air, directly mixing with each other in the shape of a light cover.

In that instant, Long Haochen was unable to keep suppressing his sword intent, which caused the whole hall to shudder violently in an intense light. One could see that the ceiling, the walls and the floor were all starting to form cracks, and the defensive barriers were crumbling one after another.

And this was merely from being affected by some aura!

Booo. A kind of bizarre sound reverberated upon contact with the light screen, as the spiritual energy spread in the clash between attack and defense congealed and came to a standstill right at that instant.

Long Haochen's pupils shrank to the width of a needle. Within a split second of the clash between the two parties' offense and defense, he determined that this knight was clearly not at the eighth step in strength, but at the ninth step. He could tell because this curtain of light was not just coming from the Epic Tier equipment but was primarily coming from an external Spiritual Highway.

So this Gold Essence Foundation Knight was actually at the ninth step!

Long Haochen finally understood that he had been overly confident. That's right! Gold Essence Foundation Knight is not a title limited to a knight of the eighth step. Why couldn't a Gold Essence Foundation Knight be a knight of the ninth step? After all, it's not as if every knight of the ninth step gained the approval of a Divine Throne.

Lost, Long Haochen realized his own defeat. With the increase of his cultivation, he had sensed the gap between the eighth and the ninth step. If the enemy was a demon powerhouse of the ninth step, perhaps he had the chance to come to a stalemate against that opponent, but the one in front of him was a Guardian Knight of the ninth step with a shield at the Epic Tier. This level of defense was not something he could break through. And it was still true even while using two pieces of equipment at the Epic Tier.

Clang, clang... In the midst of heavy cracking sounds, two blasts blew against the walls surrounding the whole training field, causing large parts of the walls to crumble.

To the great shock of both Long Haochen and the tall knight, that gold-blue color and the orange color started to crumble along with

the curtain of light carrying Spiritual Highland, as large cracks began appearing on it as well.

On the other side, the Cross Strike of red-gold and green colors was unexpectedly achieving a fusion. The whole Cross Strike was starting to rotate, the two radiances undergoing a strange fusion as it intersected in the center.

This was beyond Long Haochen's control, as if these two types of energies were acting by themselves. What came out from that fusion was a black color, an extremely deep black color, which carried a thin blue light, like the appearance of dawn.

Long Haochen's spiritual energy was already close to exhaustion, but even so, he unconsciously lifted up his two arms, his two swords having disappeared a moment ago due to the exhaustion of his spiritual energy. On his left arm, an orange glow abruptly appeared, the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon appearing on his back for the sake of helping his defense.

Chapter 491: Divine Throne of Order and Law (I)

Right at this time, a bizarre golden light suddenly lit upon that tall knight. Affected by the sense of his lofty presence, Long Haochen was totally unable to resist the burst of power coming out from the other knight. This burst of power directly caused all the surrounding spiritual energy to vanish, including the Cross-Shaped Strike he was in the midst of preparing.

Immediately, Long Haochen sensed a rich blue light rocketing.

Bang!

In the midst of an immense explosion, the whole Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass trembled, and everyone present gazed in their direction.

This terrible explosion was preceded by the rise of a dark blue light, which soared to the skies. Extremely destructive fluctuations of spiritual energy filled the sight of all spectators.

Immediately, an immense gold-blue radiance broke into the sky, crushing that dark blue light into pieces. That gold-blue radiance remained floating in midair, immediately filling the air with dense light essence.

At the sight of this gold-blue radiance, the warriors from the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass all cheered in excitement. This was because that gold-blue radiance was coming out from a gigantic throne.

That throne was over thirty meters high, gold colored, and embedded with countless magnificent sapphires. Among these sapphires, some were deep, some shallow, some transparent, others deep in color. But all, without exception, seemed to let out auras of order and discipline. The shape of a blue quarter moon could be seen atop this throne, and circles of blue radiances spread

outwards from it. The radiant fluctuations of spiritual energy spreading out from it seemed to give all spectators an urge to bow down in front of it.

Yes, that was the Divine Throne of Order and Law, one of the six Divine Throne in the hands of the Knight Temple.

The training stadium and the surrounding area atop the Knight Temple were both reduced to ruins, but no trace of smoke or vapor seemed to rise in the air. The area had merely been sliced to pieces.

The tall knight was standing on the same area as before, the mask on his face already shattered. Putting on a resolute expression, his forehead was filled with small wounds. Without paying careful attention, one wouldn't notice, but these wounds were slowly healing.

This tall knight was no one else but the Divine Knight of Order and Law, Divine Knight of Control and Restraint Long Tianying.

At that time, his eyes were fixed on the orange glint in the midst of the ruins as the corners of his mouth were twitching.

With a flash of bright light, Yang Haohan appeared beside Long Tianying, with a somewhat strange smile on his face, "How was it, Old Long!?"

Long Tianying unhappily replied, "It's not as if you didn't see it all. What's your say on the matter?"

Yang Haohan replied, "This young boy actually has three pieces of Epic Tier equipment in his possession, what is there for me to say? Still, it's fortunate that he didn't end up victorious against you. Quickly go away, otherwise I won't be able to fool him any longer."

Long Tianying shook his head, "I am the Divine Knight of Order and Law, don't tell me you want someone of my rank to practice fraud? We could decide his path in his stead, but this would not necessarily be something good for him. Strictly speaking, he is

already qualified to wield an Epic Tier Gold Essence Foundation Armor. If not for the fact that I borrowed the force from the Divine Throne to use it in the air, I'm afraid that at least half of our Knight Temple would have ended up destroyed. But even so, his sword intent broke through my defense and managed to wound me. If a Pure Gold Foundation Knight was here in my stead, the final result would have likely been both sides ending up wounded."

Yang Haohan looked down, "Are you saying that we should consider it to be that he passed?"

Long Tianying nodded, "Rather than us granting it, it is by the means of his own strength that he passed." At that point, the dignified Divine Knight had a smiling face.

"Old Yang, tell me, isn't our Long family, by having three Divine Knights, setting a new historical record?"

Yang Haohan rolled his eyes, "Are you provoking me on purpose? Besides, this kid isn't a Divine Knight yet."

Long Tianying replied with a laugh, "Isn't it just a matter of time..."

Pop In the distance, the orange glow of light dimmed down, and at the same time Long Haochen appeared, covered in dirt.

The aftermath of the destructive clash gave rise to the ruins, but the great defense of the Divine Sun Shield of Sun and Moon was enough to defend him almost entirely.

Although due to the debilitating state that followed the use of the God's Descent Technique, he was now in extreme pain and unable to exert the slightest bit of strength.

A soft golden pillar of light appeared out of nowhere, landing on Long Haochen's body. In the midst of it, six golden angels slowly descended, gathering around his body.

Immediately, Long Haochen was cleansed by a warm flow of spiritual energy. Be it the tiredness of his body or the hollowness of

his spiritual energy, both issues disappeared at a frightening speed.

Angels' Embrace, Guardian Knight skill of the ninth step, had a great healing and recovery ability. Even if one only has bones left, as long as a breath remains, this skill can preserve his life. That was to say nothing about Long Haochen who was merely in a state of exhaustion.

The golden blue radiance disseminated in the sky, then blended inside Long Tianying's body.

If Long Haochen was unable to call out the identity of this old man standing beside Yang Haohan at this moment, he wouldn't be fit to be a knight. He knelt to the ground, "Long Haochen greets senior Divine Knight."

Long Tianying unhappily responded, "Kneel on your two knees and then knock your head on the ground a few times."

"Eh?" Long Haochen had a start. Long Tianying and Yang Haohan were already right in front of him.

Long Tianying feigned anger, "What? Are you unwilling? Little brat, I am your grandfather. Without this old man, would you have been born?"

"Grandfather?" Long Haochen looked astonished. He originally had some questions regarding the reason why the target for his Gold Foundation Armor trial would be a Divine Knight, one of the three almighty existences of the Knight Temple. But now, this old Divine Knight was telling him that he's his grandfather. This made Long Haochen indeed confused for one moment.

Long Tianying had a dim look on his face, and didn't keep pressing Long Haochen to keep kowtowing. Supporting him with both his hands, he laughed at himself as he continued, "Yes! And I am the most irresponsible grandfather of this world."

Appearing to be at a loss, Long Haochen looked to the nearby Yang Haohan.

Yang Haohan nodded to him, “Indeed, he is your grandfather Long Tianying, the other Divine Knight of our Knight Temple. Your family has some rules saying that the descendants have to rely on their own ability. It was the same for your father as it is for you. And it looks as though your Long family is really about to have three Divine Knights.”

“Grandfather.” Long Haochen was in a strange mood, as his gaze at Long Tianying gained increasingly in warmth. For some reason, he felt his nose itch.

So he actually had another relative, not just his father, but even a grandfather as well.

“Grandfather!” Long Haochen drew back before kneeling again on the ground, thrice knocking his head on the ground out of respect.

Long Tianying had a complex look, as he once again lent his arm to support Long Haochen, “If only the demons didn’t exist. Without them, this old man would have just gotten rid of these freaking family rules. So what what if we were to spoil the descendants from our Long family a bit. But this cannot be done now. Talent comes with responsibility and duty. Kid, take your respects back. Your grandfather can hardly accept them. I have never given you anything, and this unqualified grandfather cannot even do anything to help your future path.”

Long Haochen lowered his head, and remained silent. As it is said, blood is thicker than water, which was the reason why he kowtowed in front of Long Tianying. But could he really say that he had no complaints at all?

Before his father found them, what kind of life had his mother and him used to have? What was their pain? Even now, all the abilities he acquired were obtained through his own strength. Grandfather,’ this word was simply unfamiliar to him. There was no hatred, but in the same way, there couldn’t be said to be

familial love for him.

Yang Haohan put his hand on Long Tianying's shoulder, shaking his head at him, "Okay, let's set this matter aside. Haochen, your grandfather acted as your test opponent for the sake of testing your strength. After some discussion, we came to agree that you passed the test."

Long Haochen had a start, and suddenly lifted up his head, "But I lost!"

Yang Haohan let out a slight laugh, "Is it a shameful thing to lose in front of a Divine Knight? Your performance was already earth-shattering. From now onwards, you will be a Pure Gold Foundation Knight. After looking for a new mount in the Knights' Saint Mountain, you can start your mission of collecting ten million contribution points."

"Yes!" Long Haochen appeared surprised, straightening his posture in reaction.

Yang Haohan resolutely continued, "However, I have to set basic rules for you to follow. You have already fought many times against the demons, so there must be quite a few demon powerhouses that are familiar with your battle style, and the knowledge regarding some of your abilities must be spreading amongst their ranks. Therefore, you have to do your utmost to conceal your identity. First of all, you cannot rashly use your dual sword wielding, and the same goes for your spiritual stove. These two features are just too conspicuous. Also, you have to remain fully armored in the battlefield at anytime, keeping your face hidden. Also, avoid using your personal abilities that are known by the enemies, understood?"

Long Haochen nodded earnestly.

Yang Haohan declared, "You have to know that if your identity leaks out, it will very likely cause the Demon God Emperor, the Moon Demon God and the Star Demon God to react. At that time, a

calamity is bound to befall upon our Knight Temple. If you want the day you can reunite with your comrades to come, you have to proceed with utter care.”

“Yes, sir.” Long Haochen replied formally.

Yang Haohan replied, “Alright, go get some rest. From now on, you will be the 12th Pure Gold Foundation Knight. In the Knight Temple, only twelve of our Pure Gold Foundation Armors are at the Epic Tier. Come to find me tomorrow in the morning to get your battle armor, and then I’ll arrange your departure to the Knights’ Saint Maintain. Go on.”

Chapter 492: Divine Throne of Order and Law (II)

As Long Haochen surveyed the ruined surroundings, Yang Haohan let out a helpless sigh, “I will be arranging people to put everything back in order.”

“Grandpa Yang, goodbye, Grand...father, good bye.” Long Haochen performed a knight’s salute before turning around and leaving.

Seeing his unsteady steps, Long Tianying slowly closed his eyes, his breathing visibly perturbed.

“Old fellow, you have to give him some time. It’s already hard enough for him to accept this calmly.” Yang Haohan spoke regretfully.

Long Tianying let out a sigh, “You don’t understand. He’s the same as his father. The more he remains silent about a matter, the more it means he’s concerned. This grandson is quite a difficult one.”

After Long Haochen returned to his room, he immediately entered into a meditative state. After learning about the existence of a grandfather of his in this world, he was affected a lot more emotionally than he appeared to be. This long time of meditation came to make him realize the importance of keeping his heart pure. Therefore, he had to go through cultivation, to return to a state of tranquility and stability through the baptism of the light essence.

Very rapidly, he became soaked in an ocean of light, while processing his experience from the previous battle and his shortcomings. This was the first time he faced a powerhouse of the ninth step in straight battle. Although Long Tianying didn’t use his full force from beginning to end, this battle affected Long

Haochen greatly.

Gradually, five round lights began to light up on Long Haochen's upper body, his eyebrows, chest, underbelly and both shoulders.

By the process of continuously studying knight abilities, he finally broke through the barrier of the eighth step. From the seventh step to the eighth step, one would need to keep circulating and utilizing spiritual energy to eventually break through, and every spiritual cavity gained implied that he would be able to wield ten thousand more spiritual energy. Gaining even more spiritual cavities is however not so simple a task. Each opening requires chance, comprehension, understanding of one's own body and a high luck factor.

Therefore, the way from the eighth step to the ninth could be described as a continuous process of breakthroughs. That's why the number of powerhouses of the eighth step is far more than the number of powerhouses of the ninth step.

And to make the final breakthrough to produce the ninth spiritual cavity is unimaginably hard. This aspect is also what makes the breakthrough from the eighth to the ninth step the most difficult.

Therefore, most of the powerhouses at the peak of the eighth step, including knights, would stop at the peak of the eighth step, and not cross the threshold of 100,000. Only when one manages to obtain this tenth spiritual cavity after breaking through the 90,000, would he be determined to achieve the breakthrough to the ninth step.

By means of his high comprehension, Long Haochen finally succeeded in making his breakthrough; and as he produced two spiritual cavities at once yet again, his cultivating speed was significantly raised like before. As he faintly came to gain some profound comprehension along with his breakthrough, his understanding becoming even deeper.

His pure inner-self enabled his body to be entirely focused on the surrounding light essence. He found out at this time that as the number of his spiritual cavities kept increasing, they seemed to rise higher inside his body.

Chest, eyebrows and abdomen. These three core cavities are positions any human powerhouse has to use as the foundations for cultivation. As for the other spiritual cavities, although they serve as points of linkage between the blood vessels, it's only after breaking through the eighth step from the seventh step that their effect greatly impacts the later cultivation. More than any other, the most important step could be said to be the construction of this foundation, followed by its development. Only afterwards can more spiritual cavities get nurtured, without running into a dead end.

Long Haochen was on the highway to comprehending these pivotal concepts. The backbone and eyebrows are connected to the head, and the abdomen and stomach are connected to the trunk. The following ones would be those associated to the limbs. The main parts of the body can indeed be summarized as the head, the trunk and the four limbs. Therefore, Long Haochen chose without hesitation to establish his newest spiritual cavities on his shoulders, eventually succeeding.

As if proving the accuracy of his judgement, right after he established the spiritual cavities on his shoulders, the appearance of these two spiritual cavities caused a change in the quality of his spiritual energy, as well as the quantity that could be released at once. The benefits as a god's chosen one were starting to become more and more distinct. For instance, an ability such as Lightspeed Flash was supposed to require a time of accumulation and preparation for normal knights of the eighth step. But he was able to make that inherent delay a mere abstraction by the means of his affinity to light. That's the gap between them! And such a gap is the reason why he dared challenge a Pure Gold Foundation Knight.

Right now, Long Haochen's focus wasn't on his comprehension, but on the final transformation that occurred during the trial that just set him against his grandfather Long Tianying.

While entering the epic realm, Blue Rain Hibiscus of Light and the Aria of the Goddess of Light seemed to start beginning a fusion. And from Blue Rain, Long Haochen felt an extremely destructive aura.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light was filled with pure light, while after reaching the Epic Tier, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light gained a life attribute. Could the fusion of light and life produce destructive effects? No, it would definitely not.

Although back then the force released by the burst of the dark blue light was incomparably terrifying, and incredibly destructive, Long Haochen vaguely sensed that it should be another energy besides a purely destructive one.

But the fusion process was far from complete, and had ended much too soon; therefore, it didn't leave much detail in his memories. Long Haochen was actually unable to ascertain whether, if he was given another opportunity of such degree, he would be able to wield such a strength a second time. At the same time, he faintly perceived that if he could get hold of this ability, maybe it could give birth to an existence of an even higher level.

The most profound memory in Long Haochen's mind was that last instant when Blue Rain Hibiscus of Light trembled as the Aria of the Goddess of Light let out light cries. In other words, in the end Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light seemed to be somewhat inferior compared to the Aria of the Goddess of Light in power, and would need more evolutions to fuse them together properly. However, he faintly sensed that in material and properties, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was already close to the limit of its development. Completing this process would not be easy.

Slowly opening his eyes, Long Haochen was surprised to discover

that the sky outside was already black. Given how the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was built in a mountain, rooms with a view of the external world were scarce. Long Haochen did indeed seem to be subject to preferential treatment.

“Yating.” Long Haochen called out lightly.

With a glint of golden light, Yating appeared in front of Long Haochen. Seeing her delicate arm and thigh, Long Haochen felt helpless. Yating’s clothing was totally self-generated. But fortunately, he got used to the sight of her, and moreover, Cai’er was already fully occupying his heart.

“Master.” Yating replied in a gentle voice.

Long Haochen replied, “You should have felt that in the previous battle, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light seemed unable to bear the power of the Epic Tier.”

Although through our God’s Descent Technique it barely reached the Epic Tier, it seemed to lack something. Even the Aria of the Goddess of Light seemed to be lacking something as well. Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light could be said to have been nurtured in your body all the time, so your sense should be greater than mine with regard to it. Can you think of a way to make it continue its evolution?”

Yating revealed a sweet smile, “There’s a way.”

“Oh?” Long Haochen gave her a startled look. He originally only wanted to try getting some information from Yating, so he didn’t expect her to directly show him a confident smile.

“Master, you are forgetting that meteorite obtained from the Warrior Temple. What Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light lacked to continue evolving was material. Its quality is insufficient to reach the next level of fusion with our light element. This is why it turned out unable to keep evolving further, and it’s about the same for the Aria of the Goddess of Light. It’s just that Blue Rain,

Hibiscus of Light doesn't have a natural sword intent to make its material reach a higher grade. For now, I can act as a soul for these two swords, but not both at the same time.

Only one can be chosen. As master's and my own cultivation progress, these two swords are close to being unable to bear the power of my Sword Soul. The reason why I didn't undergo complete fusion today was that I wanted to avoid destroying them. That meteorite is made of extraordinary materials, and if it is smelted to enhance these two swords, it will be able to strengthen them greatly. In addition, as long as you keep using them, they will definitely evolve sometime later. Not even transformation into divine artifacts is unthinkable."

Right! The meteorite! Hearing Yating mention it, Long Haochen's eyes lit up again. He had indeed completely forgotten about it, and had left it inside the Eternal Melody.

"Then... how can I smelt that meteorite? Should I look for a blacksmith's help?" Long Haochen asked.

Yating shook her head, "With the current quality of these two swords, I'm afraid that human strength won't be able to alter them. But actually, smelting it is very easy. All that is needed is time. These swords are both blessed with spirituality: you just have to stick them onto the meteorite, and they will proceed with the smelting on their own. It's a very simple process."

Hearing her words, Long Haochen naturally became overjoyed. It was originally included in his agreement with Yang Haohan that he wouldn't use these two divine swords. Since things were this way, this period of time was the best occasion to smelt them with the meteorite.

With these thoughts, he took the meteorite out from Eternal Melody.

This meteoric rock was of considerable size, and was about a third of the gigantic meteorite Long Haochen cut down back in the

Warrior Temple.

Chapter 493: Divine Throne of Order and Law (III)

Long Haochen said, "Both Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light and the Aria of the Goddess of Light seem somewhat unwilling to go through the Eternal Melody, but I cannot really leave them here either. "

Yating replied with a smile on her face, "After they start absorbing the meteorite, are you sure they are going to keep this mindset of not wanting to go through the Eternal Melody?

"And who said they needed to accept the Eternal Melody? Does it have nurturing abilities for them?"

Long Haochen had a start. Right! The meteorite has some metallic components, that may block off the two divine swords' apprehension towards the Eternal Melody. At worst, if it came down to them still being unwilling to enter, he could just ask for the help of Grandpa Yang to store them temporarily in the treasury of the Knight Temple. Anyway, no one other than him would be able to use them.

After going through this meditation, his cultivation was completely recovered. With a flash of light, Yating held up Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Rain, and placed it in front of Long Haochen.

This sword that had gone through many evolutions to become stronger and stronger accumulated light essence which kept pouring inside. Golden and blue lights rose up simultaneously from it, achieving the Holy Sword state almost instantly

With light, crisp, sounds, Ripples of Light activated, and Long Haochen gradually approached the Transparent Sword state, concentrating sword intent. In the meanwhile, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light started to let out a pure white color.

Pem The divine sword thrust in a flash. Although hard, this

meteorite was after all merely an object. In front of Long Haochen's spiritual energy which attained the eighth step, as well as Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light's sharpness, it split instantly.

As if following a set pattern, the Aria of the Goddess of Light thrust from the other side of the meteorite. From the two swords in his hands, Long Haochen felt some silent changes occurring.

These two swords seemed to emit heat, though Long Haochen was unable to sense the other phenomena happening at this time.

"Be at ease, master. My senses couldn't have fooled me." As Yating said that, she spread out her arms, forming a hugging posture. The six pairs of wings on her back lit up, letting out soft white light, which enveloped the meteorite. One could faintly see the shape of a huge stove appearing on Yating's back.

With a flash, the meteorite disappeared in the midst of the white light she emitted.

Yating's face looked pale, "Master, I will be unable to assist you for a period of time. I will devote myself to using the nurturing abilities the Saint Spiritual Stove brought me to stimulate the absorption of the meteorite by the two swords."

After saying that, she turned into a golden light that disappeared inside Long Haochen's body.

The next morning.

Long Haochen woke up early in the morning to sit in front of Yang Haohan's office, on the highest seat of all the Knight Temple's headquarters. Today he was clad in white attire, his golden hair draping over his shoulder. His clothing could hardly be more plain, but just by standing here, Long Haochen seemed to let out a kind of presence that was exclusive to him, attracting much attention.

No matter who it was, anyone who saw his limpid eyes devoid of impurity, or sensed the pure fluctuation of light surrounding his

body, would unconsciously pay attention to him.

The reason why Long Haochen came so early in the morning was not because he was itching to obtain his Gold Essence Foundation Armor, but rather because he couldn't wait to start amassing the ten million contribution points. That was an amount of ten million points! Who knew how many demons would have to become an offering in his hands before reaching this count? And what's more, this would take a lot of time. To join his partners, join Cai'er, as soon as possible, he had to complete this mission in the fastest possible manner.

Yang Haohan didn't let Long Haochen wait for too long. Compared to before, the demon offensive had weakened quite significantly, but as the chief of the Knight Temple, the responsibilities he had were just too many.

In this Holy War, Yang Haohan and Long Tianying divided their work very explicitly. Yang Haohan was in charge for the management and mobilization of the troops while Long Tianying was only responsible for leading the powerhouses fighting in the front.

If Long Xingyu was present, he would be more suited for this task considering his status as a Retribution Knight, but unfortunately, the only Retribution Knight among these three Divine Knights disappeared, and needed someone else to take over his duty. Long Tianying took up this responsibility, since, after all, Yang Haohan was the head of the Temple Alliance as well, and had many other matters to handle.

"So early in the morning?" Yang Haohan noticed Long Haochen, waiting in front of his door and couldn't help but reveal a smile, "Follow me." Pushing the door open, he entered his office.

After bowing to give Yang Haohan his respects, Long Haochen followed him inside.

Yang Haohan pointed at a nearby sofa, hinting that Long

Haochen should sit down.

Long Haochen shook his head, “Grandpa Yang, I can remain standing. Please check my contribution points, I want to start the next mission. ”

Yang Haohan let out a laugh, “You are in such a hurry. Haochen, are you blaming your grandfather deep inside?”

Long Haochen was startled by this question, and remained silent. Actually, deep inside, he didn't know whether he actually blamed him. Only, he seemed unable to have any family affection toward this grandfather. After all, he was not the same as when he first met Long Xingyu.

At the time he met his father, he was still young, still below ten years old. In fact, it could be said that Long Xingyu appeared at the most important time of his youth, and gave his all to instruct and accompany him for no less than two years. This gave birth to the affection and acknowledgement he had for his father.

But Long Tianying was completely different. When Long Haochen met his grandfather, he had already risked his life against the demons for many years. Who knew how many trials and how many life or death situations he had already encountered. And for all this time, where was his grandfather? During his youth, he hadn't met him even once. Just as Long Tianying said, that was in no way a qualified grandfather. Although Long Haochen didn't express blame towards him, making him have dear feelings of family love wouldn't be so easy.

Yang Haohan sighed at this sight, “This is all the war's fault! Young man, don't blame your grandfather. Actually, he did it all in spite of himself. You may not know about it, but the relationship between your father and your grandfather is no good either, and that's because of the rules of your Long family. The ancestors from your Long family pledged that until the day of the demons' extinction, the younger generation won't be given any help.

Neither your grandfather or your father was able to change that fact. Put yourself in his shoes; as one of the three Divine Knights of the Knight Temple, can you imagine the responsibilities your grandfather has to shoulder? Your father only became a Divine Knight ten or so years ago, but before that, it was only the two of us. Given how much of my time I have to devote to the Alliance, your grandfather can be said to have been given the entire control of our Knight Temple's headquarters. Here, your grandfather has even more prestige than I do. As a Divine Knight, there are just too many duties. He simply couldn't take care of his own family. Before, after your grandmother died in this Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, he returned to the city after just one day of mourning beside her coffin. From that time on, I have never seen a smile on the face of your grandfather."

"As a man, not showing one's emotions doesn't mean one is devoid of sentiments. Your grandfather also has it rough. I know that accepting him so suddenly is very hard to you, but I hope you can understand him. Your grandfather devoted his whole life to our Knight Temple: he is a true hero, and as a hero, what he sacrificed went beyond an ordinary person's imagination. You should be proud of having such a grandfather, rather than blaming him, you understand?"

Long Haochen silently listened to Yang Haohan's words, and silently nodded in response, "Grandpa Yang, I understand everything you said, and so, I don't blame my grandfather at all. It's just that his appearance was too sudden. My father had never even told me about the existence of this grandfather. I need time, can you give me some time?"

Yang Haohan replied with a smile on his face, "That's only natural. It's alright as long as you don't feel blameful towards him deep inside: this is a matter between the two of you. When you join the battlefield, your grandfather will be your immediate superior and you will rapidly come to understand what kind of exceptional

hero he is. With him in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, even the Demon God of Death Saminaga won't dare rashly launch an offense."

Long Haochen asked, "Grandpa Yang, please record the count of my contribution points." Saying that, he extended his arms, revealing the contribution tile on it.

Yang Haohan nodded and took out the small device, but when he saw the amount, he couldn't help but let out a gasp.

The count of Long Haochen's contribution points had reached seven digits.

It was over one million!

"How do you have so many contribution points?" Yang Haohan was shocked.

Long Haochen let out a smile, "Don't forget that I killed Andromalius! And the demons killed by Haoyue and Yating are all counted too. I have a suggestion. As the first Demon Hunter to have destroyed a demon god pillar, I request a formal reward from the Alliance. A few million contribution points should be nothing much in your eyes. The best would be to count them towards the ten million I need."

Yang Hoahan vexedly replied, "Little brat, are you trying to extort me?"

Long Haochen replied, "Grandfather Yang, this is no extortion."

Seeing the miserable look on his face, Yang Haohan shook his head helplessly, "The Alliance has discussed this long ago. Your feat of having destroyed one demon god pillar was a great service for the Alliance, but there is no contribution points for that."

"Eh? But why!?" Long Haochen replied in shock.

Yang Haohan smiled to him, "If you really want contribution points, it's alright, I can give you two or three million of them. Of

course, they won't count towards your mission of gathering ten million points. However, in this case, you can forget about the reward the Alliance had originally planned to bestow on you."

Chapter 494: Golden Foundation Armor (I)

Long Haochen was surprised, “What is the reward the Alliance planned for us?”

“After some discussion, in view of the great contribution made by your Demon Hunt Squad, the Alliance decided to cancel all of the rank advancement fees for your team. Are you satisfied with this reward?”

Long Haochen was greatly overjoyed, “Very satisfied!”

Cancelling all the contribution points for advancement fees from this day onwards was no small amount! In fact, for a Demon Hunt Squad to advance to King grade, one million contribution points would be required. And from the King grade to the Emperor grade, that was ten million contribution points. As for the advancement to the Titled grade, in addition to sufficient strength, enormous contributions to the Alliance at least the killing of several demon gods were also required. Only after meeting all the requirements could one advance to the Titled grade.

In other words, even without accounting for the last rank, they would still normally need to use eleven million contribution points for advancing in rank. This amount of contribution points was enough to purchase a few Epic Tier equipments, making this reward the Alliance bestowed them quite considerable.

Yang Haohan recorded the count of Long Haochen’s current contribution points, “All good. Save the excitement for later. Until you complete your mission of gathering ten million points, your team won’t be reformed. These contribution points will in no way be meaningless from your point of view either. However, I have to warn you once again: no matter how hurried you are to get done with it, you must pay extreme attention to your own safety. I have to emphasize once again the importance the Alliance attaches to your safety!”

“Yes!” Long Haochen gave a respectful reply.

Yang Haohan raised his right hand, and a golden light shot out in the office. Immediately, very dense fluctuations of spiritual energy spread out, and a small cube appeared in front of Long Haochen.

This cube only reached one sixth of a meter in height, one half-meter wide and one third of a meter in length. This volume was unremarkable, but more importantly, it spread out an orange luster, the orange color that is exclusive to the Epic Tier.

This cube didn’t have any decoration or engraving on, but let out a feeling of mystery from its straight lines.

“Is this...?” Long Haochen asked Yang Haohan in astonishment.

Yang Haohan smiled at him, “How about it? Doesn’t look like a Mythrill Foundation Armor at all, right? It’s just what you wanted, an Epic Tier Gold Essence Foundation Armor. It has a smaller volume than the Mythrill Foundation Armor, and is less thick. But its amplification effects are beyond comparison with the former. This Gold Essence Foundation Armor has been acquired with the sweat and tears of our predecessors, and when using it, you will naturally feel how great its assistance will be. I hope that you will use it well, and with courage against the enemy, until the day that you become a Divine Knight.”

“Yes.” Long Haochen waived his right fist, performing another knight salute in front of Yang Haohan.

“Go try it out. Young people should be curious. I will also be more at ease if I see you put it on before leaving for the Knights’ Saint Mountain. Of course, you’ll have to cover it with a cloak outside, to avoid leaking out your whereabouts.”

It was a Gold Essence Foundation Armor. Seeing the cube in front of his eyes, Long Haochen’s heartbeat unconsciously increased. Although in the past he had already acquired a few Epic Tier equipments, the one in front of his eyes was not the same.

In quality, both the Aria of the Goddess of Light and the Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon surpassed this set of armor, but neither of those were a property of the Knight Temple! Of the three, only this one symbolized the honor of countless knights and the supremacy of the Knight Temple. Almost every Divine Knight has had a Gold Essence Foundation Armor.

Taking a deep breath, Long Haochen asked Yang Haohan, “Grandpa Yang, how should I use it?”

Yang Haohan had a firm expression, “Go up and use your spiritual energy to perceive it.”

Long Haochen nodded and took another deep breath, performing a standard knight salute in front of this Gold Essence Foundation Armor before taking a step towards it.

This knight salute was directed at the knights that used to use this Gold Essence Foundation Armor in the past. Every newly-appointed wielder would share the mission of letting the splendor of these Gold Essence Foundation Armors shine on the land.

As Long Haochen’s feet stood firmly on it, he found out with surprise that the Gold Essence Foundation Armor under his feet didn’t give off a feeling of hardness like gold as he expected, but a kind of soft feeling.

Right, that was a feeling of softness. And what’s more, this Gold Essence Foundation Armor seemed to have a vitality of its own, letting Long Haochen sense its heartbeat.

Soft fluctuations of light essence spread out from Long Haochen’s body, entering in the Gold Essence Foundation Armor. Immediately, the lower part of the armor gave him a comfortable feeling, to the extent that Long Haochen could hear an extremely happy groan from it.

Immediately afterwards, the heartbeat he felt earlier became even clearer, and it quickly started to match his own heartbeat.

A dark golden glow swept across, and in a mere instant, Long Haochen became clad with this set of Epic Tier equipment.

The sound it produced was completely different from the time the Mythril Essence Foundation Armor was worn. Just now, when the Gold Essence Foundation Armor was put on, he felt like a river engulfed him. Long Haochen saw a dark golden liquid was spreading over him. Focusing his attention, he found out that he was already completely enveloped in this dark golden liquid.

Inside Yang Haohan's room was a mirror. Unconsciously, Long Haochen turned towards its direction, only to realize that this was an incomparable armor.

In terms of imposingness, the Gold Essence Foundation Armor was not even as great as the Mythril Foundation Armor. But it had a very special tactile feel. Long Haochen simply felt as if his whole body was soaked in warm light essence, strengthening by almost twofold his already great senses.

To his great shock, his internal spiritual energy, that was over thirty thousand, increased and by quite a lot!

This Gold Essence Foundation Armor was like an immense spiritual cavity outside his body, that kept absorbing the external light essence at a frantic speed. But rather than storing it in Long Haochen's body, it was stored in the Gold Essence Foundation Armor. Using his perception, Long Haochen realized that he was able to transfer this spiritual energy at anytime for battle or cultivation.

Without even mentioning its offense or defense, this aspect alone had unlimited benefits in times of battle; it was a total war machine, to the extent that Long Haochen was unable to determine the limits of his Gold Essence Foundation Armor's capacity. In other words, this Epic Tier battle-armor was able to store more spiritual energy than Long Haochen's total limits.

This sleek golden armor covered Long Haochen's whole body

within. The helmet was diamond shaped, masking his face naturally. The armor covered Long Haochen's upper body, including his shoulders. The chest part protruded a little, but besides that, the other parts didn't look much different from ordinary battle armors. However, its lines seemed to draw out his figure perfectly.

This was a feeling Long Haochen couldn't describe. He only believed that this dark golden armor exuding an orange luster was perfect, and couldn't find the slightest flaw on it.

When wearing it, aside from its effects of amplifications, Long Haochen didn't have the slightest feeling of weight, as if he wore a light cloth. It felt extremely comfortable to wear.

Yang Haohan's voice sounded out in Long Haochen's ears, "On its own, a Gold Essence Foundation Armor can store 100,000 internal spiritual energy. This internal spiritual energy will be able to greatly accelerate your cultivation speed, and can also be used directly in times of battle. It could be said that any Saint Knight clad in an Epic Tier Gold Essence Foundation Armor is pretty close to the ninth step in strength. As for its other amplifications, you will learn about them from experience. The same Gold Essence Foundation Armor, when worn by a different Saint Knight, will let out an entirely different level of strength. You are a god's chosen one, the Scion of Light, and I hope this set of Epic Tier Gold Foundation Armor will be able to display its brightest splendor on your body."

"Thank you, grandpa Yang." Looking at his dark green hands, Long Haochen felt genuinely grateful and knelt to the ground, bowing to Yang Haohan.

Yang Haohan took a few steps forward, lending an arm to support him, "Go now. You know the path to the Knights' Saint Mountain. The demons are only sealing off the front of our Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, which is an area with terrible climate conditions. They won't dare try to surround us entirely. It's only

that some demon scouts are monitoring it from the outside of the mountain pass, but I believe that you will be able to handle that without an issue. The earlier you go, the earlier you will return. This is my writ, take it along and you will be given the right to make an exception and pick a second mount. Furthermore, I believe that with your current cultivation and physique as god's chosen one, you should be able to find the best mount that could serve as your partner."

Yang Haohan handed Long Haochen a scroll; taking it in his hand he saluted Yang Haohan one last time before leaving.

This chief of the Knight Temple and the Temple Alliance, had treated Long Haochen very well as far as he could remember, so he didn't say anything more, as using his actions would be the best way to return his generosity.

Yang Haohan saw him off, following the departing silhouette with his eyes. Then with a laugh, he asked, "Satisfied, old fellow?"

From a shadow, Long Tianying appeared and walked slowly, an excited Han Yu appearing beside him, "This kid is really distressing! Thank you, old Yang."

"What are you thanking me for? Your Long family sacrificed enough for the Alliance. I just hope this youngster gives you a proper farewell when the time comes. Han Yu, how about it? You should have gained quite a lot after following your grandpa Long for all this time right?"

Chapter 495: Golden Foundation Armor (II)

Han Yu nodded, resisting with great difficulty the urge to follow Long Haochen. “Many thanks to you two grandpas for your help.” He finished his secluded training long before Long Haochen, and had already become a Saint Knight of the seventh step.

Long Tianying was accompanying him all this time, sending him to complete some missions to familiarize himself with the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

“Grandpa Yang, I want to know when I can take the examination to become a Mythril Foundation Knight.”

Han Yu was looking on helplessly at Long Haochen, clad in epic tiered Golden Foundation Armor. Although he was quite far below Long Haochen, as a knight, he also had an incomparable thirst for honor.

Yang Haohan smiled in response, and asked Long Tianying, “What do you think about that? Is this child strong enough for now?”

Long Tianying shook his head, “He’s still a bit lacking. His proficiency in battle is okay, but his spiritual energy is still a bit low. But he should have enough contribution points on him to purchase one.”

Yang Haohan looked at Han Yu, “Did you hear, your grandpa Long agreed to let you take a shortcut, what are you waiting for, hurry up and thank him. You guys really made a fortune in the demons’ lands! You have even gotten enough to purchase a Mythril Foundation Armor.”

In fact, because of its symbolic aspect and great power, a Mythril Foundation Armor has a cost of 400,000 contribution points in the Demon Hunter’s Transaction Center.

Han Yu shook his head with a determined look, “No,

grandfathers, I don't want to buy it. I want to obtain a Mythril Foundation Armor with my own strength. My contribution points were earned by the whole team, and are not mine alone. Captain would surely have chosen the same. I believe that I deserve a Mythril Foundation Armor that is not obtained using contribution points."

Hearing that, Long Tianying's gloomy look became clearly a lot warmer, as he patted Han Yu's shoulders, "A real, ambitious, man you are! Then let it be so. When your strength is sufficient, the Temple will make all the preparations for you."

"Understood."

Long Haochen naturally didn't know about this episode that happened after he left. With the use of his commander graded Demon Hunt Squad insignia, his journey went very smoothly. After exiting the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, he confirmed which path to follow and went straight for the Knights' Saint Mountain.

As a matter of fact, it had been over a year and a half since Long Haochen had seen the outside world.

The constantly frozen Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass had an extremely cold climate, but when breathing this frozen air, Long Haochen had a feeling that he was returning to reality. A low temperature like that had no effect on him, to say nothing about the Golden Foundation Armor on him that defended against the external low temperature even better than winter clothing.

It was not to show off that Long Haochen kept this new armor on, but to become familiar with it.

After returning from the Knights' Saint Mountain, he will be thrown into combat immediately. And for the sake of concealing his identity, constantly keeping this armor on was a must. The sooner he becomes familiar with it, the sooner he will be able to draw out its power.

The Golden Foundation Armor was totally charged, and from Long Haochen's estimate, this piece of armor of the epic tier would only need about half an hour to be filled up once depleted. And even while Long Haochen uses spiritual energy it will still replenish itself continuously. Therefore, what this armor of epic tier gives is not a mere boost of 100,000 spiritual energy, but also a constant recovery of this storage, therefore it was not empty words to say that Long Haochen could wield the strength of a knight of the ninth step.

Among the epic tier equipment acquired by Long Haochen, the two heavy swords were unquestionably here for the sake of offense. The Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon was purely for the sake of defense. The Golden Foundation Armor served to bridge the gap between his other equipment, serving in a primarily defensive and supportive role that increased his comprehensive abilities. Without a doubt, when considering Long Haochen's overall strength, he belonged to the top of the Knight Temple's powerhouses. He would put up a fight even against a demon of the ninth step.

This was not only due to his personal efforts, but also a result of the Temple Alliance's support, continuously increasing his strength.

One could say that Long Haochen's growth had attained an unshakable level. As long as things kept going on like that, he would become a Divine Knight before long.

The day was not rainy, but the wind was blowing pretty hard. The biting cold struck all living beings in its scope like a knife.

Long Haochen, clad with a large cloak around his armor, moved very rapidly without flying. A slightly twisted brilliance was glinting around him. It looked very faint, but its existence completely concealed Long Haochen's presence. Unless the other party's mental force surpassed Long Haochen's, any mental probing ability that landed on him would not react at all .

Just like that, Long Haochen didn't meet with a single small demon scouting team, and went straight towards the Knights' Saint Mountain.

The distance from Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass to the Knights Saint Mountain was not very far, a hundred kilometers at most. The demon armies could obviously choose to attack it as well, but for that, they would have to penetrate deep into human territory.

More importantly, the Knights' Saint Mountain is not an easy prey!

After the Knight Temple accumulated the riches of thousands of years, who knew how many light elemental magical beast populated the Knights' Saint Mountain. They were mostly powerhouses of the fourth or fifth step, but there were more than a few magical beasts of the tenth rank.

The inherent conflict between these magical beasts of light element and the demons of darkness element was absolutely irreconcilable. If they were to decide to attack the mountain, they would meet with the collective resistance of all magical beasts populating the Knights' Saint Mountain. And that's without even mentioning the retired powerhouses from the Knight Temple.

The Knight Temple was unable to transfer large batches of magical beasts to join the battlefield, but if the demons dare attack the Knights' Saint Mountain, Yang Haohan and Long Tianying will absolutely not have no hesitation to attack the demons' flanks.

Therefore the main commander on that side of the battlefield, Demon God of Death Saminaga, carefully decided to only attack the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass and avoid the Knights' Saint Mountain.

If one were to consider things in the long run, getting rid of the Knights' Saint Mountain would certainly be a heavy blow to the Knights. However, getting rid of the magical beasts populating it

would bring the demons no benefit, but instead a great amount of risk, which was undesirable. Since by attacking the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass he could force the main body of knights to fall back, or even wipe them out, Saminaga didn't care about directed some of their forces at the Knights' Saint Mountain. At least for now, he temporarily had no interest in attacking it.

The shorter the distance to the Knights' Saint Mountain, the more the surrounding light essence grew in intensity. A light golden vapor^[a] could be seen rising and spreading out, and over it one could start to see the faint form of a majestic mountain.

The last time they came here, it was from the other direction, so Long Haochen didn't sense it clearly, but this time, he was greatly surprised to find out that after entering the scope of the Knights' Sacred Mountain, the cold wind didn't seem to be blowing in the area anymore.

Long Haochen faintly came to understand that this mountain range blocked the extreme cold streams, and thereby served as a real barrier against the demon army.

No wonder the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was attacked from only one side, and the demons didn't try to surround it. Even the environment of the Knights' Sacred Mountain would be fatal to the demons.

Long Haochen still remembered clearly that the last time he entered the Knights' Sacred Mountain, the light essence here was at least five times more concentrated than outside.

To knights, this was undoubtedly an exceptionally good training ground. But since long ago, this place only nurtures light elemental magical beasts: the Knight Temple strictly prohibited knights to train here. And Long Haochen had a guess on the reason for that.

Inside the Knights' Sacred Mountain, there was either some magic formation to absorb light essence or some natural treasure here that maintained the light essence enveloping the mountain

range. This place could certainly help boost a knights' cultivation, but this light essence was probably limited.

If a large quantity of knights were allowed to cultivate here, the concentration of energy would very likely be affected. It wasn't a matter of being stingy, but a long term calculation.

The existence of the Knights' Sacred Mountain not only permitted greatly talented knights to get a constant inflow of light elemental mounts, but at the same time acted as an impassable barrier for the demons.

A light essence concentration five times stronger than normal was, to demons, even more highly toxic than poison. If the demons dared make a detour around the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass to pass through the Knights' Sacred Mountain, they will have to face consequences that one may well imagine.

Long Haochen still remembered the huge summoning formation from that time, and faintly sensed that he only had grasped a small portion of the Knights' Sacred Mountain's secrets. There must be some other secrets existing in this mountain range that accommodates a lot of golden fog. Of course, these secrets were certainly advantageous to the Alliance.

"Back then, teacher said that in the peak of the Knights' Sacred Mountain resides an immense magical array, which suppresses the magical beasts' evil tendencies and is the reason why no one is allowed to cultivate in here, in order to avoid damaging the balance of the light essence, and cause an outburst of the magical beasts. But it looks that this is only what the Alliance announced, that the truth isn't such. .

After entering within the golden fog, Long Haochen secretly let out a sigh. He was already different from in the past by far, and as a Golden Foundation Knight and a Saint Knight, his perception over light essence was already far different from in the past.

The light essence in this place was not only rich, pure, but also

moving at a special rythm. How could this be entirely orchestrated by a magical formation? As such, the reason why the Knight Temple didn't permit anyone to cultivate here should be as he guessed, in order to maintain the concentration of light element for the sake of countering the demons.

But Long Haochen felt that he was still overlooking something. However, he didn't perform an in-depth investigation, as this was after all, a matter of consideration for the Alliance and the headquarters of the Knight Temple, and not something that had to do with him.

Chapter 496: Golden Foundation Knight (III)

Not long after stepping forward, Long Haochen suddenly stopped in his tracks, took off his outer cloak, and revealed the Golden Foundation Armor.

An aged voice came out, “Greetings, honored Golden Foundation Knight. May I ask what you came for?”

In the fog of light, a tall silhouette could be seen moving forward. This elder was lacking his left arm and an eye: it was one of the elders guarding the Knights’ Saint Mountain.

“Greetings elder. I am here to pick a mount. The Alliance head gave me his authorization.” Long Haochen was extremely respectful toward this elder; he offered his respects as he stepped forward, and then stopped in front of him. It was due to sensing the presence of this elder that he had previously revealed his Golden Foundation Armor.

The elder was quite astonished by hearing the young timbre of Long Haochen’s voice. That was a Golden Foundation Armor of epic tier, but the voice coming from it seemed really inadequate.

The decree this young-sounding knight took out to show him could not possibly be faked. It had complex coded text inside exclusive to the Knight Temple. Very rapidly, the old knight gave the decree back.

The old knight looking respectfully at Long Haochen showed some uneasiness, making Long Haochen continue with haste; “Elder, my name is Long Haochen. Please call me that. There is no need to be so formal.”

“Long Haochen?” Hearing these words, the elder was startled, and then shifted his posture to look at him, “So, you are actually Long Haochen.”

Just then he realized how famous his name had become in the

Temple Alliance. But since things that are already said cannot be taken back, he simply nodded in response.

The elder declared after a short pause, in a dignified voice, “Don’t disclose your name again in the future. Even if this is our sacred mountain, you are far too brash.”

“Yes.” Long Haochen also realized his own mistake. If his identity was leaked, things would really get troublesome. Who knew if demon spies were nearby.

“Come with me. Your Golden Foundation Armor is the twelfth so I will call you Twelfth Golden Knight.”

“Yes.” Long Haochen agreed and followed the elder onto the mountain.

“This shouldn’t be your first time coming here, so I will let you pick your road on your own. Do you need a probing tile to detect the grade of magical beasts?” the elder asked.

Long Haochen shook his head. There was no way he would be unable to determine the grade of a magical beast at his level of cultivation.

“Then, be careful.” The elder stopped walking and pointed out a certain direction for Long Haochen to take.

“Thank you, elder.” Coming here for the second time gave him a totally different impression from the first time. He sensed upon his arrival that the surroundings seemed to be highly restricted. And these restrictions were all very well concealed, to the extent that only a part of them could be detected even at his level of mental force. In other words, taking a wrong path would very likely result in triggering these restrictions.

The degree of power held by these restrictions was quite hard to determine.

Walking forward according to the direction pointed out by the elder, a new scene very rapidly appeared in Long Haochen’s view.

Under the spray of the bright, beautiful, and warm sunlight appeared the images of ragged trees accompanied by sweet smelling vegetation, giving the area a very refreshing feel.

Breathing deeply, Long Haochen felt entirely free from worries. The rich light essence here made him feel like a fish in the sea. And his Golden Foundation Armor was filled up since long ago, but its dark golden surface carried a soft trace of golden gloss and a dazzling orange-colored luster.

Whether in regards to cultivation or combat, any powerhouse attuned to light would benefit from a huge boost in this place.

This time, he didn't need to climb over the top of a mountain to distinguish directions. Relying on his great perception, Long Haochen easily found his way to the deep, central parts of the Knights' Sacred Mountain.

With a golden flash of light, four wings came out as if piercing through the Golden Foundation Armor. Spreading out from his back, these wings were also protected by the dark-gold colored Golden Foundation Armor.

As his figure flashed, Long Haochen pierced his way through the sky, and shockingly found out that under the boost from his armor, his spiritual wings increased his speed by at least 30%. It only seemed to take a few flaps of his wings to reach the first mountain peak. Then he spread his wings out and started to glide his way deep inside.

Every time Long Haochen accelerated, it sounded like the air around him was ripping. Faintly, his body started to produce a golden barrier around him. This was not an ability he used on his own initiative, but a condensation of the light essence that he absorbed nonstop.

Long Haochen had a very clear goal for this trip to the Knights' Sacred Mountain. He had long since picked the kind of magical beast that would become his companion. Although he really

wanted to keep fighting alongside Haoyue, the latter's existence was excessively sensitive! Only at the crucial times of destroying demon god pillars could he be allowed to come out.

During this past year and a half of cultivation, Long Haochen could sense through their blood vessels' connection that Haoyue's strength was also progressing well. But Haoyue seemed to be suppressing something, and going through a process of storing strength, so Long Haochen didn't know very well what level his cultivation had reached right now. The Knights' Sacred Mountain was very broad, and even at Long Haochen's speed, he took half an hour to get close to the center of the mountain.

After that, he stopped traveling deeper into the mountain, because he knew that that was the territory of the tenth-ranked magical beasts, which were not his current targets.

Stretching his four wings, his body remained floating in midair. Long Haochen shut his eyes and focused on the surroundings, placing the forefinger and middle finger of his right hand on the space between his eyebrows. One could faintly see some transparent ripples form in the area surrounding his head.

These were pure waves of mental force. It was only because Long Haochen's mental capacity far outstripped that of ordinary people's that he could use such probing methods. After all, it wasn't as if he was a powerhouse of the psychic attribute.

While probing the area, Long Haochen resumed his flight, and headed to the side, moving around while keeping the same distance from the center of the Knights' Sacred Mountain.

This time his flight speed had become much slower. It took him approximately one more half hour to finally find his target, letting out an expression of pleasant surprise. Golden flames started spraying out from his back as his four wings were flapped at full strength, causing him to shoot forwards at full speed like a bullet.

After Long Haochen made his way through tall trees and finally

landed on the ground, a water source came into his view. Currently, dozens of light elemental magical beasts were drinking this water, showing some vigilance towards Long Haochen.

A gentle and pure light essence was released around Long Haochen. He didn't continue to walk forward but stopped here on his tracks. His armor also disappeared and revealed his original appearance.

Long Haochen recovered his Golden Foundation Armor and stood immobile, looking warmly at the magical beasts in front.

Gradually, they came to sense the fluctuations of light surrounding his body, and their expressions of vigilance disappeared gradually. Then, they started to let out looks of amazement and cordiality.

The first one coming out was a mouse-sized magical beast that leaped up and climbed on his shoulder.

Long Haochen smiled at that sight and softly fondled this little mouse.

The other magical beasts finally relaxed after seeing the carefree look of that little mouse, and slowly approached Long Haochen.

But one could see that as they approached Long Haochen, they appeared to show greater and greater appreciation for him.

This was only natural. Long Haochen was the Scion of Light, a god's chosen one! The purity of the light essence he released far exceeded that of the Knights' Sacred Mountain, and furthermore, due to his heritage as a god's chosen one, Long Haochen held a strong attraction for the light elemental magical beasts. How could they show any kind of animosity towards him?

This place was already deep in the Knights' Sacred Mountain. These magical beasts were of different sizes and kinds, but the lowest in cultivation was at the sixth rank, which corresponds to the human fifth step. And the higher they are ranked, the more

intelligent they become.

“Do you know about my old friend? I’m looking for...” Long Haochen asked these magical beasts in a low voice, and immediately, a completely gold colored bird nodded and approached him, rubbing its mouth on Long Haochen’s body before spreading out its wings and heading on a certain direction.

The reason why Long Haochen chose this place was because it was a water source. Any magical beast would need to drink, so the odds of meeting someone that has met the magical beast he was searching for was a lot higher. But he did not expect that his exceptionally pure light elemental aura would draw out so many magical beasts.

That bird already gave him its assistance, so he only sat here waiting, not in a meditative state but not masking his aura either. These magical beasts naturally had no reason to leave, and simply gathered to Long Haochen’s side, filled with excitement and enjoyment. Even normally hostile magical beasts were very calm right then. No one was willing to disturb the calm atmosphere.

A short time later, from afar first a resonant sound, then a golden silhouette came flying forth at great speed.

Long Haochen’s eyes were lit with pleasure. He really came!

Chapter 497: Star King (I)

Long Haochen saw a group of unicorns, each snow-white aside from a golden mane and spiral shaped golden horn protruding from its head. Every unicorn had a pair of huge wings, pure white with their tips shining golden. In the midst of their walk, one could faintly see golden halos following under them.

Among the ranks of these Starlight Unicorns, an especially tall one was flying in the front, reaching six to seven meters height, with a horn over half a meter long. Its pair of wings were brimming with brilliance, only, the look in its eyes seemed incredibly shocked.

Right, Long Haochen's current aim was a Starlight Unicorn, which are known as the highest grade of partners for knights.

"Hello, my friend. Do you still remember me?" Long Haochen approached the Starlight Unicorn King leading the group with quick steps.

When the Starlight Unicorn King saw him clearly, a screen of golden light immediately surrounded them.

Long Haochen didn't try to avoid it, letting the golden light embrace him. The Starlight Unicorn's voice could be heard in his mind.

"So it's actually you, noble Scion of Light. It's a joy that I get to see you again. But I really didn't expect you to become so powerful in such a short time. And your holy aura seems to have become even more pure than in the past."

The Starlight Unicorn appeared very familiar with Long Haochen. If one could say that the last time he had only acknowledged Long Haochen's innate talent, this time he approved everything about Haochen. That being said, he strode forward, and, lowering his head, he rubbed it against Long Haochen's hand.

Petting the golden mane on its neck, Long Haochen declared, “Old friend, today I came looking for you.”

“Looking for me? Did something happen to you?” The Starlight Unicorn raised his head, a surprised look appearing on his face.

Long Haochen replied, “I hope you would leave the mountain with me, and aid me.”

The holy light coming out from the Starlight Unicorn King became more powerful, and rapidly, his eyes became darker, “Noble Scion of Light, god’s chosen one, I am unqualified to become your mount. And furthermore, you already seem to have a mount of your own.”

Long Haochen nodded, “That’s right, I already have a contracted partner. But for some particular reasons, he is temporarily unable to fight alongside me. The demons came to attack us, and already launched a Holy War against us. We cannot afford to lose it. If we do, the whole continent will be put in a terrible situation. As a knight, I must resist the demons, and that’s why I need your help. I don’t need to bind you by contract, and only hope that you could become my comrademy friendand fight by my side.”

The Starlight Unicorn King was in shock, and muttered to himself uncertainly before asking, “Why did you choose me? In this holy mountain, there are many light elemental magical beasts that are a lot more powerful than I. As the god’s chosen one that you are, I believe that there is no magical beast here that would reject your invitation, because being with you would help our cultivation greatly.”

Long Haochen showed a faint smile, “It’s because as far as I know, you are the one with the purest light attribute. And only you have such a flawless heart. What I need is a comrade that can work well with me, rather than someone powerful. I believe that you should understand this.

“What’s more, although you are currently only a magical beast of

the ninth rank, equivalent to the eighth step for us humans, I believe that after going through continuous battles, your cultivation will go up, and advancing into a Divine Unicorn shouldn't be impossible."

Hearing him say that, the Starlight Unicorn's eyes lit up. Lightly nodding to him, he immediately understood the favor Haochen was doing for him. As Long Haochen had obtained the blessings of the Goddess of Light, if he stayed by his side for a long time, it was very possible that the limits on the Starlight Unicorn King's innate talent would be overcome, raising the likelihood of it becoming a Divine Unicorn.

Among all known Divine Unicorns, almost every single one had encountered especially favorable circumstances. Battling alongside the Scion of Light was naturally something the Starlight Unicorn King was willing to do. The current Long Haochen was a full-fledged god's chosen one, of even greater status than he originally had as the Scion of Light. At the time the Starlight Unicorn King had rejected Long Haochen, that was because the Scion of Light would come to attract overly powerful enemies, but the current Long Haochen clearly had enough ability for self protection.

"Understood, I am willing to become your comrade." The Starlight Unicorn King lowered its head, presenting its horn in front of Long Haochen.

The matter went even more smoothly than Long Haochen expected: He knew that the fact the Starlight Unicorn King gave his horn for him to pet meant that he was acknowledging allegiance to Haochen.

Lightly petting his very warm and sensitive horn, Long Haochen held its head, "Thank you, friend. I believe that you won't regret this. Let's go wipe out darkness together. If in the future, there is anything you need my help with, I will do my best to provide assistance."

The Starlight Unicorn shook his head, “I only hope for you to forgive my original rejection.”

Long Haochen only showed a smile, “This is nothing. Back then, I was, after all, way too weak, totally unqualified to act as your partner.”

The Starlight Unicorn King gave him a grateful glance, “Your heart is made of gold. Thank you for your forgiveness.” Saying that, he turned back and let out some cries towards his fellow Starlight Unicorns.

These Starlight Unicorns, reluctant to part with their king, immediately gathered in the middle of the circle they formed.

Long Haochen moved back to the side. He knew that the Starlight Unicorn King was bidding farewell to his comrades.

This trip to the Knights’ Saint Mountain went very smoothly. Long Haochen had taken a liking to this Starlight Unicorn King since the first time they met. He really didn’t resent this Starlight Unicorn King for his initial rejection, and now that he met him for the second time, Long Haochen had a clear sense of the compatibility between the two of them. In fact, this Starlight Unicorn King could be said to be the closest to being a Starlight Divine Beast among the magical beasts.

As for Divine Unicorns, they were the evolved form of a Starlight Unicorn! In the human records, there were not many Divine Unicorns. Long Haochen even wondered if Divine Unicorns could be a kind of Starlight Divine Beast.

With extreme reluctance, the Starlight Divine Beast King finished saying his farewell to his clan, and returned to Long Haochen’s side.

“My friend, if you want your clansmen to gain their freedom, maybe I can give you my assistance.” Long Haochen knew that many magical beasts were confined to the Knights’ Sacred

Mountains, and without being led out by humans, they would be unable to leave this place.

The Starlight Unicorn King shook its head, “No need. We are actually unwilling to leave this place. Here, our kin gain accelerated growth, as this is a place that is just for light elemental magical beasts like us. In some sense, this is our holy land. So is there even a reason why we would want to leave? It’s not only the case for our community of Starlight Unicorns: the other communities mostly share this line of thoughts. The Knight Temple doesn’t interfere with us much, and at the times you come looking for mounts, it is also a choice on our side. If we are unwilling, the Knight Temple would never try to force us. This is why our relationship has always been so harmonious.”

Hearing everything he said, Long Haochen felt like his concerns were relieved. At least, the Knight Temple didn’t let him down.

“We can go, noble chosen one of god”

Long Haochen softly caressed the head of the Starlight Unicorn, “We are friends, no need to be so formal. Just call me Haochen, okay? And I’ll call you Star King. How about it?”

The Starlight Unicorn nodded warmly, and the wings on its back vanished.

Long Haochen didn’t immediately ride the unicorn, but put on his Gold Essence Foundation Armor, before moving quickly onto the back of the Starlight Unicorn King.

The two of them were very shocked to find out that when Long Haochen sat upon the Starlight Unicorn King, the Gold Essence Foundation Armor felt as if it was melting around them. Unexpectedly, the Starlight Unicorn King was included in the phenomenon, and around its body appeared a layer of dark gold.

Only, the dark-gold layer around Star King was a lot weaker than for Long Haochen. But even so, the Star King could gain some of

the armor's benefits, providing a perfect harmonization between his and Long Haochen's cultivation. This feeling was hard to describe, as if the two of them were made one.

The other Starlight Unicorns saw the changes on Star King, and couldn't help but kneel down in front of that scene, full of worship.

A Starlight Unicorn would normally have an all white body, with only its eyes, horn and mane being gold-colored. But if they were to awaken into Divine Unicorns, their whole body would turn golden. And the current Star King had some of the bearing of a Divine Unicorn.

The other magical beasts became full of envy upon noticing the changes on Star King. Just as he said before, in the Knights' Saint Mountain, no magical beast would refuse the invitation from a god's chosen one.

With a golden glint, Star King flapped the wings on its back, bringing Long Haochen soaring, and flying towards the direction from whence Long Haochen came.

Star King's flying speed was extremely fast, probably comparable with Long Haochen's full-speed flight, or even faster. His flight was extremely stable as well, to the extent that Long Haochen didn't feel buffeted by the air. On Star King's body, layers of soft spiritual energy bubbled out in the direction of Long Haochen, who found out to his astonishment that after his spiritual energy joined with Star King's, it would not only mix with full power, but also, this kind of fused spiritual energy would immediately be in the state of Spiritual Highland.

Chapter 498: Star King (II)

No wonder... No wonder some said that a Starlight Unicorn is the optimum mount for a knight. It turned out that he would give such a large boost to him, or at least, if compared to Haoyue, the boost of Little Light alone wouldn't be sufficient to match Star King's. Although Yating also had a pure light attribute, she wasn't the same as Star King. In comparison, Yating's help was more general, while Star King's specialization was boosts. The attacks of Starlight Unicorns were generally not their key strength.

When riding Star King, Long Haochen really felt as if he had already become a knight of the ninth step.

But unfortunately, the distance separating him from the rank of Divine Knight was still very large. According to his estimate, he would need at least three more years to gain the possibility of breaking through. Of course, these three years would certainly be extended due to the large barrier represented by the extension of the ninth spiritual cavity.

Less than half an hour later, Star King brought Long Haochen to the foggy area surrounding the Knights' Sacred Mountain. As he hovered above the ground, Long Haochen jumped down from his back, and after having a small talk with the elder of the Knights' Saint Mountain, he finally brought Star King out from the Knights' Saint Mountain.

"Star King, seeing that there is no contract between the two of us, if I need to conceal you, would you be able to return to the Knights' Saint Mountain?" Long Haochen asked.

Star King shook its head, "There is no need for that. Even if there was a contract, this wouldn't be necessary. We Starlight Unicorns have our own methods."

While saying that, Star King raised his head, and his forehead was lit with the shape of a five-pointed star. Rich golden light

gathered from that star, and with a flash of golden light, this star surprisingly came out from his forehead, landing in Long Haochen's hand.

"I can enter this gold star. After entering, I will begin a state of dormant cultivation, waiting for your summons."

Long Haochen had a flash of realization, "So it turns out that this is the reason for being named Starlight Unicorns, right?"

Star King replied, "Whenever we activate this ability, we will turn into a hidden star. Need me to conceal myself?"

Long Haochen shook his head and handed the gold star back to Star King. Lowering his head, he rapidly placed it back in his forehead.

"Let's go." Long Haochen's eyes were flashing: his journey for the ten million contribution points had begun.

Returning to Star King's back, he had Star King run a few steps while unfolding his wings, heading straight for the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass under Long Haochen's lead.

"Slow down, Star King." The Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass having already come into view, Long Haochen suddenly patted Star King's back. A dark golden mask was put on his face in the meantime.

Star King kept flying and gave Long Haochen a glance, while ripples that served to communicate once again came out from its horn; "Haochen, I am sensing some danger drawing close."

Long Haochen revealed a smile, "It is for this 'danger' that we are waiting. I was afraid they wouldn't catch up." In terms of perception, how could he be lacking in comparison to Star King? Given the great fanfare that he showed while returning on Star King's back, it would be strange to not attract the demons' attention. However, Long Haochen was now concealed behind his cloak, making these demons unable to even discern his face behind

the Gold Essence Foundation Armor. But Star King was a king amongst Starlight Unicorns, magical beast of the ninth rank, and equivalent to a powerhouse of the eighth step. Just seeing him ride it was a proof of Long Haochen's status.

The reactions of the demons that had just discovered a knight left on his own were as one might well imagine. Of course, Long Haochen didn't place himself in a dangerous situation. First, this place was pretty close to the Knight Temple; and secondly, given his cultivation and equipment, escaping would be no issue. More importantly, with the current level reached by his mental force, catching him by surprise would be very difficult. Relying on the boost from his Gold Essence Foundation Armor, his perception could range up to fifty kilometers outwards, although his senses would become more vague as the distance increased.

With his senses, he perceived that the most powerful demon standing in his way had the strength of the eighth step.

This was where the journey for the ten million contribution points would start.

Star King kept flying at a normal flying speed. Although he didn't have a formal contract with Long Haochen and was unable to link with him mentally, Starlight Unicorns were not known as the most fitting mounts for a knight for nothing. With a mere signal, he immediately started a counterattack, always responding to Long Haochen's expectations with his actions. For instance, just by sensing Long Haochen's left leg tensing up, Star King would head for the left side, with an inclination depending on the strength Long Haochen put into his leg. In the meanwhile, a soft light essence was already being transferred from Star King to Long Haochen's body.

Long Haochen slowly shut his eyes, letting the internal spiritual energy in him rise up. A rich fog of light started to surround his body, it was Storing Power.

In the distance, ten figures were chasing after Long Haochen at lightning speed. As they approached, the sky became dimmer and dimmer.

A knight riding a Starlight Unicorn out on his own? Could there be a better opportunity for them? After hearing this news, they immediately rushed forwards at their fastest speed.

The powerhouse leading the group had the features of a Fiend Clan powerhouse. He had two horns on his head, a ferocious looking face, was over three meters tall, and an immense pair of wings was flapping on his back, accelerating his flight. In his right hand was a blood colored sword covered in black flames, and his body was surrounded with a smell of darkness. That was a Fiend Commander.

On his back were a group of Fiend clansmen, only they were not as powerful as that one, reaching about the seventh step in strength.

No mistake, this was a team of Demon Hunter Removers, fully constituted of Fiend clansmen.

As the area outside of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was under the supervision of the Death Demon God Saminaga, he naturally brought his direct subordinates along, forming an army of Fiends; though encountering a team of Demon Hunter Removers formed of only one race was still a pretty rare occurrence. This squad before Haochen's eyes was formed pretty recently, intended to deal with the situation at the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

Just as Yang Haohan said, the demons couldn't possibly encircle the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass completely. They clearly didn't have enough powerhouses for that: if they tried, their forces would undoubtedly be scattered extremely thin, and would hardly avoid the fate of being disposed of one at a time by the Knight Temple.

Therefore, the Death Demon God Saminaga went for the strategy of placing the sides of the mountain under surveillance, so that if a large group of human reinforcements came in a rush, they would be able to deploy some soldiers to intercept and ambush them.

Only, Saminaga didn't expect that the resources accumulated in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass would be so rich. This Holy War had already gone on for more than a year and a half, yet the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass seemed just as invulnerable as before.

So for now, these Demon Hunter Removers were specialized to combat the scouts of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. Even if they appeared not to have need of supplies, the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass would nevertheless need to communicate with the Temple Alliance. For that sake, they were bound to dispatch scouts. And as a measure against them, the demons arranged some Demon Hunter Removers, acting as small teams that were specialized at disposing of the enemy scouts, and had been successful at this task several times already.

A team of Demon Hunter Removers constituted entirely of Fiends. In terms of synergy, maybe they wouldn't be as effective as an ordinary team formed of various races, but they were able to move faster and react even more effectively, as well as listening to the direct orders from the Death Demon God Saminaga.

"Star King, accelerate." At the time this group of Fiends appeared in Long Haochen's field of view, he immediately gave Star King the order to accelerate.

A thin golden fog appeared more clearly as Star King kept accelerating, and was already faintly visible. But if one didn't pay attention, he would basically not notice it, in addition to that, as Star King was flying, he led a golden six-pointed-star to envelop him, keeping Long Haochen's Storing Power concealed.

Finding out about Long Haochen's acceleration, the Fiend

Commander had an evil grin on his face. Abruptly flapping the wings on his back, he unleashed some black light, shooting out like black flames and pushing him to accelerate at full force, without consideration for the consumption of his spiritual energy. As he took the initiative to chase after Long Haochen, a gap created itself between the other Fiends and him, which were naturally falling behind gradually.

Long Haochen's eyes slowly opened, his eye's current expression appearing as limpid as when he just woke up from his long state of deep meditation. But this time, it carried a chill that wasn't present at that time.

Star King's flying speed was growing faster and faster, indistinctly carrying an illusory feel. Even with Long Haochen on his back, his flying speed was not at all inferior to the Fiend Commander's flat-out acceleration. Both sides maintained the same distance as they approached the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

Finding out that his acceleration was insufficient, that Fiend Commander immediately became anxious. As he unleashed a punch with his empty left hand, it abruptly burst out with a dark red light, producing an intense explosion in the air. Its propelling power caused his speed to rise once again.

This method of accelerating came with a considerable consumption of spiritual energy and couldn't be used for too long. Yet it had the benefit that it would enable him to raise his speed beyond his limits.

Although this Fiend Commander didn't know about Long Haochen's cultivation, he seemed to be sure that this was at least a knight at the seventh step from the looks of the Starlight Unicorn King. Killing such a knight would be a considerably great contribution, to say nothing about the Starlight Unicorn. What the demons liked the most was food, and although they loathed light attribute the most, their favorite food was magical beasts of the

light element. That meat was especially tender from their point of view.

Long Haochen's legs slightly sped up as he sat backwards, and Star King immediately understood his intention. Quietly reducing the frequency at which he batted his wings, he inclined to the side, and drew a magnificent arc in a high spot in midair.

This was a large arc that was traced as the Fiend Commander following him kept nearing closer and closer, but it didn't change the fact that the Fiends of the seventh step were still lagging behind.

Swish. Star King's wings let out an air severing sound, and his figure turned around in the midst of this arc, heading straight at that Fiend Commander.

Chapter 499: Star King (III)

Given Star King's previous speed, turning back instantly was an impossible matter. But this arc showed that he was quite dexterous, letting him maintain an offensive power and speed that was directly proportional to his previous speed, minimizing the speed loss to the greatest possible degree.

The Fiend Commander had in his eyes a quite malicious grin. This time, he saw that knight move, a heavy sword flashing with golden light right in front of him.

The Fiend Commander could immediately determine that he possessed a human's Glorious Tier equipment, yet he still didn't see this knight as being worthy of a second glance. Although a Starlight Unicorn gave a good boost, the best known feature of this kind of magical beast was its lack of offensive power. The greatest determinant for the Starlight Unicorn's utility was its knight's strength. However, a knight wielding only a Glorious Tier piece of equipment, even if not weak, couldn't possibly be a great opponent. What's more, his own allies were right behind him.

In fact, Long Haochen was wielding his sword 'Rippling Light', which didn't reach the Legendary Tier yet, although this piece of Glorious Tier equipment could be considered pretty good.

His mental force having received the boost from the Gold Essence Foundation Armor, Long Haochen could easily grasp the movements of that Fiend Commander as well as the fluctuations from his spiritual energy, and even find out about the contempt and disdain filling his opponent.

You dare show such disdain? You shall become my sacrifice in this case.

Rippling Light was lifted up above his head, and the next instant, an incomparably resplendent light burst out from this heavy sword.

Such brightness was akin to the shining sun, immediately producing a great illumination although carrying no light essence. But because of this light ray, the Fiend Commander and the Fiends chasing after him were distracted.

The next instant, the Rippling Light sword in Long Haochen's hand came sweeping down.

Simple and direct, the chopping motion used the simplest basics of a knight's abilities.

A bright, golden Light Edge came into being. But it seemed extremely natural, as if devoid of any energetic substance. This Light Edge couldn't be considered long, only reaching a length of three meters, and caused the Fiend Commander to unconsciously use his black-flame emitting, blood-colored heavy sword to block it.

Clang.

The figures of Long Haochen and that Fiend Commander seemed to have merely bypassed each other.

The two parties took a split second to separate in mid-air. Bearing Long Haochen, Star King immediately rushed straight at the Fiends of the Seventh Step in the rear, as that Fiend Commander only kept rushing forward, showing no trace of turning back.

When his rush reached a distance of two hundred meters, that rush came to a sudden stop, and suddenly, an intense black liquid burst out in the air. The robust Fiend Commander had simply been cut in two in mid-air, and then fell from the sky.

No mistake, that was an insta-kill, which took only one blow.

Starting from when he sensed the appearance of these Fiends, Long Haochen was making preparations for the battle up to now. And once his power at the eighth step underwent Power Storing, one could well imagine the formidable might of his attacks.

Long Haochen understood clearly that his identity couldn't be leaked. For this reason, he chose to use weapons and techniques that he had never shown the demons before. The abilities he was originally adept with could not easily be shown, and in these circumstances, he needed to change up some of his fighting methods.

Long Haochen's previous attack was boosted by the Epic Tier Gold Essence Foundation Armor, which provided a large boost to his spiritual energy, and was in the Spiritual Highland state due to the addition of Star King's spiritual energy. The attack clearly displayed the might from Spiritual Highland. The incomparably dazzling glow clearly came from that. Just think, could Long Haochen's fully charged blow, which consumed over thirty thousand spiritual energy, be something that Fiend Commander could block?

Long Haochen had learned about the formidable power of Spiritual Highland through experience. The might from the Aria of the Goddess of Light coupled with his sword intent and the link between the sword and his body didn't even prove to be enough to break the defense of his grandfather, Long Tianying, who was only using an ordinary Glorious Tier shield, and why was that? It was due to Spiritual Highland.

Of course, the current Long Haochen didn't have as good control as his grandfather who was able to accomplish all that in a split second. But even so, after undergoing Spiritual Highland, his spiritual energy's might tripled at minimum.

Thirty thousand spiritual energy, multiplied by three, his offensive power was enough to match the standard of ninety thousand spiritual energy.

Rippling Light's characteristic was its double attack. This could seem simple, but how could a single blow turning instantly into two have the same power?

Because of the excessive power of Long Haochen's previous attack, the effects from Rippling Light weren't fully displayed, and the second blow only got roughly thirty thousand spiritual energy inside, but this was added up to the terrifying power of the first strike of ninety thousand spiritual energy. Adding this to the fact that both sides were rushing forward at a mad speed, the Fiend Commander dying instantly was not a surprising matter. In fact, this was under the premise that Long Haochen didn't even use any of his sword intent.

A year and a half of bitter cultivation and the acquisition of the mighty Epic Tier Gold Essence Foundation Armor could be said to have turned over within the current Long Haochen a totally new leaf.

Everything went as in Long Haochen's calculations. At the time the two pieces of the Fiend Commander's dead body fell, he rushed towards the nine Fiends of the seventh step.

Seeing their captain die instantly, these nine were as shocked as one could imagine. How could they not be in total panic?

What greeted them was Long Haochen's terrifying attacks.

In an instant, Long Haochen abruptly leapt down from Star King's back. One could clearly see Star King's body letting out a long golden chain made out of light, clinging to his waist. While enabling Long Haochen to come back at anytime, it also enabled the spiritual energy amplification to keep going.

In midair, Long Haochen actually didn't unleash his spiritual wings, but was shot out like a bullet, rushing at lightning speed.

Three strikes of golden colored light were launched in succession, and pitiful cries burst forth along with surges of blood. Like that, six of the the nine Fiends of the seventh step died instantly.

This just happened too fast. With the backing from Star King,

Long Haochen was able to maintain Spiritual Highland even without preparations. The power of this attack alone was enough against the ill-equipped Fiends of the seventh step, which ended up pretty much like a flock of sheep in front of a tiger.

The last three Fiends of the seventh step were in total terror, running away frantically. However, they were already too late.

Thick golden light kept twisting through the air, as Long Haochen's attack borrowed power from his counterpart. Moving freely for a thousand meters, it chopped the head of the last Fiend of the seventh step very naturally. Gripping the golden chain on his waist, he returned to Star King's back.

This battle was simply a unilateral massacre. From the beginning to the end of the battle, no more than one minute passed. It was a battle of wits and guts that went on.

Did he really have the advantage against a squad of Demon Hunter Removers formed of ten Fiends? In one-versus-one combat, they wouldn't even be an opponent in his eyes, not even that Fiend Commander. But don't forget about the Conjoined boosting skill of the Fiend clansmen. If these Fiends completed their Conjoined Boost, Long Haochen wouldn't have been able to kill them so easily. But of course, the Conjoined Boost had its own drawbacks: it would be hard to believe that a group of ten people together would be able to move rapidly and unhindered.

Deliberately drawing them out was quite effective against the opposite party's Fiend Commander. Without wasting time, he used up thirty thousand spiritual energy to kill him in one strike, not only shocking the cohesion of the Fiends, but also getting rid of the most dangerous threat.

The following course of the battle was very simple. He used not only his strength, but also his experience and knowledge.

After getting rid of this team of Demon Hunter Removers, Long Haochen didn't leave in a hurry, but rode on the back of Star King,

picking up the corpses of these Fiends in the Eternal Melody before gazing coldly at the other direction in the sky and then proceeding for the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass on Star King's back.

About five meters away, a Demon Envoy's head ruptured in a split second, dropping from the sky.

Long Haochen had found out about this Demon Envoy's mental probing long before. This was an ability similar to Eagle's Eye. Only, he didn't go deal personally with this Demon Envoy, only using his powerful mental power to leave him dead, the only shame being that it didn't give any contribution points.

"A Fiend Commander of the eighth step for eight thousand contribution points, and two thousand contribution points for every Fiend of the seventh step. That's already more than twenty thousand contribution points. Wait for me everyone. I will do my best to gather these points the fastest I can to join with you guys."

Are you guys still well? Still safe and sound? Just wait for me, you must survive at least until then!

In the distance, the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was already coming to view. Long Haochen was still far away, but could smell a reeking scent in the midst of the biting cold.

The demons are besieging the city?

In a hurry, Long Haochen brought Star King to the front of this battlefield, while transferring his internal spiritual energy at a fast speed, absorbing light essence to recover from the previous battle.

It was obviously the Gold Essence Foundation Armor that was being replenished this way, as Long Haochen basically didn't make use of his own spiritual energy on the previous battle.

Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

Among all six grand mountain passes, the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was the most extraordinary one. In regards to the defensive aspect, it should be the best, because of being established

entirely using the mountain as a basis, while the main buildings were inside the mountains. Given the environment, even the Demon God Emperor would hardly be able to pass through it in a short time.

However, the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was also the hardest one to live in. The enemies weren't the only ones affected by the extreme cold of the area! The officers and soldiers of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass were also affected by the vile weather.

The life here was monotonous and dull: outside of battle, everything would be all black. One would only be able to live inside the mountain, but such hard conditions would only contribute to increasing the knights' persevering nature and sturdy builds.

Chapter 500: Long Returns

In front of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass was a slope two hundred meters long, a very precipitous terrain covered by snow and ice all year round. Its entrance acted as a natural fortress, only, after the experience of a year-and-a-half-long Holy War, the current defensive weapons of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass were mostly either destroyed in the hands of the demons, or the reserves of magical beast crystals to sustain them were insufficient. Now it was fully reliant on manpower to resist the demon offenses.

In the distance, eight demon god pillars were glinting on the horizon, dispersing dazzling light. The large army of demons was flowing like a tide, rushing towards the Dragon Resisting Mountain.

It was reasonable for the Demon God Emperor to have assigned the Death Demon God Saminaga as commander for the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass. Launching attacks from the ground was indeed a true challenge, so aerial attacks had much better chances. Fiends were not only experts at flight and strong physically, but moreover, their clansmen were numerous. For sheer strength, aside from the Demon God Emperor's Devil Dragon Clan, the Fiend Clan was the best. After all, Star Demons and Moon Demons were far from able to compare with the Fiend Demons.

Therefore, after the two sides had gone through over a year of repeated probing attacks and defensive battles to gather experience, now most battles were about the Temple Alliance having to resist the combined aerial and ground-based attacks of the demon armies.

On the ground, the ones leading the offense were mainly the Demonic Wolves and Demonic Bears. This wasn't because of their expertise in climbing, but because of their capability of enduring the cold.

Because of this bitterly cold northern land, since the beginning of the Holy War the demon forces had undergone serious losses; but through constant reinforcement, the troops in the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass had almost entirely been replaced by those resistant to the cold.

Demonic Wolves are a powerful clan among demons. Standing in a way that is similar to humans, they have wolf heads, and their four limbs have sharp claws on their tips. As they climbed the walls, their claws kept letting out crisp sounds upon contact with the ice.

Compared to Demonic Wolves, Demonic Bears had a much harder time climbing. They had extreme strength, but when climbing, they would need their bear paws to create holes in the ice, and make use of those to keep their balance, which slowed down the process.

But don't forget that among the eight great demon gods standing outside the area of the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass lay the Demonic Bears' demon god Valefor, along with his main force. With him to supervise and lead them, the Demonic Bears spared no effort to follow the orders. Making use of their great strength, they steadily made their way up.

As for the situation in the sky, it was the stage for the Fiends. The omnipresent Fiends kept assaulting the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass relentlessly from the air.

Fiends of the sixth step or above have the ability of flight, but also can bear a lot of weight. Frequently, one would see some Fiends being carried by the ones with the ability of flight.

Fiends, Demonic Bears and Demonic Wolves. The attacks performed by the great fighters from these three races represented an enormous threat for the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass.

But still, as the head of the Six Great Temples, the Knight Temple had plenty of trump cards for the situation. Above the city, a large

amount of fully armored knights were lined up, glinting with the dazzling golden light that took the shape of a protective barrier, they blocked offense after offense from the demons.

The most balanced vocation for humans is indeed the knight. Knights were able to use some light magic while also being expert in close quarters fighting; more importantly, they could use healing magic. Therefore, even without other vocations to complement them in battle, knights are quite able to both defend themselves and kill the enemies.

At the same time, the Knight Temple has the greatest aerial force of the Alliance, which is their powerful Airborne Knight Regiment.

Depending on their kinds of mount, a knight would, after reaching the fifth step, either become an Airborne Knight or an Earth Knight. In other words, the Airborne Knight Regiment is only constituted of knights of the fifth step or above, reaching a total count of over ten thousand. This force is the main pillar of the Knight Temple's army.

But as this Holy War kept on going, the Airborne Knights' numbers kept decreasing. Now the Airborne Knights that retained the abilities of flight and combat were less than seven thousand. And even this was only because they were the greatest targets of priority for light-attribute support magic. Furthermore, they were only used after the greatest killing weapons or defending devices became unuseable, becoming thenceforth the main force in battle.

If one were to look over the situation from high altitude, one could see clearly that both sides were clearly lit in gold and black, confronting each other.

In terms of quantity, the Fiends occupied the advantage: they were twice as numerous as the Airborne Knights, and the most terrible was that some Fiends had Hell Demons on their back. Hell Demons have very powerful magic, and are expert in launching crowd-targeted spells. Therefore, the aerial demon forces were in

no hurry to reach the close range of the Airborne Knights. As they confronted each other, the demon side only sent forward some Little Fiends and Grand Fiends, as the ones with the ability of flight were defending the remote-spell-using Hell Demons.

The Airborne Knight Regiment didn't advance prematurely as the Hell Demons and their guardians weren't the only flying demons. To the knights, the most important mission was to guard the defensive mountain pass and not to take chances.

The mounts from the Airborne Knights were very uniform, formed solely of the unified and cultured Heavenly Horses. As a magical beast race of the fifth rank and a subspecies of the unicorn-type, they are completely white, have no horn atop their head, and rely on their snow-white pairs of wings to soar above the horizon.

The united Airborne Knight Regiment also had a deep mutual understanding with their mounts, their battle forces being the most reliant on the association between the knights and the Heavenly Horses. Therefore, in balanced battles, the demons would certainly be no match for the Airborne Knights.

At the vanguard of the Airborne Knight Regiment stood a group of gold-and silver-colored knights. At least six Gold Essence Foundation Knights and a hundred Mythril Foundation Knights formed this group leading the Airborne Knight Regiment.

Both sides seemed to have reached a vague agreement, as none of their powerhouses of the ninth step appeared on the battlefield: only soldiers of the eighth step at most were present.

Immense barriers of holy light appeared in the skies, one after another resisting the magic bombardment from the Hell Demons. The Airborne Knight Regiment preserved a neat formation from beginning to end, ready to enter battle at any time. Their holy light barriers could be described as an impenetrable defense.

Long Tianying stood in the highest area above the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass' City. The city was formed with three

layers, the bottom one being the most broad, where the army of knights underwent battle. The second layer was for the mages, all specializing in the ice element. In the Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass, no reinforcement from the other Temples were present outside of these mages.

This was the great character and unquestionable integrity of the Knight Temple, that preferred to let the other five Temples provide assistance to each other.

Behind Long Tianying were over thirty people. Amongst them, half were clad in Gold Essence Foundation Armor, and the other half in armor reaching at least the Legendary Tier. Without a doubt, they were the true core of the Knight Temple. Every one of them were fully equipped and prepared to join battle at any time.

“Attention, the Airborne Knight Regiment is to go down to the altitude of a hundred meters, and release Glorious Halo and Thorny Halo.” Long Tianying’s severe voice was heard.

His sight was focused on the Demonic Wolves and Demonic Bears climbing upwards. Without a doubt, when the first batch of Demonic Bears climbed over the city walls, that would be the time the Fiends would launch the aerial assault.

The demons were fully aware that the humans knew about their fighting methods, and yet never adapted. Coordinating terrestrial and aerial troops as one was always the best way.

Right at this time, the glints from the eight demon god pillars brightened, and one could faintly see that inside of these eight demon god pillars slowly appeared eight demons.

The one appearing in the biggest pillar was a grey-haired, tall and pale man clad in a grey armor, looking at Long Tianying in the distance.

This demon god was full of deathly stillness. His eyes were a shiny white, and his face looked quite handsome. A pair of

immense grey wings extended from his back, reaching over twenty meters wide. Although it wasn't so eye-catching in the distance, with the addition of the deep grey radiance on his back, it let out a kind of irresistible oppressive feeling.

Long Tianying's eyes lit up as well, and a golden glint of light appeared therein. As he placed his hands on his back, his body slowly floated above the ground.

A radiance of blue and gold abruptly burst out from his back, carrying an immense bluish-gold light beam that soared up. The elegant Divine Throne of Order and Law slowly came to view in the background of the Divine Knight of Control and Restriction Long Tianying.

The instant the Divine Throne appeared, the whole Dragon Resisting Mountain Pass and the Airborne Knight Regiment all let out deafening acclamations.

To the Knight Temple, Divine Thrones were not only a divine tool, but the moral pillars of the whole body of knights. As long as the Divine Thrones existed, they would be able to face any powerful enemy with confidence.

The Death Demon God Saminaga wrinkled his brows, murmuring aloud, "This Divine Throne is quite troublesome."

Nearby, a stalwart man with a bronze-colored skin and yellow eyes looked at him respectfully, "Shall I go?" This was the sixth-ranked demon god Valefor. If one only looked at external appearance, this person looked like a robust human warrior. His figure could hardly be compared with his immense clansmen.

Saminaga shook his head, "This Long Tianying won't be an easy opponent. In a one-on-one fight, I don't have the certainty of being able to kill him. His Divine Throne is just too troublesome. Letting you go won't achieve better results than if I went. And furthermore, there's also that Divine Throne of Protection and Mercy present in the Knight Temple. That one will be even harder

to deal with. Calling him the greatest human powerhouse wouldn't be exaggerated. Since His Majesty is ordering us to carry out a prolonged war, we shouldn't go for such an all-out battle."

As he said that, the fiery fighting intent in him dissipated, as he kept confronting Long Tianying. None of them showed the initiative to launch the attack.

Right at this time, the Demonic Bears finally finished climbing the walls of the city.

The Demonic Wolves launched frantic, almost suicidal, attacks. Their goal was simple: it was to let all the Demonic Bears safely reach the top of the city. With the defensive power and strength of the Demonic Bears, as long as they would be able to stand firm on the city walls, it would definitely inflict a huge blow to the Knight Temple.

The holy light formations from the Airborne Knight Regiment that went a hundred meters down gained in power, and purplish-golden Thorny Halos as well as bluish-gold Glorious Halos became incredibly brilliant due to the simultaneous release from many Airborne Knights. Furthermore, these halos were also glinting on the heads of the knights standing above the city.

Han Yu was amongst them. On his left hand he held a heavy golden shield and on his right hand his Scarlet Wildness.

Launching a shield charge, he ruthlessly knocked against a Demonic Bear that was just done climbing the walls.

That Demonic Bear was also tough, supporting his own body with both his arms, it entered close quarters battle with Han Yu.

With a loud bang, both the Demonic bear and Han Yu were forced back by a violent collision. However, the Scarlet Wildness had already lashed out.

It was presently radiating a white heat from Holy Sword.

The combination of a heavy sword at Legendary Tier and the

skill Holy Sword couldn't be easy to resist, even with the physical resistance of the Demonic Bear. In actual fact, although there existed a gap between the physical builds of the two, Han Yu's external spiritual energy was not much inferior to the Demonic Bear's.

After bathing in the dragon crystal infusion, and with the addition of the Forest Boa Training Pill's amplification, Han Yu's external spiritual energy was absolutely not below his internal spiritual energy. This was also the reason why everyone from the 64th commander-grade Demon Hunt Squad still survived even after going through so many dangerous battles.

With an angry roar, the Demonic Bear was knocked back right after managing to climb above the wall, and was thoroughly enraged. The iron hammer in his hand was swung, aiming right at Scarlet Wildness.

Right that instant, a figure fell in the midst of the two of them. It was a knight, sent flying by the powerful force of an enemy.

The hammer in the Demonic Bear's hand kept going without the slightest hesitation, but Han Yu was extremely startled.

He was faster to react than the Demonic Bear, but if his attack kept going, Scarlet Wildness would surely strike the body of his teammate. With his deep feelings towards his fellow soldiers, how could he keep going?

This all happened just too fast. Scarlet Wildness was already halfway there! If he were to try retracting his force, he would be the one suffering a backlash, and that fellow soldier would hardly escape getting crushed to death by the Demonic Bear. But if the attack kept going, his fellow knight would die by his hand! Since going to war, this was the first time Han Yu faced such a difficult choice. This was just happening too fast, giving him far from enough time to decide.

A resplendent golden light glinted, and just as suddenly as the

falling knight appeared, he disappeared in a flash of light.

A myriad of golden lights burst out in that instant. Everything in the range of a hundred meters was enveloped by the golden light. Within its scope, all the Demonic Wolves and Demonic Bears gushed blood, collapsing like wheat.

Han Yu's eyes became moist, yelling loudly, "Captain!"

He came back!! Was it time for the 64th squad to reunite?

Table of Contents

[Shen Yin Wang Zuo](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 401: Mythrill Foundation Armored Long Haochen \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 402: Sword Intent, Sword Heart, Technique in the Sword \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 403: Sword Intent, Sword Heart, Technique in the Sword \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 404: Sword Intent, Sword Heart, Technique in the Sword \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 405: Untimely Awakening](#)

[Chapter 406: Awakening as a God's Chosen one, Reaper's Sickle \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 407: Awakening as a God's Chosen one, Reaper's Sickle \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 408: Awakening as a God's Chosen one, Reaper's Sickle \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 409: The Body as a Shield \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 410: Using his Body as a Shield \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 411: Using his Body as a Shield \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 412: Return \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 413: Return \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 414: Return \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 415: Surprise Attack! Light Meteor \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 416: Surprise Attack! Light Meteor \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 417: Surprise Attack! Light Meteor \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 418: Swamps of Gloom, Land of Death \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 419: Swamps of Gloom, Land of Death \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 420: Swamps of Gloom, Land of Death \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 421: Devil Flower \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 422: Devil Flower \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 423: Devil Flowers\(III\)](#)

[Chapter 424: Haoyue enters his mature stage](#)

[Chapter 425: Saw Skate \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 426: Saw Skate \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 427: Saw Skates \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 428: Cai'er's Seven Arts of the God of Death \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 429: Cai'er's Seven Arts of the God of Death \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 430: Cai'er's Seven Arts of the God of Death \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 431: Saw Skate King \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 432: Saw Skate King \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 433: Saw Skate King \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 434: Devil Snake God and Forest Boa King \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 435: Devil Snake God and Forest Boa King \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 436: Devil Snake Demon God and Forest Boa King \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 437: Demon God Transformation \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 438: Demon God Transformation \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 439: Demon God Transformation \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 440: Craftiness and Mutual Destruction \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 441: Craftiness and Mutual Destruction\(II\)](#)
[Chapter 442: Craftiness and Mutual Destruction \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 443: Ending of the Snake Demon God](#)
[Chapter 444: Secret of the Aria of the Goddess of Light \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 445: Secret of the Aria of the Goddess of Light \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 446: The Secret of the Aria of the Goddess of Light \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 447: Starlight Divine Beast, Divine Snail of Sun and Moon \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 448: Starlight Divine Beast, Divine Snail of Sun and Moon \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 449: Starlight Divine Beast, Divine Snail of Sun and Moon \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 450: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 451: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 452: Divine Snail Shield of Sun and Moon \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 453: The Demon Elites in the Demon Resisting Mountain Range \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 454: The Demon Elites in the Demon Resisting Mountain Range \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 455: The Demon Elites in the Demon Resisting Mountain Range\(III\)](#)
[Chapter 456: Surprise attack! \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 457: Surprise Attack \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 458: Surprise attack \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 459: Forbidden Earth Spell? \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 460: Forbidden Earth Spell? \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 461: Forbidden Earth Spell \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 462: The Holy War triggered by Long Haochen?](#)
[Chapter 463: Returning in the Exorcist Mountain Pass \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 464: Returning in the Exorcist's Mountain Pass \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 465: Returning in the Exorcist Mountain Pass \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 466: Warmth \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 467: Warmth \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 468: Warmth \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 469: Mother \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 470: Mother\(II\)](#)
[Chapter 471: Mother \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 472: A letter coming from the frontlines \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 473: A letter coming from the frontlines \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 474: A letter coming from the frontlines \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 475: The Revelation from Great Prophecy Technique \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 476: The Revelation from Great Prophecy Technique \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 477: The Revelation from Great Prophecy Technique \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 478: The Transformations of the 64th Commander Squad \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 479: The Transformations of the 64th Commander Squad \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 480: The Transformations of the 64th Commander Squad \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 481: Lin Xin wants to study offensive magic.](#)
[Chapter 482: Do you dare? \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 483: Do you dare? \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 484: Do you dare? \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 485: The four letters of Little White Flower' \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 486: The Four Letters of "Little White Flower" \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 487: The Four Letters of "Little White Flower"\(III\)](#)
[Chapter 488: Gold Essence Foundation Knight Trial \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 489: Gold Essence Foundation Knight Trial \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 490: Gold Essence Foundation Knight Trial \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 491: Divine Throne of Order and Law \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 492: Divine Throne of Order and Law \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 493: Divine Throne of Order and Law \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 494: Golden Foundation Armor \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 495: Golden Foundation Armor \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 496: Golden Foundation Knight \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 497: Star King \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 498: Star King \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 499: Star King \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 500: Long Returns](#)